



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Gift of

Mr. and Mrs. George Cassell



**STANFORD  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARIES**







STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STA

· STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · S

· UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

TY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY

UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIV

1000

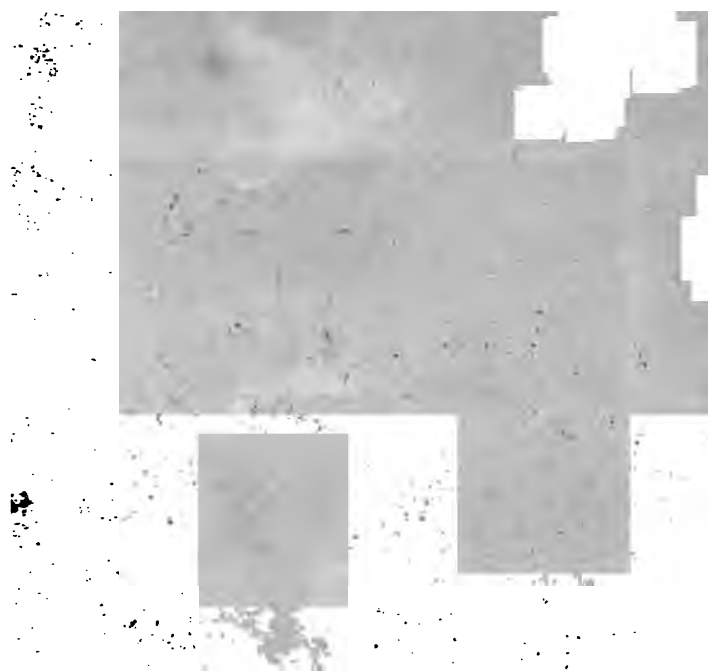
1000

1000

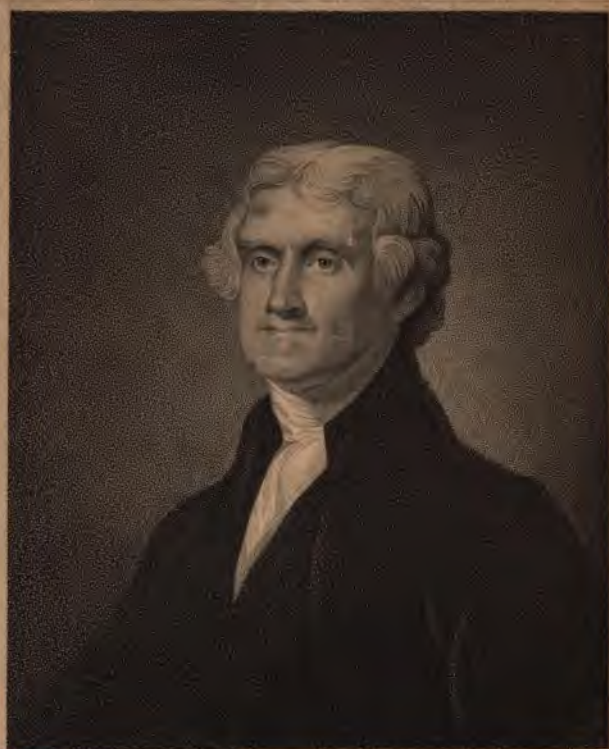
1000







1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or the area that needs to be addressed. This involves a thorough analysis of the current situation and a clear definition of the goals and objectives. Once the problem is identified, the next step is to develop a plan of action. This plan should outline the steps that need to be taken to address the problem and achieve the desired outcomes. The plan should also include a timeline and a budget. Once the plan is developed, the next step is to implement the plan. This involves putting the plan into action and monitoring the progress. The final step in the process is to evaluate the results. This involves assessing the outcomes of the plan and determining whether the goals and objectives have been achieved. If the results are not satisfactory, the process may need to be repeated.



A. Wilson del.

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

LIFE  
OF  
THOMAS JEFFERSON,

WITH

SELECTIONS FROM THE MOST VALUABLE PORTIONS OF HIS VOLU-  
MINOUS AND UNRIVALLED

PRIVATE CORRESPONDENCE.

By B. L. RAYNER.

==

'For I have sworn upon the Altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of  
tyranny over the mind of man.' — *Priv. Corres.*

BOSTON:  
LILLY, WAIT, COLMAN, & HOLDEN.  
1834.

501



E 332  
R 27

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1834,  
By LILLY, WAIT, COLMAN, & HOLDEN,  
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

## PREFACE.

THE materials for this volume are principally derived from the posthumous works of Mr Jefferson himself. These works were received with extraordinary approbation by one great portion of the public, as was the case indeed with every thing which ever came from that remarkable man; and by another considerable portion, with a corresponding degree of dissatisfaction, always to be expected from the well known opinions of the Author on certain fundamental points, upon which a strongly marked division of public sentiment has prevailed, since the foundation of the federal government.

These works extend through four large octavo volumes, of about 500 pages each; nearly the whole of which is occupied with the Correspondence of the Author, public and private. And taken as a whole, it comprises the richest auto-biographical deposit, and one of the most valuable publications ever presented to the world. It is written in a style of unrivalled felicity; and supplies the record of many important transactions connected with our government, of which no authentic memorials had been preserved. But it is in the light of a

private revelation, making its disclosures from the inmost recesses of the mind and character of the man, that its most distinguishing excellence consists. We have here the ungarbled contents of the cabinet of the author, gradually accumulating through an era among the most momentous in the annals of the world, and in which he was himself a principal actor, and incessantly placed in the most trying situations which it afforded. This vast collection of letters, compiled from the unrevised manuscripts of the writer, thrown off on the spur of the occasion in the freedom of unrestrained confidence, and spreading over a period of fifty years, have opened the folding-doors to the character of Mr Jefferson, and introduced us into the sanctuary of his most secret meditations. They derive essential importance from the fact that at the time they were written, the author had no conception of their ever being made public.

It would undoubtedly be a happy circumstance for this country, and for the mass of mankind, besides serving to enhance the reputation of the author, if these works could obtain a circulation which should place them in the hands of every reader; for if any thing could give stability to those principles, which form alike the basis of his renown, and the elements of the splendid structure of free government which he was instrumental in establishing, it would be such an extensive dissemination of his writings. Unfortunately, however, the form in which they have appeared, is not the most advantageous to the accomplishment of this desirable purpose. The publication is too voluminous, and consequently too expensive, to admit of a general circula-

tion; nor is the mode of arrangement the best adapted to its reception into ordinary use as a work of reference.

These considerations have suggested the plan of the present undertaking, which aspires to no higher claims than that of an analytic, and, it is hoped, a well assorted generalization of the original publication. It has been the leading object of the compilation, to condense the most valuable substance of the four, within the compass of one volume, and to supply what are presumed to be essential wants of the former, by interweaving a connected narrative of the Author's Life. The more important political papers of Mr Jefferson, contained in the original works, have been copied into this, or their substance faithfully stated; and many others of importance, that have been procured from other sources, are likewise introduced.

The selections from his private correspondence are dispersed through the volume with reference to the topic under consideration, more than to the order of time; and in making the quotations from this department, it has been the object to bring the greatest quantity of useful matter within the smallest space. Parts of letters, therefore, are usually introduced—rarely the whole of any one—but sufficient to give the full sense of the writer on any required point, avoiding all extraneous observations. The historical and biographical portions of the work have also been derived, in great part, from this pregnant source. In some cases the very language of the author has been adopted, without invariably noting it with the usual mark of credit. In all such cases, however, the style or the sentiment will be sufficiently

\* distinguishable to place it where it belongs. Some parts of the narrative may appear overwrought with eulogy— It is indeed a difficult matter to commemorate the deeds of so distinguished a benefactor of the human race, without yielding in some degree to the influence of a passion which they are so justly calculated to inspire; and the writer does not scruple to admit, that he has less endeavored to restrain his own grateful feelings, than to infuse them into the minds of his readers,

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

BY A FRIEND TO THE EDITOR.

It was the good fortune of Washington to finish unexampled career of usefulness, with universal approbation. No such fate has attended any of his contemporaries, or successors. Mr Jefferson had many and powerful opponents to contend against, during the whole of his political career. Some of these were no doubt influenced by personal jealousies, and many by an honest difference of opinion.

Where these differences involved matters of local or of temporary importance, it could answer no useful purpose to bring them forward for renewed discussion at this late day ;— and in the volume before us every thing calculated to revive party animosities has been studiously avoided, without however suppressing any thing that was necessary for historical accuracy, or to elucidate deliberate opinions, and develop essential traits of character.

To such readers as have not been favored with the perusal of the valuable edition of Mr Jefferson's writings already alluded to, this unpretending volume may prove a safe guide to the true character and sentiments of that distinguished man.

The difference between Mr Jefferson and his honest opponents was this. The republicanism of Thomas Jefferson was too thorough, too radical, to be adopted even by a considerable portion of the best men of the Revolution. A disinterested sacrifice of personal safety to the welfare of the country was the same on the part of all, but Mr Jefferson had greater confidence in the wisdom and discretion of the people, than was entertained by a majority of his patriotic and devoted fellow-laborers. Upon the organization of the government under the federal constitution, this difference in opinion soon became apparent in the councils of the nation — and Mr Jefferson stood forth the champion of Democracy. The more aristocratic party were inclined to restrain the people, under the apprehension that they were unqualified to govern themselves. This party was designated by the name of Federalists, and soon embodied a very large proportion of the wealth and intelligence of the nation. Deriving our literature, our laws, and our most respected usages from a nation where arbitrary institutions prevailed, it was quite natural that our intelligent citizens should desire an approximation to that form of government, and suppose it indispensable to tie up the hands of the people, in order to save them from working their own destruction.

There can be no reason to doubt that here was an

honest difference of opinion on the part of the Federal and of the Democratic leaders, whatever may have been the wicked animosity which grew up in the breasts of designing and ignorant men who afterwards arranged themselves under the banners of each party. Without pretending therefore to decide at this time to what extent either party might have erred, it is certainly to be desired that the prejudices which belonged to those times should now so far be overcome, as to qualify us to appreciate fairly the talents and services of the great men of the Révolution, and render a just tribute to their merit, besides aiding us in the more necessary duty of acquainting ourselves with the character of our government, of our existing institutions, and their effect upon the happiness of the people.

From the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle down to the period of his death, Mr Jefferson's predominating fear was, that the rights of the people would be disregarded. Neither was his love of liberty and of human happiness confined to one race of men. So early as 1769, upon his first taking a seat in the legislature of Virginia, he had the hardihood to rise amidst that body of 'inexorable planters,' and propose a bill for the '*permission of the Emancipation of Slaves.*'

Whilst a member of the Continental Congress, he made use of these remarkable words :—

'It can never be too often repeated, that the time for fixing every essential right on a legal basis, is while our rulers are honest, and ourselves united. From the conclusion of this war we shall be going down hill. *It will not then be necessary to resort every moment to the people for support. They will be forgotten, therefore, and their*



*rights disregarded.* They will forget themselves but in the sole faculty of making money, and will never think of uniting to effect a due respect of their rights. The shackles, therefore, which shall not be knocked off at the conclusion of this war, will remain on us long, will be made heavier and heavier, *till our rights shall revive, or expire, in a convulsion.*'

Many of us now see the truth of this prophecy — many of the present and of the coming generation may see and feel it both.

Mr Jefferson was among the first to perceive the fallacy of sustaining individual rights at the expense of the general welfare. With our English ancestors, the first struggle for civil liberty, was to guard the property of the private citizen against the encroachments of the crown and of the nobility. All that was thus gained to untitled individuals was considered as subtracted from an arbitrary and irresponsible power, over which the people possessed no control. With us, the government is not an independent and irresponsible power, but the agent of the people, and controlled by their will. There is, therefore, and there can be, under our form of government, no permanent usurpation on the part of those who administer it, and from this source we have no arbitrary influence to apprehend that the ordinary remedy of election may not effectually control.

The same right to acquired property which may be indispensable to the private citizen, who needs a defence against the usurpation of hereditary power, is not called for under a republican government; where nothing can be assumed by those in authority which does not immediately revert to the people. What Justice Blackstone,

therefore, in speaking of the British constitution, might correctly term a private right, would operate with us, as a public wrong.

Many principles which we have adopted under the name of individual or private rights, and which originally obtained as a necessary defence against arbitrary power, are wholly inapplicable under our form of government, and so far as persisted in, place individuals and incorporated associations above the control of law, and wholly independent of what is usually considered the province of legislation. *They are invested with privileges that were created as a defence against abuses which can have no existence in a free commonwealth.*

That principle, therefore, which universally prevails, and which is adopted and placed upon the most stable foundation among us,—the existing RIGHT TO PROPERTY,—is in fact an arbitrary principle, with no foundation in natural justice, having been originally set up to counteract other and greater usurpations, and preserve something like a balance of power in the miserable schemes of government which have hitherto afflicted the human family. The Right to Property, as now sustained to individuals, and as in some measure aggravated by charters to associations, may be considered the only permanent usurpation that can exist under our constitution. It tolerates an inequality of possession that must forever prove fatal to republicanism, and gives to a successful few as gallingly a superiority over the multitude as could be conferred by hereditary rank, or by any other usurpation that prevails under more arbitrary forms of government. Upon this subject the American people will soon require a reform. They will eventually effect one. In

the mean time would it not be prudent that the formed, the most judicious among us, should take this subject as a matter well deserving the consideration of a free people,—strip it of its borrowed sanctity, make it a subject of rational inquiry, and place it, where it has never yet been fairly recognized, within the domain of Legislation.



Committees of Correspondence established—Agency of this measure in promoting a General Congress. Legislature dissolved, pp. 42-46. Committees of Correspondence appointed by the other Colonies. News of the Boston Port Bill. Popular effervescence. Measures set in motion by Mr Jefferson. Appointment of a general Fast in Virginia—Mr Jefferson's draft of the proclamation—Effect of this measure throughout the Colonies. Legislature again dissolved. Association entered into by the members. Recommendation of a General Congress, pp. 47-52.

### CHAPTER III.

The other Colonies unite in the measure of a General Congress. First democratic Convention in Virginia. Mr Jefferson elected a member. Instructions proposed by him for the Congressional Delegates—Published by the Convention under the title of 'Summary View of the Rights of British America'—Re-published by the Whigs in Parliament—Bill of Attainder commenced against the author—The Convention virtually assumes the government of the colony, pp. 53-60. Inequality of sentiment in the Convention. Grounds taken by Mr Jefferson. Resolution for putting the Colony into a state of warlike defence—Its effect upon the older members—Violent debates ensue—Conduct of the opposition on its passage. Mr Jefferson elected a Delegate to Congress, pp. 61-65. Letter of Mr J. to Dr Small, in England. The regal Legislature of Virginia meets. Conciliatory Proposition of Lord North—Mr Jefferson designated to prepare the answer. Flight of the royal Governor, pp. 66-71.

### CHAPTER IV.

Mr Jefferson takes his seat in the Continental Congress. He is appointed on the committee to prepare a Declaration of the Causes of taking up arms—Character of the document. Disparity of sentiment in Congress. Extract from the War Manifesto, pp. 72-75. Mr Jefferson designated to prepare the answer of Congress to Lord North's Proposition. Re-elected to Congress. His draught of a Preamble, Declaration of Rights, and Constitution

for Virginia. His opinion on the Constitution as adopted, and on popular government in general, at this epoch, pp. 76-84. Virginia instructs her Delegates in Congress to declare Independence. Preparatory steps of Congress. Mr Jefferson appointed to prepare an animated Address. Introductory motion of Independence—Powerful resistance to the measure. Committee appointed to prepare a *Declaration of Independence*—Mr Jefferson designated to make the draught—His report, pp. 85-88. Vehement opposition to the Declaration—Parts stricken out. The *original* instrument, with the alterations. Reception of the Declaration by the people. Extracts from his writings. Re-elected to Congress—Reasons for declining—Retirement. Appointed Commissioner to France—Declines. Extract from his private memoranda, pp. 89-107.

## CHAPTER V.

Mr Jefferson resumes his seat in the Virginia legislature. His bill for establishing a Judiciary System—For abolishing the Law of Entails. Biases of Mr Jefferson against Aristocracy. His eulogium upon agriculturists. View of his objects in repealing the law of Entails. Preamble to the act, pp 108-112. His attack upon the hierarchy. History of the Church establishment in Virginia. Resistance of the privileged order. Final success of his efforts—Importance of this achievement. He introduces a bill for abolishing the slave trade, pp. 113-119. He introduces a resolution for revising the legal Code of Virginia—Appointed, with others, to execute the work. Project for a Dictator—Resistance of Mr Jefferson. Meeting of the revisors of the Laws—Distribution of the labor—General propositions of Mr Jefferson—Opinion of Mr Pendleton. Letter to Dr Franklin. Passage of his bill for abolishing the Slave traffic—Order in which the example of Virginia was followed by other States. Committee of Revisors complete their task, pp. 120-133.

## CHAPTER VI.

Revisors report to the Legislature—Opinion of Mr Madison on the Revised Code—Principal innovations by Mr J.—His bill for abrogating the right of Primogeniture—Opposition of the aristocra-

cy. Bill for the establishment of Religious Freedom, pp. 134-140. Bill for the Emancipation of Slaves—Extracts from his writings. His Criminal Code—Extent of its innovations on the prevailing system—Amendments proposed by him—Passed. His Bill for the General Diffusion of Knowledge—Fate of the Bill in the Legislature. Remarks on the general merits of the Revised Code. Removal of Burgoyne's troops to Charlottesville, pp. 141-156.

## CHAPTER VII.

Mr Jefferson elected Governor. He institutes retaliatory measures on British prisoners—Remonstrance of the British General—His reply—Approbation of the Commander in Chief. Effect of his policy upon the enemy. His measures for extending the western establishments of Virginia—Success. Virginia cedes her unappropriated territory to the United States—Effect of this measure, pp. 157-164. Re-elected Governor. Distressing situation of Virginia. Extraordinary powers conferred on the Governor. Invasion of the State under Gen. Leslie. Invasion under Arnold. Capture of the metropolis. Attempt to seize Arnold. Invasion of Virginia by Cornwallis. Governor's appeal to the Commander in Chief for aid. Mr Jefferson declines a re-election. Closing events of his administration. Approbatory resolution of the Legislature. Tarleton's attack on Monticello. Story of Carter's mountain. Narrow escape of Mr Jefferson, pp. 165-178. Writes his Notes on Virginia. His comparison of American genius with that of Europe—Remarks on the Constitution of Virginia—on Slavery—on Free Inquiry in Religion. Appointed a Commissioner to negotiate peace. His pursuits in retirement. Description of him by a traveller, pp. 179-194.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Re-elected to Congress. Washington's resignation of the command of the army—Description of the ceremony. Appointed chairman of the committee on the ratification of the treaty of Peace—Debates. Contentious character of Congress, pp. 195-199. Appointed to draught a system of Uniform Currency for the United States, and establish a Money Unit—Adoption of his plan. Is chairman of a committee to revise the treasury Department—to draught

Plan of Government for the Western Territories. On a committee of retrenchment—of locating and disposing the Western lands. Measures taken by Congress for investing the General Government with exclusive power to regulate Commerce, pp. 200-205. He submits a proposition for appointing a 'Committee of the States,' to serve during the recesses of Congress—Subsequent failure of the scheme; humorous anecdote of Doctor Franklin. General Washington consults him on the Cincinnati institution. Appointed Minister Plenipotentiary, with Franklin and Adams, pp. 206-213.

## CHAPTER IX.

Accepts the appointment of Minister to Europe—Arrival in France. Mr Adams joins his colleagues at Paris. General form of treaty. Result of the conference with the French Minister. Result of their propositions to the several Powers of Europe, pp. 214-218. Appointed Resident Minister at the Court of Versailles—Reception at that court. Visit to London—Reception at the Court of St James. His tribute to La Fayette, and the Count de Vergennes. His project to engage the principal European Powers against the Piratical States—Letter to Mr Adams—His proposals—Their reception, pp. 219-225. His measures for securing the foreign credit of the United States—Visit to Holland. Extracts, on the state of society, &c, in Europe. Insurrections in America—How viewed by him. Extracts from his letters to America. Movements in the United States for forming a Constitution—Agency of Mr Jefferson. His opinions on the new Constitution. His influence in producing the amendments, pp. 226-245. Proposed abandonment of the Mississippi—Letter to Mr Madison. He introduces into the Southern States upland cotton and the olive tree. Tour through France and Italy—Extracts. His scientific and literary efforts in France. Endeavors to improve the architecture of the United States, pp. 246-256. Opening scenes of the French Revolution. His Letter, accompanied with a Charter of Rights—Consultation at his house—Apology—Character of the Queen. Departure, and Farewell tribute to France. Arrival in Virginia. Receives the appointment of Secretary of State. Arrival at the Seat of Government, pp. 257-267.



## CHAPTER X.

Political elements of Washington's cabinet. Hamilton, Adams, and Knox. Extensive duties of the State Department. His Report on Coins, &c.—Its outlines. Report on the Cod and Whale Fisheries; its general features. Report on Commerce and Navigation, pp. 268–275. His duties as to foreign affairs. Extracts from his instructions to our minister in Spain, on the Navigation of the Mississippi, &c. His controversy with Mr Hammond. Instructions to our minister at London on Impressment. Intemperate character of the French minister. Request for his recall decided upon. Mr Jefferson's retirement from the Cabinet, pp. 276–288.

## CHAPTER XI.

View of Mr Jefferson in retirement, &c.—Extracts from his works. Appointed President of the Amer. Philo. Society; his answer. Question of a successor to Washington agitated—Character of the contest. Election of Adams, pp. 289–293.

## CHAPTER XII.

Mr Jefferson's arrival as Vice President, and precaution to elude ceremony. Determination regarding executive consultations. Separation between him and the President. Parties bring out their candidates for the Presidency. Character of the contest. Licentiousness of the Press against Jefferson. Notice of some of the principal libels on his character; his singular passiveness. Extract from his works. Result of the election by the people. Constitutional difficulty. Election scenes in the House, pp. 294–302.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Inauguration of Jefferson. Description of the ceremony. Inaugural address. Formation of the Cabinet. Removal of officers, and rules of action. Private rescript of reform meditated by him. Abolition of levees. Anecdote of Washington. Rule of receiving company, pp. 303–308. Principle of reform. Reduction of the army and navy; abolition of superfluous offices, &c. Measures of

the President relating to the international code of mankind. Chase-ment of the Mediterranean pirates. His first annual message. Propositions of reform. Effect of the proposition to abolish internal taxes, and his private explanation, pp. 309-318. System of finance adopted by the President. Measures adopted by him for the Purchase of Louisiana. Ratification of the treaty. Policy of the Executive towards the Indians—Towards foreign nations. His views on commerce, treaties and alliances. Rejection of the treaty negotiated with Great Britain. Opinions of the President on the Navy. Letter of John Adams to him, and reply. Gun Boats, pp. 319-342. Re-elected. Second inaugural address. His views on the most eligible arrangement of the Tariff after the discharge of the public debt, and on the distribution of the surplus revenue. Conspiracy of Burr; his designs, and trial. Immovable tenure of the Judiciary. Correspondence of Jefferson on the subject. Foreign relations of the United States. Embargo. Impressment. Attack on the Chesapeake. Causes of opposition to the Embargo, pp. 343-355. Policy of the President on the Freedom of Speech, and the Press—Anecdote. He discharges those suffering under the Sedition law. Refuses to permit prosecutions for libels against himself. His policy on Freedom of Religion. His personal religious observances. Review of the minor traits of his administration. Examples of his simplicity and disinterestedness, pp. 356-361. Private labors, &c, of the President. His syllabus of the doctrines of christianity. Correspondence with literary men, and different societies in Europe. Efforts for the introduction of Vaccination. His labors on colonization. Improvements bestowed on the city of Washington. Anecdote of Bonaparte. Urgency of the people for his second re-election, pp. 362-368. Extracts from his letters. Retires to private life. Gratulations of the people. His reply to the citizens of Washington. He declines all ceremony. Address of the citizens of his native county—His affecting reply. Farewell address of the Virginia Legislature, pp. 369-375.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

His retirement. His principal objects of employment. His OPINIONS—On the Constitution, and popular Rights—On the

Relative Powers of the General and State governments—On the Relative Powers of the three branches of the General government—On Internal Improvement, constructive powers, &c.—On Domestic Manufactures—On the Laboring Classes, Agriculture—On the National Bank—On Political Parties—His character of the Sovereigns of Europe—His portraiture of General Washington—On Religion—On the Loss of Friends. On the Studies of young men—On Rules for the regulation of their moral conduct. His Physical Habits, pp. 376–395. His system of employment in retirement. Description of Monticello. Portraiture of Mr Jefferson, by a guest. Number of letters received by him. Treachery of correspondents. His efforts to revive ancient affections between Mr Adams and himself. Receives a friendly opening from Mr Adams. Letter to Dr Rush. Correspondence with Adams. Extracts, pp. 396–413. University of Virginia—His agency, and leading object in its establishment. State of his finances. Alarming state of his health. Letter to the mayor of Washington. Particulars of his last hours. Extraordinary circumstances of his death. Epitaph by himself, pp. 414–431.

LIFE  
OF  
THOMAS JEFFERSON.

---

CHAPTER I.

THOMAS JEFFERSON was born April 2d, 1743, on the farm called Shadwell, adjoining Monticello, in the county of Albermarle, Virginia. The date of his nativity was unknown to the public until after his decease. Repeated attempts had been made to ascertain it, by formal applications to him on various occasions, both by individuals and public bodies; but from scruples of a patriotic nature, he always declined revealing it, and enjoined the same privacy upon his family. The principles which determined him on this subject, were the great indelicacy and impropriety of permitting himself to be made the recipient of a homage, so incompatible with the true dignity and independence of the republican character; and the still greater repugnance which he should feel, at seeing the birth-day honors of the Republic transferred, in any

degree, to any individual. Soon after his inauguration in 1801, he was waited on by the Mayor and Corporation of the city of Washington, with the request that he would communicate the anniversary of his birth, as they were desirous of commemorating an event which had conferred such distinguished glory upon their country. He replied, 'The only birth-day which I recognize, is that of my country's liberties.' In August, 1803, he received a similar communication from Levi Lincoln, in behalf of a certain association in Boston; to which he replied: 'Disapproving myself of transferring the honors and veneration for the great birth-day of our Republic, to any individual, or of dividing them with individuals, I have declined letting my own birth-day be known, and have engaged my family not to communicate it.' This has been the uniform answer to every application of the kind.

On the paternal side, Mr Jefferson could number no titles to high or ancient lineage. His ancestors, however, were of solid respectability, and among the first settlers of Virginia. They emigrated to this country from Wales, and from near the mountain of Snowden. His grandfather was the first of whom we have any particular information. He had three sons; Thomas, who died young; Field, who resided on the waters of the Roanoke, and left numerous descendants; and Peter, the father of the subject of these memoirs, who settled in Albemarle county, on the lands called Shadwell. He was the third or fourth settler in that region of the country. They were all gentlemen of property and influence in the colony.

But the chief glory of Mr Jefferson's genealogy was the sturdy contempt of hereditary honors and distinctions, with which the whole race was imbued. It was a strong genealogical feature, pervading all the branches of the primitive stock, and forming a remarkable head and concentration in the individual who was destined to confer immortality upon the name. With him, indeed, if there

was any one sentiment which predominated in early life, and which lost none of its rightful ascendancy through a long career of enlightened and philanthropic effort, it was that of the natural equality of all men in their rights and wants; and of the nothingness of those pretensions which 'are gained without merit and forfeited without crime.' The boldness with which, on his first entrance into manhood, he attacked and overthrew the deep rooted institutions of Primogeniture and Entails, forms a striking commentary upon this attribute of his character. An anecdote is related by Mr Madison, which is no less apposite and striking. During the infant stages of our separate sovereignty, the slowness with which the wheels of government moved, and the awkwardness of its forms, were everywhere the prominent topics of conversation. On one occasion, at which Mr Jefferson was present, a question being started concerning the best mode of providing the executive chief, it was among other opinions, gravely advanced that an hereditary designation was preferable to any elective process that could be devised. At the close of an eloquent effusion against the agitations and animosities of a popular choice, and in favor of birth, as on the whole affording a better chance for a suitable head of the government, Mr Jefferson with a smile remarked, *that he had heard of a University somewhere, in which the Professorship of Mathematics was hereditary!*

His father, Peter Jefferson, was born February 29th, 1707-8; and intermarried in 1739 with Jane Randolph of the age of 19, daughter of Isham Randolph, one of the seven sons of that name and family settled at Dungeoness in Goochland county, who trace their pedigree far back in England and Scotland; 'to which,' says Mr Jefferson, 'let every one ascribe the faith and merit he chooses.' He was a self-educated man; but rose steadily by his own exertions, and acquired considerable distinction. He was commissioned, jointly with Joshua Fry, professor of mathematics in William and Mary College,



to designate the boundary line between Virginia and North-Carolina; and was afterwards employed, with the same gentleman, to construct the first regular map of Virginia. He died August 17, 1757, leaving a widow, with six daughters, and two sons, of whom Thomas was the elder. To both the sons he left large estates; to Thomas the Shadwell lands, where he was born, and which included Monticello; to his brother the estate on James river, called Snowden, after the reputed birth-place of the family. The mother of Mr Jefferson survived to the fortunate year of 1776, the most memorable epoch in the annals of her country, and in the life of her son.

At the age of five, Thomas was placed by his father at an English school, where he continued four years; at the expiration of which, he was transferred to a latin school, where he remained five years, under the tuition of Mr Douglass, a clergyman from Scotland. With the rudiments of the latin and Greek languages, he acquired at the same time, a knowledge of the French. At this period his father died, leaving him an orphan only fourteen years of age, and without a relative or friend competent to direct or advise him.

An interesting reminiscence of this critical period of his boyhood, and of the simple moral process by which he subdued and wrought into instruments of the greatest good, the perilous circumstances of his position, is contained in an affectionate letter, written more than fifty years afterwards, to his grandson then in Philadelphia. It is replete with sound admonition, applicable to every condition of youth, besides affording an insight into the juvenile mind and habits of the writer.

‘Your situation, thrown at such a distance from us and alone, cannot but give us all great anxieties for you. As much has been secured for you by your particular position and the acquaintance to which you have been recommended, as could be done towards shielding you

from the dangers which surround you. But thrown on a wide world, among entire strangers, without a friend or guardian to advise, so young too, and with so little experience of mankind, your dangers are great, and still your safety must rest on yourself. A determination never to do what is wrong, prudence, and good humor, will go far towards securing to you the estimation of the world. When I recollect that at fourteen years of age, the whole care and direction of myself was thrown on myself entirely, without a relation or friend qualified to advise or guide me, and recollect the various sorts of bad company with which I associated from time to time, I am astonished I did not turn off with some of them, and become as worthless to society as they were. I had the good fortune to become acquainted very early with some characters of very high standing, and to feel the incessant wish that I could ever become what they were. Under temptations and difficulties, I would ask myself what would Dr Small, Mr Wythe, Peyton Randolph, do in this situation? What course in it will ensure me their approbation? I am certain that this mode of deciding on my conduct, tended more to its correctness than any reasoning powers I possessed. Knowing the even and dignified line they pursued, I could never doubt for a moment which of two courses would be in character for them. Whereas, seeking the same object through a process of moral reasoning, and with the jaundiced eye of youth, I should often have erred. From the circumstances of my position, I was often thrown into the society of horse-racers, card-players, fox hunters, scientific and professional men, and of dignified men; and many a time have I asked myself, in the enthusiastic moment of the death of a fox, the victory of a favorite horse, the issue of a question eloquently argued at the bar, or in the great council of the nation, well, which of these kinds of reputation should I prefer? That of a horse-jockey? a fox-hunter? an orator? or the honest advocate of my country's rights? Be assured, my dear Jefferson, that these little returns into ourselves, this self-catechising habit, is not trifling, nor useless, but leads to the prudent selection and steady pursuit of what is right.'

On the death of his father, Mr Jefferson was placed



under the instruction of the Rev Mr Maury, to complete the necessary preparation for college. He continued with Mr Maury two years; and then (1760) at the age of seventeen he entered the college of William and Mary, at which he was graduated, two years after, with the highest honors of the institution.

While in college he was more remarkable for solidity than sprightliness of intellect. His faculties were so even and well balanced, that no particular endowment appeared pre-eminent. His course was not marked by any of those eccentricities which often presage the rise of extraordinary genius; but by that constancy of pursuit, that inflexibility of purpose, that bold spirit of inquiry, and thirst for knowledge, which are the surer prognostics of future greatness. His habits were those of patience and severe application, which, aided by a quick and vigorous apprehension, a talent of close and logical combination, and a retentive memory, laid the foundation sufficiently broad and strong for those extensive acquisitions which he subsequently made. The mathematics were his favorite study, and in them he particularly excelled. Nevertheless, he distinguished himself in all the branches of education embraced in the established course of that college. To his devotion to philosophy and science, he united an exquisite taste for the fine arts. In those of architecture, painting and sculpture, he made himself such an adept as to be afterwards accounted one of the best critics of the age. For music he had an uncommon passion; and his hours of relaxation were passed in exercising his skill upon the violin, for which he evinced an early and extravagant predilection. His fondness for the ancient classics strengthened continually with his strength, insomuch that it is said he scarcely passed a day, in after life, without reading a portion of them. The same remark is applicable to his passion for the mathematics. He became so well acquainted with both the great languages of antiquity as to read them with

ease; and so far perfected himself in French as to become familiar with it, which was, subsequently, of essential service to him in his diplomatic labors. He could read and speak the Italian language, and had a competent knowledge of the Spanish. He also made himself master of the Anglo-Saxon, as a root of the English, and 'an element in legal philology.'

The acquaintances he happily formed in college probably determined the cast and direction of his ambition. These were the first characters in the whole province; among whom, he has placed on record the names of three individuals who were particularly instrumental in fixing his future destinies: viz. Dr Small, one of the professors in college, 'who made him his daily companion;' Gov. Fauquier, 'the ablest man who had ever filled that office, to whose acquaintance and familiar table' he was admitted; and George Wythe, 'his faithful and beloved mentor in youth, and his most affectionate friend through life.'

'It was,' says he, 'my great good fortune, and what probably fixed the destinies of my life, that Dr William Small, of Scotland, was then professor of mathematics, a man profound in most of the useful branches of science, with a happy talent of communication, correct and gentlemanly manners, and an enlarged and liberal mind. He most happily for me, became soon attached to me, and made me his daily companion when not engaged in the school; and from his conversation I got my first views of the expansion of science, and of the system of things in which we are placed. Fortunately, the philosophical chair became vacant soon after my arrival at college, and he was appointed to fill it *per interim*; and he was the first who ever gave, in that college, regular lectures in Ethics, Rhetoric, and Belles Lettres.'

To Governor Fauquier, with whom he was in habits of intimacy, is also ascribed a high character. With the exception of an unfortunate passion for gaming, he was every thing that could have been wished for by Vir-

ginia, under the royal government. 'With him,' continues Mr Jefferson, 'and at his table, Dr Small and Mr Wythe, his *amici omnium horarum*, and myself, formed a *partie quarrée*, and to the habitual conversations on these occasions, I owed much instruction.'

George Wythe was emphatically a second father to young Jefferson. He was born about the year 1727, on the shores of the Chesapeake. His education had been neglected by his parents; and himself had led an idle and voluptuous life until the age of thirty; but by an extraordinary effort of self-recovery at that point of time, he overcame both the want and the waste of early advantages. He was one of the foremost of the Virginia patriots during the revolution; and one of the highest legal, legislative, and judicial characters which that State has furnished. He was early elected to the House of Delegates, then called the House of Burgesses, and continued in it until transferred to Congress, in 1775. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, of which he had been an eminent supporter. The same year he was appointed by the Legislature of Virginia, one of the celebrated committee to revise the laws of the State. In 1777, he was chosen Speaker of the House of Delegates; and the same year was appointed Chancellor of the State, an office which he held until his death, in 1806, a period of thirty years.

'No man,' says Mr Jefferson, 'ever left behind him a character more venerated than George Wythe. His virtue was of the purest tint; his integrity inflexible, and his justice exact; of warm patriotism, and, devoted as he was to liberty, and the natural and equal rights of man, he might truly be called the Cato of his country, without the avarice of the Roman; for a more disinterested person never lived. Temperance and regularity in all his habits gave him general good health, and his unaffected modesty and suavity of manners endeared him to every one. He was of easy elocution, his language chaste, methodical in the arrangement of his matter,



learned and logical in the use of it, and of great urbanity in debate ; not quick of apprehension, but, with a little time, profound in penetration, and sound in conclusion. In philosophy he was firm, and neither troubling, nor perhaps trusting, any one with his religious creed, he left the world to the conclusion, that that religion must be good which could produce a life of such exemplary virtue. His stature was of the middle size, well formed and proportioned, and the features of his face were manly, comely, and engaging. Such was George Wythe, the honor of his own, and the model of future times.'

Immediately on leaving college, Mr Jefferson engaged in the study of the Law, under the direction of Mr Wythe. Here, it is said, he became thoroughly acquainted with the civil and common law ; exploring every topic, and fathoming every principle. Here also, he is said to have acquired that facility, neatness, and order in business, which gave him in effect, 'the hundred hands of Briareus.' With such a guide, and in such a school, all the rudiments of intellectual greatness could not fail of being stirred into action. The occasion was not long wanting to display the master passion of his nature in bold and prominent relief.

At the time when his faculties were strengthened by manhood, an incident occurred, which fixed them in their meditated sphere, and kindled his native ardor into a flame.

That was the celebrated speech of Patrick Henry, on the memorable resolutions of 1765, against the Stamp-Act. Young Jefferson listened to the 'bold, grand, and overwhelming eloquence' of the orator of nature ; the effect of which seems never to have lost its sorcery over his mind. More than fifty years afterwards he reverts to it with all the vividness of the first impression. 'He appeared to me,' says he, 'to speak as Homer wrote.' The effect was indeed tremendous. It struck even that veteran and dignified assembly aghast. The resolutions were moved by Henry, and seconded

by Mr Johnston. They were resisted by the whole monarchical body of the House of Burgesses, as a matter of course. Besides, they were deemed so ill advised in point of time, as to rally in opposition to them all the old members, including such men as Peyton Randolph, Wythe, Pendleton, Nicholas, Bland, &c, honest patriots, whose influence in the House, had till then been unbroken. 'But,' says Jefferson, 'torrents of sublime eloquence from Henry, backed by the solid reasoning of Johnston, prevailed. The last, however, and strongest resolution, was carried but by a single vote. The debate on it was most bloody. I was then but a student, and stood at the door of communication between the house and the lobby during the whole debate and vote; and I well remember, that, after the numbers, on the division, were told and declared from the chair, Peyton Randolph, the Attorney-General, came out at the door where I was standing, and said, as he entered the lobby, "by —, I would have given 500 guineas for a single vote: for one vote would have divided the House, and Robinson was in the chair, who he knew would have negatived the resolution." ' It was in the midst of this magnificent appeal that Henry is said to have exclaimed, in a voice of thunder, 'Cæsar had his Brutus — Charles the First his Cromwell — and George the Third — ("Treason," cried the Speaker — "treason, treason," echoed from every part of the House. Henry faltered not; but rising to a loftier attitude, and fixing a determined eye on the Speaker, finished his sentence with the firmest emphasis,) *may profit by their example*. If this be treason make the most of it.\* 'I well remember,' says Jefferson, 'the cry of treason, the pause of Henry at the name of George the Third, and the presence of mind with which he closed his sentence, and baffled the vociferated charge.'

The grandeur of that scene, and the triumphant eclat

\* Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry, page 65.

of Henry, made the heart of young Jefferson ache for the propitious moment which should enrol him among the champions of persecuted humanity. The tone and strength of his mind, at this early period, are indicated by those emphatic mottos which he selected for his seals: '*Ab eo libertas, a quo spiritus,*' and '*Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God.*' These mottos attracted great attention, and were regarded as prophetic of his destiny. They are well remembered to this day by the aged inhabitants of Virginia. The seals themselves are preserved as sacred relics, by the family of Mr Jefferson; and accurate impressions of them in wax have been obtained by his particular friends in various parts of the country.

Various attempts have been made to ascertain the birth of opinions on the subject of American Independence; and to fix the precise epoch, and the particular individual, when and with whom the stupendous conception originated. The enquiry has been attended with no success, and is from the nature of the case incapable of solution. It is evident that the measure did not result from any deliberate and preconcerted design on the part of one, or of any number of individuals; but from a combination of causes, growing for the most part out of the mistaken policy of the British Parliament, and fostered and matured by its unyielding obstinacy. It was the slow and legitimate growth of political oppression, assisted it is true, by the great advance of certain minds beyond the general step of the age. To use the phraseology of Mr Jefferson, 'it would be as difficult to say at what moment the revolution began, and what incident set it in motion, as to fix the moment that the embryo becomes an animal, or the act which gives him a beginning.'

It is certain that if this subject were examined with reference to its bearing upon a Jefferson, it might with equal propriety be advanced, that in those pointed inscriptions which he selected in the fire of youth as the mottos



of his seals, we discover the germ, not merely of American emancipation but of European revolution, and of the general amelioration of associated man throughout the world. The revolution itself was but a preparatory movement. The mere separation of the colonies from the mother country, was but the introductory stage of the grand and fundamental change through which they were to pass to derive any essential advantages from the act—to wit, the entire abrogation of royalty, and substitution of self-government. Nay, even this magnificent result was but the first chapter in the history of the great moral and political regeneration which is advancing over the earth, and to which the revolution gave the primary impulse. Unless contemplated in the broad light of a contrast of *principle*, between the advocates of republican and those of kingly government, into which it finally resolved itself, it is of little importance to enquire what incident gave it birth, or who set it in motion. Stopping at the point at which many, who were the boldest at the outset, evidently wished it to stop, and with honest motives, the Revolution would have been nothing more, in effect, than transferring the government to other hands, without putting it into other forms; and no change would have been wrought in the political condition of the world. It would have been merely a spirited and successful rebellion, or rather a struggle for power, like that which long embroiled the royal races of the Plantagenets, Tudors, and Stuarts, terminating at best in a limited modification of the old system, and most likely in its entire adoption, substituting George or John the First in the place of George the Third.

The solution of the problem, therefore, if practicable, would afford no criterion of the relative advance of the leading minds of that period. But the question becomes a rational one, and assumes a powerful interest, if presented in its proper aspect, with whom those eternal rules of political reason and right originated, which crowned

with glory and immortality the American Revolution, making it one in substance as well as form. To whom belongs the honor of conceiving the grand project that gave to those detached fragments of empire which formed the nucleus of the American nation; not only shape and organization, but a new projectile impulse, to revolve in an untried orbit, under the control of a new equilibrium of forces? Viewing the subject under these, its *moral* phases, it becomes of some consequence to ascertain the origin and progress of individual opinions.

In 1767, Mr Jefferson was inducted into the practice of the Law, at the bar of the General Court, under the auspices of his preceptor and friend, Mr Wythe. He brought with him into practice the whole body of ancient and modern jurisprudence, text and commentary, from its rudest monuments in Anglo-Saxon, to its latest depositories in the vernacular tongue, well systematised in his mind, and ready for use at a moment's warning. But his professional career was brief, and not favored with any occasion adequate to disclose the fitness of his technical preparation, or the extent of his abilities as an advocate. The out-breaking of the Revolution, which occasioned a general abandonment of the Courts of Justice, followed close upon his introduction to the bar; and ushered him upon a broader and more diversified theatre of action.

During the short interval he spent in his profession, he acquired considerable celebrity; but his forensic reputation was so disproportionate to his general pre-eminence, as to have occasioned the common impression, that he was deficient in the requisite qualifications for a successful practitioner at the bar. That this was not the case, however, we have the authority of a gentleman,\* whose opportunities of information and well known trustworthiness are a pledge of the literal accuracy of his statement. 'Permit me,' says he, 'to correct an error

\* William Wirt.



which seems to have prevailed. It has been thought that Mr Jefferson made no figure at the bar: but the case was far otherwise. There are still extant, in his own fair and neat hand, in the manner of his master, a number of arguments which were delivered by him at the bar upon some of the most intricate questions of the law; which, if they shall ever see the light, will vindicate his claims to the first honors of the profession.'

Again, we have the authority of the same gentleman upon another interesting point. It will be new to the reader to learn that Mr Jefferson was any thing of a popular orator. 'It is true,' continues the writer, 'he was not distinguished in popular debate; why he was not so, has often been matter of surprise to those who have seen his eloquence on paper, and heard it in conversation. He had all the attributes of the mind, and the heart, and the soul, which are essential to eloquence of the highest order. *The only defect was a physical one*: he wanted volume and compass of voice for a large deliberative assembly; and his voice, from the excess of his sensibility, instead of rising with his feelings and conceptions, sunk under their pressure, and became guttural and inarticulate. The consciousness of this infirmity repressed any attempt in a large body, in which he knew he must fail. But his voice was all sufficient for the purposes of judicial debate; and there is no reason to doubt, that if the services of his country had not called him away so soon from his profession, his fame as a lawyer, would now have stood upon the same distinguished ground which he confessedly occupies as a statesman, an author, and a scholar.'

## CHAPTER II.

MR JEFFERSON came of age in 1764. He had scarcely arrived at his majority, when he was placed in the nomination of Justices for the county in which he lived; and at the first election following, was chosen one of its Representatives to the Legislature.

He took his seat in that body in May, 1769, and distinguished himself at once by an effort of philanthropy, to which the steady process of liberal opinions for sixty years has not brought the tone of public sentiment; at least, so far as to reconcile the majority to the personal sacrifices which it involves. The moral intrepidity that could prompt him, a new member, and one of the youngest in the House, to rise from his seat with the composure of a martyr, and propose amidst a body of inexorable planters, a bill '*for the permission of the Emancipation of Slaves,*' gave an unequivocal earnest of his future career. He was himself a slave holder, and from the immense inheritance to which he had succeeded, probably one of the largest in the House. He knew too, that it was a measure of peculiar odium, running counter to the strongest interests, and most intractable prejudices of the ruling population; that it would draw upon him the keen resentments of the wealthy and the great, who alone held the keys of honor and preferment at home, besides banishing forever all hope of a favorable consideration with the government. In return for this array of sacrifices, he saw nothing await him but the satisfaction of an approving conscience, and the distant

when he was to divide the burthen and the glory of the distinction, with one who was his junior only in years and eloquence, his equal in moral courage, but in every thing else his superior. The session of the Legislature that first saw Mr Jefferson a member, saw him first also in the little council of the brave. The same session (1769) carried Virginia into a new mode of resistance to British tyranny, which he was chiefly instrumental in establishing—to wit, the system of non-intercourse, by which the colonies gradually dissolved all commercial connection with the mother country.

The unequivocal attitude into which Virginia had thrown herself, by the opposition to the Stamp Act, which she headed in '65, was imitated with rapidity by all the other colonies; which raised the general tone of resentment to such a height, as made Great Britain herself quail before the tempest she had excited. The Stamp Act was repealed; but its repeal was soon followed by a series of parliamentary and executive acts, equally unconstitutional and oppressive. Among these, were the declaratory act of a right in the British Parliament to tax the colonies in all cases; the quartering of large bodies of British soldiery in the principal towns of the colonies, at the expense and to the annoyance of the inhabitants; the dissolution, in rapid succession, of the Colonial Assemblies, and the total suspension of the legislative power in New York; the imposition of duties on all teas, glass, paper, and other of the most necessary articles imported into the colonies, and the appointment of commissioners, armed with excessive powers, to be stationed in the several ports for the purpose of exacting the arbitrary customs. These measures, with others of a similar character provoked immediate retaliation in the commercial Provinces. The people of Massachusetts, upon whom they fell with their first and heaviest pressure, were the foremost in resisting their operation. They entered into an association, by

which they agreed and bound themselves, not to import from Great Britain any of the articles taxed, or to use them. They also addressed a circular letter to their sister colonies, inviting their concurrence and co-operation in all lawful and constitutional means for procuring relief. Petitions, memorials, and remonstrances were accordingly addressed to the King and Parliament by the Legislatures of the different colonies, entreating a revision of the obnoxious measures, and blending with their entreaties professions of unwavering loyalty. To these no answer was ever vouchsafed. Yet the non-intercourse proceedings in Massachusetts were of a character too ruinous to the new revenue bill, not to excite the attention of the British Court. They immediately called forth a set of joint resolutions, and an address from the Lords and Commons. These resolutions condemned in the severest terms, all the measures adopted by the colonies. They re-asserted the right of taxation, and of quartering their troops upon the colonies. They even went so far as to direct that the King might employ force of arms sufficient to quell the disobedient; and declared that he had the right to cause the promoters of disorders to be arrested and transported to England for trial.

These resolutions of the Lords and Commons arrived in America in May, 1769. The House of Burgesses of Virginia was then in session, and Mr Jefferson, as we have seen, was for the first time a member. These menacing papers were principally directed against the people of Massachusetts; but the doctrines avowed in them were too extraordinary to be overlooked in any assembly which contained a Jefferson. They were no sooner made known to the House, than he proposed the adoption of counter resolutions, and warmly advocated the propriety of making common cause with Massachusetts, at every hazard. Counter resolutions and an address to the King were accordingly agreed to, with little

opposition; and the determination was then and there formed, *of considering the cause of any one colony as a common one.*

The seed of the *American Union* was here first sown. By the resolutions which they passed, the Legislature re-asserted the exclusive right of the colonies to tax themselves in all cases whatsoever; denounced the recent acts of Parliament, as flagrant violations of the British Constitution; and sternly remonstrated against the assumed right to transport the freeborn citizens of America to England, to be tried by their enemies. The tone of these resolutions was so strong as to excite, for the first time, the displeasure of the Governor, the amiable Lord Bottetourt. The House had scarcely adopted and ordered them to be entered upon their journals, when they were summoned to his presence, to receive the sentence of dissolution. 'Mr Speaker,' said he, 'and gentlemen of the House of Representatives, I have heard of your resolves, and augur ill of their effects; you have made it my duty to dissolve you, and you are accordingly dissolved.'

But the interference of the Executive had no effect but to encourage the holy feeling it attempted to repress. The next day, led on by Jefferson, Henry, and the two Léés, the great body of the members retired to a room, called the Apollo, in the Raleigh tavern, the principal hotel in Williamsburg. They there formed themselves into a voluntary convention, drew up articles of association against the use of any merchandise imported from Great Britain, signed, and recommended them to the people. They repaired to their several counties, circulated the articles of the league among their constituents, and to the astonishment of all, so popular was the measure that at the call of another Legislature they were themselves re-elected without an exception.

The impetus thus given to the heroic example of Massachusetts by a remote Province, carried it home to the

bosom of every colony. The non-importation agreement became general. All the luxuries, and many of the comforts of life were sacrificed at once on the altar of colonial liberty. Associations were formed at every point, and a systematic war of interdiction and non-consumption, was directed against British merchandise. All ranks, all ages, and both sexes joined in *nullifying* the unconstitutional tariff. The ladies established a peculiar claim to pre-eminence on this occasion. They relinquished, without a struggle, all the elegancies, the embellishments, and even the comforts to which they had been accustomed, preferring for their attire, the fabric of their own hands, to the most gorgeous habiliments of tyranny. In Virginia, the anti-revenue movement was reduced to a system, and pursued with unparalleled rigor. A committee of vigilance was established in every county, whose duty it was to promote subscriptions to the covenant, and to guard the execution of the articles. The powers of these committees being undefined, were almost unlimited. They examined the books of the merchant, and pushed their inquisitorial search into the sanctity of the fire-side, punishing every breach by fine and public advertisement of the offender, and rewarding every observance by an appropriate badge of merit. Such too, was the virtue of popular opinion, that from their decision there was no appeal. All who refused to subscribe the covenant of self-disfranchisement, or proved unfaithful to its obligations, underwent a species of social excommunication. But the examples of delinquency were exceedingly rare — of apostacy rarer; a few old tories only, of the most intractable stamp were sent into gentlemanly exile beyond the mountains.

The dissolution of the House of Burgesses was not attended with any change in the popular representation; except in the very few instances of those who had withheld their assent from the patriotic proceedings. The



next meeting of the Legislature of any permanent interest, which was not until the spring of 1773, saw Mr Jefferson again at his post, intent upon the business of substituting just principles of government for those which prevailed.

A court of inquiry, held in Rhode-Island as far back as 1762, in which was vested the extraordinary power to transport persons to England, to be tried for offences committed in America, was considered by him as demanding attention, even after so long an interval of silence. He was not in public life at the time this proceeding was instituted, and consequently had not the power to raise his voice against it; but when an important principle was violated, he deemed it never too late to rally. Acquiescence in such an encroachment, would give it the force of precedent, and precedent would soon establish the right. An investigation and protest, too, would rouse the apprehensions of the colonists, which had already relapsed into repose. This appeared to him a more desirable result, than the simple assertion of right in that particular case. No unusual excitement having occurred, during the protracted interval of legislative interruption, the people had fallen into a state of insensibility: and yet, the same causes of irritation existed, that had recently thrown them into such ferment. The duty on tea, with a multitude of co-existing-incumbrances, still pressed upon them; and the Declaratory Act of a right in the British Parliament to bind them by their laws in all cases, was still suspended over them, hanging by the thread of ministerial caprice. The lethargy of the public mind, under such injustice, indicated to Mr Jefferson a fearful state of things. It presented to his eye, a degree of moral prostration, but one remove from that which constitutes the proper element for despotism, and invites its visitations. It appeared to him indispensable that something should be done to break the dead calm which rested

on the colonies, and to rouse the people to a sense of their situation. Something, moreover, had been wanting to produce concert of action, and a mutual understanding among the colonies.

These objects could only be accomplished, he thought, by the rapid dissemination of the earliest intelligence of events, with proper comments. This would keep the excitement alive, and spread discontents, many of which were local, from colony to colony. With a view, therefore, to these important objects, and not thinking the old and leading members had gained the requisite point of forwardness, he proposed to a few of the younger ones, a private meeting in the evening, 'to consult on the state of things.' On the evening of the eleventh of March, 1773, we find this little band of Virginia patriots, Jefferson, Henry, R. H. Lee, F. L. Lee, and Dabney Carr, assembled in a private room of the Raleigh tavern, to deliberate on the concerns of all British America. This conclave, at the Raleigh tavern in Williamsburg, had the merit of erecting the most formidable engine of colonial resistance, that had been devised — the '*Committees of Correspondence*' between the Legislatures of the different colonies: and the first offspring of this measure was a movement of inconceivable consequence, not only to America, but to the world — the call of a *General Congress of all the colonies*.

This result was foreseen, it appears, by the meeting, particularly by Mr Jefferson, who has left us an interesting reminiscence of their doings, avoiding as usual any particular notice of his own agency.

'We were all sensible that the most urgent of all measures, was that of coming to an understanding with all the other colonies, to consider the British claims as a common cause to all, and to produce a unity of action; and for this purpose that a Committee of Correspondence, in each colony, would be the best instrument for



inter-communication : and that *their first measure would probably be, to propose a meeting of Deputies from every colony*, at some central place, who should be charged with the direction of the measures which should be taken by all.'

This presentiment of the call of a General Congress, as the result of their meeting, must have made a powerful impression upon the mind of Mr Jefferson ; for at the age of seventy-three it was still fresh in his memory. In a letter to a son of Dabney Carr, in 1816, he alludes to it : ' I remember that Mr Carr and myself, returning home together, and conversing on the subject, by the way, concurred in the conclusion, that that measure [Committees of Correspondence] must inevitably beget the meeting of a Congress of Deputies from all the colonies, for the purpose of uniting all in the same principles and measures, for the maintenance of our rights.'

It being decided to recommend the appointment of these committees, Mr Jefferson proceeded to draft resolutions to that effect, and improved the opportunity to insert a special one, directing an inquiry into the judicial proceedings in Rhode-Island. The resolutions being approved, it was decided to propose them to the House of Burgesses, the next morning. His colleagues in council, pressed Mr Jefferson to move them ; ' but I urged,' says he, ' that it should be done by Mr Carr, my friend and brother-in-law, then a new member, to whom I wished an opportunity should be given, of making known to the House his great worth and talents.' It was accordingly agreed that Mr Carr should move them ; after which, this coterie dissolved.

The resolutions were brought forward in the House of Burgesses, the next morning, by young Mr Carr ; who failed not to exhibit on the occasion, ' his great worth and talents,' in a speech which electrified the assembly. Mr Carr was a member from the county of

Louisa. He was hailed as a powerful acquisition to the reform party. The members flocked around him, greeted him with praises which spoke fervently in their countenances, and congratulated themselves on the accession of such a champion to their cause. But soon were these proud anticipations blighted. Brief was the career of the eloquent and lamented Carr: In two months from the occasion which witnessed this, his first and last triumph, he was no more.

Nearly half a century afterwards, Mr Jefferson reverts to the transaction in a letter to a friend, with a freshness which shows a heart yet warm with the feeling it excited.

‘I well remember the pleasure expressed in the countenance and conversation of the members generally, on this debut of Mr Carr, and the hopes they conceived, as well from the talents as the patriotism it manifested. But he died within two months after, and in him we lost a powerful fellow laborer. His character was of a high order. A spotless integrity, sound judgment, and fine imagination, enriched by education and reading, quick and clear in his conceptions, of correct and ready elocution, impressing every hearer with the sincerity of the heart from which it flowed. His firmness was inflexible in whatever he thought was right: but when no moral principle stood in the way, never had man more of the milk of human kindness, of indulgence, of softness, of pleasantry in conversation and conduct. The number of his friends, and the warmth of their affection, were proofs of his worth, and of their estimate of it. To give to those now living, an idea of the affliction produced by his death, in the minds of all who knew him, I liken it to that lately felt by themselves, on the death of his eldest son, Peter Carr, so like him in all his endowments and moral qualities, and whose recollection can never recur without a deep-drawn sigh from the bosom of any one who knew him.’

The resolutions were adopted the same day, March 12, 1773, without a dissenting voice. They had been

The Legislature of Virginia was in session when the news of this interdict was received, to wit, in May, 1774. Mr Jefferson was still a member, and his sympathies for the north, rose to a point before unequalled. Perceiving the advantages to be derived from the popular excitement, which he foresaw would be created, he as quickly devised the means for using it with effect for the benefit of the common cause. Fearful to trust the cause, at this propitious moment, to the tardy pace of the old members, he again rallied the little council of chiefs with whom he had confederated on the former occasion, and concerted a private meeting, the same evening, at the council chamber of the library, 'to consult on the proper measures to be taken.' Punctual at the hour, they met; and mutually ripe in sentiment, unanimously agreed that they 'must boldly take an unequivocal stand in the line with Massachusetts.' They were also impressed with the necessity of arousing the people from the apathy into which they had fallen, as to passing events; and for this purpose, Mr Jefferson proposed the appointment of *a day of general fasting and prayer throughout the colony*, 'as most likely to call up and alarm their attention.' The proposition met enthusiastic acceptance with his colleagues; and he was requested to prepare the necessary instrument, to be presented to the House.

'No example,' says Mr Jefferson, 'of such a solemnity had existed since the days of our distress in the war of '55, since which a new generation had grown up. With the help, therefore, of Rushworth, whom we rummaged over for the revolutionary precedents and forms of the Puritans of that day, preserved by him, we cooked up a resolution, somewhat modernizing their phrases, for appointing *the first day of June*, on which the Port Bill was to commence, for a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, to implore Heaven to avert from us the evils of civil war, to inspire us with firmness

drafted so dexterously, and in such guarded terms, as not to awaken a suspicion against them in the old and cautious members.

But the House of Burgesses had no sooner placed them upon record, than they were dissolved, as usual, by the Governor, then Lord Dunmore. For although clothed in the most plausible and inoffensive language, that watchful Executive had too much sagacity not to perceive, that they gave occasion for a more formidable resistance than had yet been apprehended.

But the sentence of dissolution had no effect but to give a popular impulse to the proceedings that led to it; and to excite those who were designated in the resolutions for putting the machine into operation to greater zeal and promptitude. The very next day, the Committee of Correspondence assembled, organized themselves, and proceeded to business. They adopted a circular letter, prepared by Mr Jefferson, to the Speakers of the other Colonies, enclosing to each a copy of the resolutions; and left it in charge with their chairman, Peyton Randolph, to transmit them *by expresses*. The chief mover thus had the happiness to see his favorite measure in course of execution.

Although the result of the Raleigh consultation had a more decisive bearing upon the subsequent movements of the country, than any recommendation that had preceded it, we find no mention of the occurrence in any of the numerous histories of our revolution. But the history of the American Revolution has not been written, so said John Adams in 1815, in a letter to Mr Jefferson; the latter echoes the sentiment of his correspondent, and declares it never can be written. 'On the subject,' says he, 'of the history of the American Revolution, you ask, who shall write it? Who can write it? And who will ever be able to write it? Nobody; except merely its external facts; all its councils, designs, and discussions were conducted in secret, and no traces of them were



preserved. These, which are the life and soul of history, must forever be unknown.'

The recommendation of the Virginia Legislature was answered with alacrity by the sister Colonies, and similar Committees of Correspondence were appointed by them all. By this means, a channel of direct communication was established between the various provinces; which, by the interchange of opinions and alarms, maintained a steady equalization of purpose and action throughout the Colonies, and 'consolidated the phalanx which breasted the power of Britain.' The operations of this great institution were incalculably beneficial to the American cause. Its precise influence upon the course and management of the Revolution has never been critically ascertained. Its mighty cabinet has never been broken open, yet it is supposed, that the publication of its voluminous correspondence would exhibit some of the most interesting productions of Mr Jefferson's pen, as he bore an active agency in its operations; and it is generally believed that the revelation of its transactions and counsels, would develope to the world the secret causes of many movements, the knowledge of which would reflect accumulated glory on the chiefs of that age.

As was predicted by Mr Jefferson and his confederates, the establishment of Corresponding Committees resulted in the convocation of a general Congress; which event followed the ensuing year. The intermediate steps to that result, require a summary notice, to show the connection of the prophecy with its fulfilment.

The resistance to the revenue impositions had been conducted with such inflexibility and general concert, as to have checked the regular current of importation into the Colonies, and occasioned a prodigious surcharge of the dutied commodities in England. Immense quantities of tea, in particular, had accumulated in the warehouses of the East India Company — a monopoly, which

was much favored by the government, and had an extensive influence over it. This company having obtained permission to transport their tea, free of the usual export duty, from Great Britain to America, on condition that upon its introduction there, the duty of three pence per pound should be paid, immediately dispatched enormous shipments to Boston and other American ports. On the arrival of the tea in Boston, the patriots were thrown into a frenzy of indignation and alarm. They saw and felt that the crisis now approached which was to decide the great question, whether they would submit to taxation without representation, or brave the consequences of some decisive movement, which might be adequate to relieve them from the emergency. If the tea was permitted to be landed, it would be sold, the duties paid, and all they had gained be lost. They resolved, therefore, that it should not be landed; and the resolution was no sooner formed, than executed, by the destruction of the entire cargo.

The intelligence of this spirited stroke in vindication of popular rights so exasperated the British ministry, that they resorted to a measure which fixed the irrevocable sentence of dismemberment upon the British empire. This was the famous Boston Port Bill, by which the harbor of that great city was closed against the importation of any goods, wares or merchandise whatsoever, from and after the first day of June, 1774.

When the rumor of the impending calamity reached Boston, a meeting of the inhabitants was called; the act was denounced as cruel and flagitious; they made their appeal to God and the world. Numerous copies of the act were printed and dispersed over the colonies; and to make a deeper impression on the multitude, the copies were printed on mourning paper, bordered with black lines; and they were cried through the country as the '*barbarous, cruel, sanguinary and inhuman murder.*'\*

\* Botta, vol. 1, p. 120.

The Legislature of Virginia was in session when the news of this interdict was received, to wit, in May, 1774. Mr Jefferson was still a member, and his sympathies for the north, rose to a point before unequalled. Perceiving the advantages to be derived from the popular excitement, which he foresaw would be created, he as quickly devised the means for using it with effect for the benefit of the common cause. Fearful to trust the cause, at this propitious moment, to the tardy pace of the old members, he again rallied the little council of chiefs with whom he had confederated on the former occasion, and concerted a private meeting, the same evening, at the council chamber of the library, 'to consult on the proper measures to be taken.' Punctual at the hour, they met; and mutually ripe in sentiment, unanimously agreed that they 'must boldly take an unequivocal stand in the line with Massachusetts.' They were also impressed with the necessity of arousing the people from the apathy into which they had fallen, as to passing events; and for this purpose, Mr Jefferson proposed the appointment of *a day of general fasting and prayer throughout the colony*, 'as most likely to call up and alarm their attention.' The proposition met enthusiastic acceptance with his colleagues; and he was requested to prepare the necessary instrument, to be presented to the House.

'No example,' says Mr Jefferson, 'of such a solemnity had existed since the days of our distress in the war of '55, since which a new generation had grown up. With the help, therefore, of Rushworth, whom we rummaged over for the revolutionary precedents and forms of the Puritans of that day, preserved by him, we cooked up a resolution, somewhat modernizing their phrases, for appointing *the first day of June*, on which the Port Bill was to commence, for a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, to implore Heaven to avert from us the evils of civil war, to inspire us with firmness

in support of our rights, and to turn the hearts of the King and Parliament to moderation and justice.' The draft was approved by the consulting members; but before they separated, another important figure was necessary to be arranged; and the manner in which it was done showed the wisdom and sagacity of the conclave. 'To give greater emphasis to our proposition,' continues Mr Jefferson, 'we agreed to wait, the next morning, on Mr Nicholas, whose grave and religious character was more in unison with the tone of our resolution, and to solicit him to move it.' They accordingly went to Mr Nicholas the next morning. He moved it the same day, May 24th; and it passed without opposition.

The instrument was drawn up much like the New England proclamations of the present day, with great solemnity of phraseology, directing the members, 'preceded by the Speaker and mace,' to assemble on the appointed day, 'devoutly to implore the Divine interposition for averting the heavy calamity which threatens destruction to our civil rights, and the evils of civil war; to give us one heart and one mind, firmly to oppose, by all just and proper means, every injury to American rights; and that the minds of His Majesty and parliament may be inspired from above with wisdom, moderation, and justice, to remove from the loyal people of America, all cause of alarm from a continued pursuit of measures pregnant with their ruin.'

The solemn example of Virginia was the signal for a general movement among the colonies. The same religious observance was ordered to be kept on the same day, in all the principal towns; and the first day of June was a day of mourning throughout the continent. Business was suspended; the bells sounded a funeral knell; the pulpits reverberated with inflammatory discourses; and every engine of popular terror was put in use. In Virginia, the heavens were shrouded with



gloom ; the ministers of religion, arrayed in their long black robes, headed processions of the people, and alarmed them from the pulpit with terrific appeals to their passions ; popular orators pronounced their inflammatory harangues ; the committees of vigilance circulated the infection through every village ; and all co-operated with prodigious effect in promoting the general conflagration. 'The people,' says Mr Jefferson, 'met generally, with anxiety and alarm in their countenances, and the effect of the day, through the whole colony, was like a shock of electricity, arousing every man, and placing him erect and solidly on his centre.'

The most important transaction of this eventful session remains to be considered. The chain of causes were now bringing about the grand result, so confidently predicted by Mr Jefferson. It would hardly seem credible at the present day, that a resolution for the appointment of a religious ceremony, conceived in such terms of mingled devotion and loyalty as was that of the House of Burgesses, should have provoked the hostile interposition of the Executive power : but so it was. The order of the House for a general fast had no sooner fallen under the eye of Lord Dunmore, than he made his appearance before them with the following speech : 'Mr Speaker and gentlemen of the House of Burgesses : I have in my hand a paper published by order of your House, conceived in such terms as reflect highly upon His Majesty and the parliament of Great Britain, which makes it necessary to dissolve you, and you are dissolved accordingly.'

But the powers of the government had become completely paralyzed in that contumacious colony ; and its Executive decrees were regarded as idle ceremonies. The whole body of the members repaired in a mass to the Apollo. They immediately organized themselves into an independent Convention, agreed to an association more solemnly than ever against the calamitous

revenue system ; declared that an attack on any one colony to compel submission to arbitrary taxes, should be considered as an attack on all British America ; and instructed their committee of correspondence to propose to the corresponding committees of the other colonies, *the expediency of appointing Deputies to meet in Congress annually*, at such place as should be convenient, to direct from time to time the measures required by the general interest.

That no time might be lost in carrying their recommendation of a Congress into effect, they did not leave their seats without first having arranged the preliminary meeting for the choice of their own députies. They passed a resolution soliciting the people of the several counties to elect representatives to meet at Williamsburg, the 1st of August ensuing, to take into further consideration the state of the colony ; and particularly to appoint delegates to the General Congress, should that measure be acceded to by the corresponding committees of the other colonies. The meeting then dissolved ; and the members were universally greeted with the applause of their countrymen,

## CHAPTER III.

From this period, 1774, the royal government might be considered at an end in Virginia. The self-constituted convention, which was erected upon the ruins of the regal Legislature, immediately succeeded by a bold usurpation to all its functions, and took the reins of the government into their own hands.

Agreeably to their instructions, the committee of correspondence lost no time in proposing to the committees of the other provinces, the expediency of uniting in the plan of a general congress. They met the day after the adjournment of the convention, Mr Jefferson in the chair; prepared letters according to their instructions; and dispatched them by messengers express to their several destinations. The proposition was unanimously embraced; by Massachusetts first, whose Legislature was in session when it was received; and by all the other provinces, in quick succession, as their respective Legislatures or conventions assembled. Delegates were universally chosen — no province sending less than two nor more than seven. Philadelphia was designated as the place, and the 5th of September ensuing, as the time of meeting.

Agreeably to the further recommendation of the meeting at the Apollo, the people of the several counties of Virginia elected delegates to the preliminary convention at Williamsburg. Mr Jefferson was chosen to represent the county in which he resided. On the first of August, '74, this formidable body, being the first de-

mocratic convention of Virginia, assembled at Williamsburg, and was organized for business.

Mr Jefferson, before leaving home, had prepared a code of instructions to the delegates who should be chosen to Congress, which he meant to propose for the adoption of the meeting. Speaking of these instructions, the author says, 'they were drawn in haste, with a number of blanks, with some uncertainties, and inaccuracies of historical facts, which I neglected at the moment, knowing they could be readily corrected at the meeting.'

It is generally admitted that this production ranks second only to the Declaration of Independence, of which it was indeed the genuine precursor, for boldness and originality of sentiment, and felicity of composition. He set out for Williamsburg, some days before that appointed for the meeting of the Convention, but was arrested on his journey by sickness, which prevented his attendance in person. His spirit, however, was there; and so anxious was he to discharge, in some way, the duties of his appointment, that he forwarded by express duplicate copies of his draught; one under cover to Patrick Henry, the other to Peyton Randolph. His own account of the reception of his draught is too interesting to be omitted.

'Whether Mr Henry disapproved the ground taken, or was too lazy to read it, — for he was the laziest man in reading I ever knew, — I never learned: but he communicated it to nobody. He probably thought it too bold, as a first measure, as the majority of the members did. On the other copy being laid upon the table of the Convention, by Peyton Randolph, as the proposition of a member who was prevented from attendance, by sickness on the road, tamer sentiments were preferred, and, I believe, wisely preferred; the leap I proposed being too long, as yet, for the mass of our citizens. The distance between these, and the instructions actually adopted, is of some curiosity, however, as it shows the inequality of

pace with which we moved, and the prudence required to keep front and rear together.'

The paper was read, nevertheless, with great avidity by the members; and although they considered it 'a leap too long' for the existing state of things, they were so impressed with its expositions of the rights and wrongs of the Colonies, that they caused it to be published in a pamphlet form, under the title of 'A Summary View of the Rights of British America.' A copy of the work having found its way to England, was taken up by the whigs in Parliament, interpolated in some places by the celebrated Burke, to adapt it to opposition purposes there, and in that form ran rapidly through several editions. Such doctrines as were advanced in this pamphlet, had never before been heard in England, nor even ventured in America; and they drew upon the author the hottest vials of ministerial wrath. The name of Jefferson was forthwith enrolled in a Bill of Attainder for treason, in company with those of about twenty other American citizens, who were considered the principal 'agitators' in the Colonies. The Attainder however although actually commenced in Parliament, never came to maturity, but 'was suppressed in embryo by the hasty step of events, which warned them to be a little cautious.'

This ancient paper is highly valuable as containing the first disclosure, in a clear and authentic form, of the state of Mr Jefferson's mind on the subject of those great questions which were the bases of the American Revolution; and as exhibiting in the discussions which it gave rise to, and in the circumstances attending its rejection by the Convention, the 'inequality of pace' with which the leaders in the American councils travelled onward to the same result. It will not be thought invidious at the present day, to compare the birth and trace the relative progress of their opinions on those truths the practical application of which, in a rational and peaceable way,



has already regenerated the political condition of half the world.

It appears that in the most essential principles involved in the emancipation of the American Colonies from Great Britain — those principles which settled the question upon its right basis and determined the final issue — Mr Jefferson was for a long time ahead of his cotemporaries. The great point at which the other leaders of that hazardous enterprise, with a single exception,\* halted, as the utmost extremity of colonial right, he only called the 'half way house.' A brief memorandum which he himself has left of that period, explains the ground which he occupied, and the precise distance between him and his compatriots. Speaking of his draft of instructions, he says —

'In this I took the ground that, from the beginning, I had thought the only one orthodox or tenable, which was, that the relation between Great Britain and these Colonies, was exactly the same, as that of England and Scotland, after the accession of James and until the union; and the same as her present relations with Hanover, having the same executive chief, but no other necessary political connection; and that our emigration from England to this country, gave her no more rights over us, than the emigrations of the Danes and Saxons gave to the present authorities of the mother country, over England. In this doctrine, however, I had never been able to get any one to agree with me but Mr Wythe. He concurred in it from the first dawn of the question — What was the political relation between us and England? Our other patriots, Randolph, the Lees, Nicholas, Pendleton, stopped at the half-way house of John Dickinson, who admitted that England had a right to regulate our commerce, and to lay duties on it for the purposes of regulation, but not of raising revenue. But for this ground there was no foundation in compact, in any acknowledged principles of colonization, nor in reason — expatriation

\* Mr Wythe.

being a natural right, and acted on as such, by all nations, in all ages.'

Again, in a letter to John Saunderson, in 1820, he says :

'On the first dawn of the Revolution, instead of higgling on half-way principles, as others did, who feared to follow their reason, he [Wythe] took his stand *on the solid ground*, that the only link of political union between us and Great Britain, was the identity of our executive; that that nation, and its Parliament, had no more authority over us, than we had over them; and that we were co-ordinate nations with Great Britain and Hanover.'

This point is farther illustrated in the Bill of Attainder, before mentioned. After reciting a list of proscriptions, among which were Hancock and the Adamses, as notorious leaders of the opposition in Massachusetts, Patrick Henry, as the same in Virginia, Peyton Randolph, as President of the General Congress in Philadelphia, the Bill adds, 'and Thomas Jefferson, as author of a proposition to the Convention of Virginia, for an address to the King, in which was maintained, *that there was in right, no link of union between England and the Colonies, but that of the same King; and that neither the Parliament, nor any other functionary of that government, had any more right to exercise authority over the Colonies, than over the electorate of Hanover*; yet expressing, in conclusion, an *acquiescence* in reasonable restrictions of commerce for the benefit of Great Britain, a conviction of the mutual advantages of union, and a disavowal of the wish for separation.'

It appears, therefore, that the final and only tenable ground of answer to the great question which formed the hinge of the American Revolution, the right of taxation without representation, originated with Mr Jefferson. Following out the right of expatriation into all its consequences, he advanced at once to the necessary con-

\* Girardin's History of Virginia, Appendix, No. 12, note.

clusion, that there was no political connection whatever between the Parliament of Great Britain and the Colonies; and consequently, that it had no right to tax them in *any* case — not even for the regulation of commerce. The other patriots, either not admitting the right of expatriation, or what is most likely, not having pursued it to its legitimate results, conceded the authority of Parliament over the Colonies for the purposes of commercial regulation, though not of raising revenue. But this was going no farther than did Burke, Chatham, Wilkes, Fox, and the opposition members generally of the House of Commons; and it is not improbable that, had the question been restrained to that issue, it would have terminated in mutual reconciliation upon that basis. But happily it was not so restrained, and quite a different conclusion was the result. It is no small evidence of originality, that one of the youngest of the American counsellors, and a youth compared to most of them, should have been the first to plant himself upon the farthest verge of colonial right, short of absolute independence.

Upon a critical examination of this paper, which is inserted at length in the first volume of Jefferson's Works, it will appear that the author's mind had already attained those fundamental discoveries in Political Science, which have since received such an astonishing exemplification before the world. It is a more learned and elaborate production than the Declaration of Independence, to which it is inferior as a literary performance; but in power and sublimity of conception, scarcely exceeded by the 'Declaratory Charter of our rights and of the rights of man.'

The author begins with the vindication of the first principle of all political truth, *the sovereignty of the people*, as a right which they derive from God, and not from His Majesty; who, he affirms, 'is no more than the chief officer of the people, appointed by the laws, and invested with definite powers, to assist in working the



great machine of government, erected for *their* use, and consequently subject to *their* superintendence.' He next proceeds to vindicate the right of *expatriation*, showing that the barbarian nations in the North of Europe, from whom the inhabitants of Great Britain descended, would have as good right to usurp jurisdiction over them, as they over us; and from this right, the basis of every other, he deduces the broad principle, that the American States were co-ordinate nations with Great Britain herself, having a common executive head, but no other link of political union. The doctors of nullification would here find a triumphant justification of their theory, should it be made to appear, that the States possess the same relation to the federal, that they then did to the mother government! He refutes, with becoming satire, the fictitious principle of the common law, that all lands belong mediately or immediately to the Crown, and says, 'it is high time to declare, that His Majesty has no right to grant lands of himself.' Finally, he recommends His Majesty to 'open his breast to liberal and expanded thought,' adding 'that the great principles of right and wrong are legible to every reader,' and that '*the whole art of government consists in the art of being honest.*'

In conformity to this ground, the word 'States' is for the first time substituted for that of 'Colonies.' This will not be thought a small circumstance when it is known, that in the debates upon the Declaration of Independence even, the term 'States' was made a topic of repeated cavil, and in several instances expunged. The Convention at Williamsburg were not prepared to sanction the principles contained in these 'instructions.' Tamer sentiments were substituted; the congressional delegates\*

\* The Delegates to the first Congress, on the part of Virginia, were Peyton Randolph, Richard H. Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton.

were appointed, to the number of seven ; and resolutions were adopted, in which they pledged themselves to make common cause with the people of Boston, in every extremity. They broke off all commercial connection with the mother country, until the grievances of which they complained, should be redressed ; and empowered their chairman, Peyton Randolph, or in case of his death, Robert C. Nicholas, on any future occasion that might in his opinion require it, to convene the several delegates of the colony, at such time and place as he might judge proper. This last resolve was more important than all the others, as it showed their determination to keep the government in their own hands, to the exclusion of the parent authorities, and was a virtual assumption of independence in Virginia.

The General Congress assembled at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, September 5th, '74 ; and organized for business, by choosing Peyton Randolph of Virginia, President, and Charles Thompson of Pennsylvania, Secretary. Delegates attended from every province, except Georgia, and were in number fifty-five. They terminated their first session on the 26th of October, to meet again at the same place on the 10th of May ensuing, at which time Mr Jefferson became a Deputy elect.

On the 20th of March, 1775, the popular Convention of Virginia assembled the second time, upon invitation of the Chairman, to deliberate further on the state of public affairs, and the measures it demanded. To a political union with Great Britain, upon the broad basis of reason and right, he was not averse ; nay, he most anxiously and fervently desired it, to avoid the horrors and desolations which the other alternative presented. '*But, by the God that made me,*' said he a short time afterwards, '*I will cease to exist, before I yield to a connection on such terms as the British Parliament propose.*' The distance between the terms upon which he would consent to a union, and the terms which Great Britain had demand-

ed, was too great for any reasonable hope of accommodation. The only grounds upon which he would submit to a compromise were, freedom from all jurisdiction of the British Parliament, and the exclusive regulation, by the colonies, of their own internal affairs,—freedom from all restraints upon navigation with respect to other nations,—freedom from all necessary accountability to the common law,—and, in a word, freedom from all the laws, institutions and customs of the mother country, until they should have been specifically adopted as *our* laws, institutions and customs, by the positive or implied assent of the people.

But would Great Britain consent to an abandonment of all her pretensions, and accept the proffered conditions? The idea was preposterous. So far from it, there was little probability she would yield to the far more gracious proposals of Congress. Mr Jefferson saw with prophetic certainty the inevitable result; and he yearned to have the same clear, strong, yet terrible perspective burst upon the tardy vision of his countrymen. He had long anticipated the awful crisis, to which the current of events was fast tending; and we have now arrived to the epoch, when his mind was made up to meet that crisis, with all the firmness which its nature demanded. '*My creed*,' says he, '*had been formed on unsheathing the sword at Lexington.*' This event, it will be recollected, occurred the ensuing month of April.

The Convention proceeded to business. They adopted a resolution expressive of their unqualified approbation of the measures of Congress; declaring that they considered 'this whole continent as under the highest obligations to that respectable body, for the wisdom of their counsels, and their unremitted endeavors to maintain and preserve inviolate, the just rights and liberties of his Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects in America.' They next resolved, that 'the warmest thanks of the convention and of all the inhabitants of this colony, were due, and



that this just tribute of applause be presented to the worthy delegates deputed by a former convention to represent this colony in general congress, for their cheerful undertaking and faithful discharge of the very important trust reposed in them.'

It would be doing injustice to Mr Jefferson, to suppose the above resolutions came from him. Not that he disapproved them; on the contrary, he regarded their adoption as an act of justice as well as gratitude. But they probably proceeded from that side of the House, which now, as heretofore, was content to follow; and whose sentiments, being more in unison with the instructions given to their own deputies, were likewise more conformable to the attitude assumed by Congress. For, be it understood, there was a strong inequality of sentiment in this, as in all former meetings; nor was it long in displaying itself. Soon there arose a leader from the other side of the House, who responded in a note of thunder to the preceding resolutions, as follows:

'Resolved, that this colony be immediately put into a state of defence, and that ——— be a committee to prepare a plan for embodying, arming, and disciplining, such a number of men, as may be sufficient for that purpose.'

The effect of this proposition was like a bolt from heaven upon the members of the Convention. A deep and painful sensation betrayed itself portending a desperate resistance to the measure. Long and vehement was the contest that succeeded. The resolution was opposed by all the aged, including some of the warmest patriots of the Convention; Pendleton, Harrison, Bland, Nicholas, and even the sanguine and republican Wythe. Alluding to these gentlemen and their backwardness upon this occasion, Mr Jefferson writes to a friend, in 1815:

'These were honest and able men, who had begun the opposition on the same grounds, but with a moderation more adapted to their age and experience. Subsequent

events favored the bolder spirits of Henry, the Lees, Pages, Mason, &c, with whom I went in all points. Sensible, however, of the importance of unanimity among our constituents, although we often wished to have gone on faster, we slackened our pace, that our less ardent colleagues might keep up with us; and they, on their part, differing nothing from us in principle, quickened their gait somewhat beyond that, which their prudence might, of itself, have advised, and thus consolidated the phalanx, which breasted the power of Britain. By this harmony of the bold with the cautious, we advanced, with our constituents, in undivided mass, and with fewer examples of separation, than perhaps existed in any other part of the union.'

These gentlemen were all characters of weight in the Colony; insomuch that in all proceedings of a popular bearing it was essential to conciliate them. Their opposition therefore, at this stage of their progress, was a source of real anguish to the more ardent chiefs of the reform party. Their repugnance to the military proposition was as unfeigned, as firm. They had never dreamed of carrying their resistance into more serious forms than those of petition, remonstrance and passive non-intercourse. With expectations yet warm and unclouded, of a final reconciliation with the parent government, they shrunk with horror, from any attitude which might endanger that result. Most of them were zealous Churchmen, ardently attached to the established religion of Great Britain, and dreaded a disruption from her, on that account, as from the anchor of their salvation. They directed the whole weight of their influence, and exerted all the powers of their eloquence to defeat the measure; but their resistance was overborne by the impetuosity of that torrent which poured from the lips of the more resolute champions of freedom.

The resolution was moved by Mr Henry, and supported by him, by Mr Jefferson, and the whole of that host which had achieved so much in council. They put

their united resources into action ; and bore off the palm against the wisdom and pertinacity of the opposing corps. The proposition was carried, and no-sooner was the vote declared than the opposing members, one and all, went over to the majority, and lent their names to supply the blank in the resolution. They ' quickened their gait somewhat beyond that which their prudence had of itself advised,' and advanced boldly to a line with their colleagues. Mr Jefferson was appointed on the committee to prepare the plan called for by the resolution. The committee met immediately ; and reported to the same Convention a plan for embodying, arming and disciplining the militia, which was likewise adopted.

This was a revolutionary movement. In addition to the local advantages which it secured, it operated as a direct appeal to the sister Colonies, and to Congress. But it was even more important as recognizing a fundamental principle. In the preamble to the resolution, which bears the broad stamp of Mr Jefferson's sentiments, it is declared ' that a well-regulated militia, composed of gentlemen and yeomen, is the natural strength and only security of a free government ; and that a standing army of mercenary soldiers is subversive of the quiet, dangerous to the liberties, and burthensome to the properties of the people.'

Having disposed of this subject, and transacted some other business of minor importance, the Convention proceeded to the election of Deputies to the ensuing Congress. They re-appointed the same persons ; and foreseeing the probability that Peyton Randolph would be called off to attend a meeting of the House of Burgesses, they made choice of Mr Jefferson to supply the vacancy. Lastly, having provided for a re-election of delegates to the next Convention, they adjourned.

We have now reached the precise date, May 1775, at which Mr Jefferson announced that creed which he dictated to Congress, one year after, and they so un-



dauntedly promulgated to the world. 'The God who gave us life, gave us liberty at the same time,' was first; 'the hand of force may destroy, but cannot disjoin them,' was last. The 'hand of force' had been upraised; the sword had been drawn at Lexington, and blood had been spilt. From that moment all hope, not to say desire, of a peaceable accommodation, was extinguished.

The following letter, written at this time, exhibits the state of his own, and of the public mind, on the intelligence of the first hostilities. It is the earliest of his published correspondence, and was addressed to his college friend, William Small.

'May 7, 1775.

'Dear Sir,— Within this week we have received the unhappy news of an action of considerable magnitude, between the King's troops and our brethren of Boston, in which, it is said, five hundred of the former, with the Earl of Percy are slain. That such an action has occurred is undoubted, though, perhaps, the circumstances may not have reached us with truth. This accident has cut off our last hope of reconciliation, and a frenzy of revenge seems to have seized all ranks of people. It is a lamentable circumstance, that the only mediatory power, acknowledged by both parties, instead of leading to a reconciliation his divided people, should pursue the incendiary purpose of still blowing up the flames, as we find him constantly doing, in every speech and public declaration. This may, perhaps, be intended to intimidate into acquiescence, but the effect has been most unfortunately otherwise. A little knowledge of human nature, and attention to its ordinary workings, might have foreseen that the spirits of the people here were in a state, in which they were more likely to be provoked, than frightened, by haughty deportment. And to fill up the measure of irritation, a proscription of individuals has been substituted in the room of just trial. Can it be believed, that a grateful people will suffer those to be consigned to execution, whose sole crime has been the developing and asserting their rights? Had the Parliament possessed the power of reflection, they would have

avoided a measure as impotent as it was inflammatory. When I saw Lord Chatham's bill, I entertained high hope that a reconciliation could have been brought about. The difference between his terms, and those offered by our Congress, might have been accommodated, if entered on, by both parties, with a disposition to accommodate. But the dignity of Parliament, it seems, can brook no opposition to its power. Strange, that a set of men, who have made sale of their virtue to the minister, should yet talk of retaining dignity! But I am getting into politics, though I sat down only to ask your acceptance of the wine, and express my constant wishes for your happiness.'

According to expectation, the General Assembly of Virginia was summoned by Governor Dunmore, to meet on the 1st day of June, '75; and Peyton Randolph was obliged to leave the chair of congress, to attend as speaker to that assembly. Thus was created the anticipated vacancy in the congressional delegation, which Mr Jefferson had been elected to fill. But he did not take his seat in that memorable body until some weeks after. A more imperious duty required his attention at home, just at that moment.

Lord Dunmore had paraded the Legislature before him, declaring that His Majesty, in the plenitude of his royal condescension, had extended the 'olive branch' to his discontented subjects in America, and opened the door of reconciliation upon such terms as demanded their grateful consideration and prompt acceptance. The olive branch proved to be the famous 'Conciliatory Proposition' of Lord North, than which, a more insidious overture, or a more awkward attempt at diplomacy never disgraced the annals of ministerial intrigue. He immediately laid his budget before the Legislature. Happily Mr Jefferson was a member; and he was entreated to delay his departure for Congress, until this exciting subject should be disposed of. The speaker, Randolph, knowing that the same proposition had been

addressed to the governors of all the colonies, and anxious that the answer of the Virginia Assembly should harmonize with the sentiments and wishes of the body he had recently left, persuaded Mr Jefferson to remain at his post. 'He feared,' says the latter, 'that Mr Nicholas, whose mind was not yet up to the mark of the times, would undertake the answer, and therefore pressed me to prepare it.'

The import of this celebrated proposition was, that should any colony propose to contribute its proportion towards providing for the common defence, such proportion *to be disposable by Parliament*, and to defray the amount of its own civil list, such colony, the proposal *being approved* by the parent government, should be exempted from all parliamentary taxes, except those for the regulation of commerce; the net proceeds of which should be passed to its *separate credit*. It was perceived at once, that an official proposition from the British court, so specious in its terms, and at the same time so mischievous in its designs, required a fundamental evisceration and reply. A committee of twelve therefore of the strongest members, was raised, to devise the appropriate treatment; and to Mr Jefferson, who was one of the committee, was assigned with one accord the exclusive preparation of the instrument. The admirable address with which he baffled the diplomacy of the British minister, and the designs of his vaunted 'Proposition,' has been the theme of the historian and the statesman, from that day to the present. The original draught was so strong that even the committee were in doubt; and although they consented to report it, they attacked it with severity in the House. 'But with the aid of Randolph,' says Mr Jefferson, 'I carried it through; with long and doubtful scruples from Mr Nicholas and James Mercer, and a dash of cold water on it here and there, enfeebling it somewhat, but finally with unanimity, or a vote approaching it.'



In this paper the author did not scruple to intimate to the minister, that his proposition was perfectly understood on this side of the water. That its real object was to produce a division among the Colonies, some of which, it was supposed, would accept it and forsake the rest; or in failure of that, to afford a pretext to the people of England for justifying the Government in the adoption of the most coercive measures. He declared moreover that having examined it in the most favorable point of view, he was still compelled with pain and disappointment to conclude, that it only changed the form of oppression, without lightening its burden; and that therefore it must be met by a firm and unqualified rejection. He said that the proposal then made to them, involved the interests of all the Colonies, and should have been addressed to them in their collective capacity. They were represented in a general Congress composed of Deputies from all the States, whose union, he trusted, had been so strongly cemented that no partial application could produce the slightest departure from the common cause. They considered themselves as bound in honor, as well as interest, to share one general fate with their sister colonies: and should hold themselves as base deserters of the Union to which they had acceded, were they to agree to any measure of a separate accommodation. This celebrated paper concludes with a religious ejaculation; the want of which in some of the documents drawn by Mr Jefferson, has afforded a theme of unjust animadversion upon his views of the Divine superintendence.

‘These, my Lord, are our sentiments, on this important subject, which we offer only as an individual part of the whole empire. Final determination we leave to the General Congress, now sitting, before whom we shall lay the papers your lordship has communicated to us. For ourselves, we have exhausted every mode of application which our invention could suggest, as proper and promising. We have decently remonstrated with par-

liament — they have added new injuries to the old ; we have wearied our King with supplications he has not deigned to answer us ; we have appealed to the native honor and justice of the British nation — their efforts in our favor have hitherto been ineffectual. What then remains to be done ? That we commit our injuries to the even-handed justice of that Being, who doeth no wrong, earnestly beseeching Him to illuminate the councils, and prosper the endeavors of those to whom America hath confided her hopes ; that through their wise directions, we may again see re-united the blessings of liberty, prosperity and harmony with Great Britain.'

It may be considered fortunate that Virginia took the precedence of the other Colonies, perhaps even of Congress, in replying to this deceptive overture ; and no less fortunate that the business of preparing the answer devolved on Mr Jefferson. A less decisive and unequivocal stand at the outset, would have admitted the entering wedge, and perhaps ended in utter disorganization. It is not among the least of the merits of this performance, that the 'Union' is kept uppermost throughout, and the word 'Congress' sounded in the ears of his lordship at every step, sternly intimating that *that* is the door at which he must knock with all his messages of negotiation. Better evidence, however, of the high character of this production could not be given, than the fact that, on Mr Jefferson's repairing to Philadelphia and conveying the first notice of it to Congress, that enlightened body were so impressed with the ground taken, that they very soon adopted it, after a slight revision by the author, as the concurrent voice of the nation. This circumstance accounts for the similarity of feature in the two instruments. Viewed in a political light the present essay, like his 'Rights of British America,' proves the author's mind to have been indoctrinated in the great principles of the Revolution, long before he wrote the Declaration of Independence. Its effect upon Lord Dunmore may be inferred from his answer, a few days after its presentation to his Excellency. It was suffi-

ciently laconic. 'Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses — It is with real concern I can discover nothing in your address, that I think manifests the smallest inclination to, or will be productive of, a reconciliation with the mother country.'

This was the last regal Assembly that ever met in Virginia. They adjourned on the 24th of June, '75, and the Governor could never afterwards collect a quorum. In a paroxysm of terror he had some days before abandoned the palace, and fled for refuge on board one of the British ships of war, declaring he would never return, unless they accepted the conciliatory proposition of the Prime Minister. Although his Excellency returned, the people would never afterwards receive him or reverence his authority.

As this was the last, so was it the most important Assembly that was held under the royal government. By its decisions, a long stride was taken in the advancement of the general cause. The example was electric upon the other provinces, and was felt with awe in the great American Council. 'The constant gratitude,' says Girardin, 'of the American people, will, through every succeeding generation, be due to this assembly of enlightened patriots. Had they, upon this occasion, have accepted of any partial terms of accommodation, favorable to themselves alone, and in exclusion of the rights of the other colonies, or had they been less firm in repelling the aggressions of the Governor, or less able in defending their own liberties, the cause of American Independence might probably have terminated very differently from what it actually did.'

The fall of the regal power in Virginia commenced the literal verification of that blasting prophecy of Wilkes in the House of Commons, the February before. But the 'loss of the first province of the empire' was not followed, as he hoped, 'with the loss of the heads of the Ministers.' In the course of one of the most vehement and



overwhelming onsets against the administration, and one of the most ardent and powerful discourses upon human liberty, every tittle of which was a prophecy, that intrepid defender of the rights of man uttered the following sentences. 'In the great scale of empire, you will decline, I fear from the decision of this day; and the Americans will rise to independence, to power, to all the greatness of the most renowned States; for they build on the solid basis of general public liberty.' 'If you persist in your resolution, all hope of reconciliation is extinct. The Americans will triumph — the whole continent of North America will be dismembered from Great Britain, and the wide arch of the raised empire fall. But I hope the just vengeance of the people will overtake the authors of these pernicious counsels, and the loss of the first province of the empire, be speedily followed by the loss of the heads of those Ministers who first invented them.'

## CHAPTER IV.

ON the 21st of June, 1775, Mr Jefferson took his seat in the grand council of arbiters, to whom America had committed the direction of her destinies. In the origination of this Council, he had exercised a leading agency ; and through the whole process of its establishment, had persevered with ardor.

He was now ushered upon a theatre, broad enough to meet his own standard of thought and desire of action. His patriotism had comprehended the whole territory of British America, and would stop at nothing short. The Union had had its birth place in his mind. It had been first breathed from his lips. He had pointed to it in all his propositions ; and hurled it in defiance at the British Premier. The consolidation of the moral and physical energies of the continent, was the first object of his ambition ; and that object was now in a fair course of accomplishment.

Congress had been in session about six weeks when Mr Jefferson arrived ; yet an opportunity had been reserved, in anticipation, for impressing the tone of his sentiments upon the most important state-paper that had yet been meditated.

On the 24th of June, the committee which had been appointed to prepare a *Declaration of the causes of taking up arms*, brought in their report. The report, being disapproved by the majority, was recommitted, and Mr Jefferson and Mr Dickinson were added to the committee. This document was designed as a manifesto to

the world, justifying a resistance to the parent government, and required a skilful preparation. The committee requested Mr Jefferson to execute the draught. He excused himself; but on their pressing him with urgency, he consented. He brought it from his study, and laid it before the committee. As anticipated by the writer, it was too strong for Mr Dickinson, who still retained the hope of reconciliation with the mother country, and was unwilling it should be lessened by offensive statements. 'He was so honest a man,' says Jefferson, 'and so able a one, that he was greatly indulged even by those who could not feel his scruples.' They therefore requested him to take the paper, and remould it according to his own views. He did so: preparing an entire new statement, and retaining of the former draught only the last four paragraphs and half of the preceding one. The committee approved and reported it. In Congress, it encountered the shrugs and grimaces of the revolutionary party in every quarter of the House; and the desire of unanimity, ever predominant, was the only motive which silenced their repugnance to its lukewarmness. A humorous circumstance attending its adoption is related by Mr Jefferson. It shows the great disparity of opinion which prevailed in that body, and the mutual sacrifices which were constantly required to preserve an unbroken column.

'Congress gave a signal proof of their indulgence to Mr Dickinson, and of their great desire not to go too fast for any respectable part of our body, in permitting him to draw their second petition to the King, according to his own ideas, and passing it with scarcely any amendment. The disgust against its humility was general; and Mr Dickinson's delight at its passage was the only circumstance which reconciled them to it. The vote being passed, although farther observation on it was out of order, he could not refrain from rising and expressing his satisfaction, and concluded by saying, "There is but one word, Mr President, in the paper

which I disapprove, and that is the word *Congress*; on which Ben Harrison rose and said, "There is but one word in the paper, Mr President, of which I approve, and that is the word *Congress*."

This production enjoys a high reputation. The fact that Mr Jefferson had any agency in its preparation, or that so radical an opposition of views existed in the Congress of '75, has never been stated by any writer; nor indeed had many interesting minutæ, connected with our ancient history come to the light, before the publication of his private 'memoranda.' As a literary performance, and as a specimen of revolutionary fortitude perhaps unequalled, the effect of which was to charge the entire responsibility of the war upon Great Britain, it possesses great merit. But in a political point of view, it is insufferably tame and humiliating; though even in that light, it was the best perhaps that the circumstances of the times allowed, inasmuch as it coincided with the sentiments of the great majority of the American people. It abandoned the whole ground which Mr Jefferson had taken in his draught, the ground which he had uniformly maintained in his previous writings, and the one which Congress themselves adopted, the ensuing year, as the only orthodox and tenable statement of their cause. It intimated a desire for an amicable compact, something like Magna Charta, in which doubtful, undefined points should be ascertained, so as to secure that proportion of authority and liberty, which would be for the general good of the whole empire. It claimed only a partial exemption from the authority of parliament; expressed a willingness in the colonies to contribute, in their own way, to the expenses of government; but made a traverse, at last, in preferring the horrors of war to submission to the unlimited supremacy of parliament.\*

\* Ramsay.

Such were the doctrines which influenced a very great majority of Congress. The actual revolutionists were a feeble body in the House. The decision of character requisite to assume a posture so heretical at this time, and so pregnant with the auguries of woe, desolation and death, appeared almost supernatural. It was enjoyed by few even of that race of men. After stating the grounds upon which they rested the justification of their appeal to arms, the manifesto concludes in the language of Mr Jefferson's draught,

It is worthy of remark that, while all historians have concurred in ascribing the entire production to Mr Dickinson, they have at the same time generally quoted only Mr Jefferson's conclusion.

'We are reduced to the alternative of choosing an unconditional submission to the tyranny of irritated ministers, or resistance by force—the latter is our choice. We have counted the cost of this contest, and find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery. Honor, justice, and humanity, forbid us tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our gallant ancestors, and which our innocent posterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of resigning succeeding generations to that wretchedness which inevitably awaits them, if we basely entail hereditary bondage upon them.

'Our cause is just. Our union is perfect. Our internal resources are great; and, if necessary, foreign assistance is undoubtedly attainable. We gratefully acknowledge, as signal instances of the Divine favor towards us, that his Providence would not permit us to be called into this severe controversy, until we were grown up to our present strength, had been previously exercised in warlike operation, and possessed of the means of defending ourselves. With hearts fortified with these animating reflections, we most solemnly, before God and the world, *declare*, that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers, which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed on us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of



every hazard, with unabating firmness and perseverance, employ for the preservation of our liberties ; being with one mind resolved to die freemen, rather than to live slaves.

‘ Lest this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow subjects in any part of the empire, we assure them, that we mean not to dissolve that union which has so long and so happily subsisted between us, and which we sincerely wish to see restored — necessity has not yet driven us into that desperate measure, or induced us to excite any other nation to war against them — we have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from Great Britain, and establishing independent States. We fight not for glory or for conquest. We exhibit to mankind the remarkable spectacle, of a people attacked by unprovoked enemies, without any imputation or even suspicion of offence. *They* boast of their privileges and civilization, and yet proffer no milder conditions than servitude or death.

‘ In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is our birth right, and which we ever enjoyed until the late violation of it — for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the honest industry of our forefathers and ourselves, against violence actually offered, we have taken up arms. We shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed — and not before.

‘ With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the universe, we most devoutly implore his divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the empire from the calamities of civil war.’

This declaration was published to the army by General Washington ; and proclaimed from the pulpit, with great solemnity, by the ministers of religion.

On the 22d of July, Congress took into consideration the conciliatory proposition of Lord North. This was a final peace measure, and it is said they delayed their



answer, under pretext of dignity, with a view to wait the event of the first actions, from which they might draw some prognostics of the probable issue of the war. However this may be, they exercised great discrimination in constituting the committee who should prepare the instrument. Being elected by ballot, the number of votes received by each, decided his station on the committee — which was in the following order: Dr Franklin, Mr Jefferson, John Adams and Richard H. Lee. A stronger committee could not have been raised in that House. It combined the greatest maturity of judgment, with the soundest revolutionary principles. It was a signal compliment to Mr Jefferson, who was but a new member, and the youngest man in the whole body. The answer of the Virginia Assembly upon the same subject having been read and admired, the committee requested its distinguished author to prepare the present report. He consented; and as before observed, made his reply on the former occasion the basis of this. Although intimately blended with the reputation of the writer, and next in importance at that time to the Declaration of Independence, its great length excludes it from a place in this volume.

On the first of August, Congress adjourned, to meet again on the 5th of September following.

The following letters, which Mr Jefferson addressed at this critical time to a friend in England, are rare revolutionary fragments. They show how little there was of any thing but principle, which entered into the motives of a principal actor, and one who was proscribed as unpardonable among the movers of the rebellion.

‘Monticello, August 25, 1775.

‘DEAR SIR, — I am sorry the situation of our country should render it not eligible to you to remain longer in it. I hope the returning wisdom of Great Britain will, ere long, put an end to this unnatural contest. There

may be people to whose tempers and dispositions, contention is pleasing, and who, therefore, wish a continuance of confusion; but to me, it is of all states but one, the most horrid. My first wish is a restoration of our just rights; my second, a return of the happy period, when, consistently with duty, I may withdraw myself totally from the public stage, and pass the rest of my days in domestic ease and tranquillity, banishing every desire of ever hearing what passes in the world. Perhaps, (for the latter adds considerably to the warmth of the former wish,) looking with fondness towards a reconciliation with Great Britain, I cannot help hoping you may be able to contribute towards expediting this good work. I think it must be evident to yourself, that the Ministry have been deceived by their officers on this side of the water, who (for what purpose, I cannot tell) have constantly represented the American opposition as that of a small faction, in which the body of the people took little part. This, you can inform them, of your own knowledge, is untrue. They have taken it into their heads, too, that we are cowards, and shall surrender at discretion to an armed force. The past and future operations of the war must confirm or undeceive them on that head. I wish they were thoroughly and minutely acquainted with every circumstance relative to America, as it exists in truth. I am persuaded, this would go far towards disposing them to reconciliation. Even those in parliament who are called friends to America, seem to know nothing of our real determinations. I observe, they pronounced in the last parliament, that the Congress of 1774, did not mean to insist rigorously on the terms they held out, but kept something in reserve, to give up; and, in fact, that they would give up every thing but the article of taxation. Now, the truth is far from this, as I can affirm, and put my honor to the assertion. Their continuance in this error may perhaps produce very ill consequences. The Congress stated the lowest terms they thought possible to be accepted, in order to convince the world they were not unreasonable. They gave up the monopoly and regulation of trade, and all acts of parliament prior to 1764, leaving to British generosity to render these, at

some future time, as easy to America, as the interest of Britain would admit. But this was before blood was spilt. I cannot affirm, but have reason to think, these terms would not now be accepted. I wish no false sense of honor, no ignorance of our real intentions, no vain hope that partial concessions of right will be accepted, may induce the Ministry to trifle with accommodation, till it shall be out of their power ever to accommodate. If, indeed, Great Britain, disjoined from her colonies, be a match for the most potent nations of Europe, with the colonies thrown into their scale, they may go on securely. But if they are not assured of this, it would be certainly unwise, by trying the event of another campaign, to risk our accepting a foreign aid, which perhaps may not be obtainable, but on condition of everlasting avulsion from Great Britain. This would be thought a hard condition to those who still wish for reunion with their parent country. I am sincerely one of those; and would rather be in dependence on Great Britain, properly limited, than on any nation upon earth, or than on no nation. But I am one of those, too, who, rather than submit to the rights of legislating for us, assumed by the British parliament, and which late experience has shown they will so cruelly exercise, would lend my hand to sink the whole island in the ocean.

‘If undeceiving the Minister, as to matters of fact, may change his disposition, it will perhaps be in your power, by assisting to do this, to render service to the whole empire at the most critical time, certainly, that it has ever seen. Whether Britain shall continue the head of the greatest empire on earth, or shall return to her original station in the political scale of Europe, depends, perhaps, on the resolutions of the succeeding winter. God send they may be wise and salutary for us all. I shall be glad to hear from you as often as you may be disposed to think of things here. You may be at liberty, I expect, to communicate some things, consistently with your honor and the duties you will owe to a protecting nation. Such a communication among individuals may be mutually beneficial to the contending parties. On this or any future occasion, if I affirm to you any facts, your knowledge of me will enable you to decide on their



credibility; if I hazard opinions on the dispositions of men or other speculative points, you can only know they are my opinions. My best wishes for your felicity attend you wherever you go; and believe me to be, assuredly, your friend and servant.'

'Philadelphia, Nov. 29, 1775.

'Dear Sir,—\* \* \* \* \* It is an immense misfortune to the whole empire, to have a King of such a disposition at such a time. We are told, and every thing proves it true, that he is the bitterest enemy we have. His Minister is able, and that satisfies me, that ignorance or wickedness somewhere, controls him. In an earlier part of this contest, our petitions told him, that from our King there was but one appeal. The admonition was despised, and that appeal forced on us. To undo his empire, he has but one truth more to learn: that, after colonies have drawn the sword, there is but one step more they can take. That step is now pressed upon us by the measures adopted, as if they were afraid we would not take it. Believe me, dear Sir, there is not in the British empire a man who more cordially loves a union with Great Britain than I do. But, by the God that made me, I will cease to exist before I yield to a connection on such terms as the British Parliament propose; and in this, I think I speak the sentiments of America. We want neither inducement nor power to declare and assert a separation. It is will alone which is wanting; and that is growing apace under the fostering hand of our King. One bloody campaign will probably decide everlastingly our future course; I am sorry to find a bloody campaign is decided on. If our winds and waters should not combine to rescue their shores from slavery, and General Howe's reinforcement should arrive in safety, we have hopes he will be inspirited to come out of Boston and take another drubbing; and we must drub him soundly, before the sceptred tyrant will know we are not mere brutes, to crouch under his hand, and kiss the rod with which he deigns to scourge us. Yours, &c.

Mr Jefferson was re-elected to Congress in August, 1775, and again in June, '76; continuing a member of

that body, without intermission, until he resigned his seat in September, '76.

During his absence however, at Philadelphia, he was not inattentive to the affairs of his native state. He maintained a constant correspondence with the patriot leaders in that province, particularly Mr Wythe, and stimulated them, if any stimulus was wanting, to the strongest measures of political enfranchisement. Having headed the principal movements of a civil character in Virginia, he exercised a preponderating influence in her councils.

The dissolution of the regal, and substitution of the popular administration in Virginia, was unattended by a single convulsion. But as yet, no settled form of government had been established. There was no constitution, and no distinct executive head. The legislative, judiciary, and executive functions were all lodged in one body—the colonial convention. This was the grand depository of the whole political power of the province. Although confined to his station in congress and oppressed with the cares of the general administration, Mr Jefferson could not overlook in silence, the dangers to be apprehended from so jarring a combination of fundamental powers in the political establishment of Virginia; and he exerted his influence to procure a more perfect organization, at the meeting of the next convention.

The Convention assembled at Williamsburg on the 6th of May, 1776, when the vices of the existing system were removed by the adoption of a DECLARATION OF RIGHTS and a CONSTITUTION, which have continued without alteration from that day until the convention of 1829. The subject was brought forward on the 15th of May, by colonel Archibald Cary, who moved the appointment of a committee 'to prepare a declaration of rights and plan of government, to maintain peace and order in the colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.' Whereupon a committee of

thirty-four persons was appointed, consisting of the wisest heads and firmest hearts of Virginia; of whom, that veteran republican, George Mason, was one.

The question now arises, which has been so often agitated—What particular agency, if any, had Mr Jefferson in the formation of the Virginia Constitution? He was distant from the scene of the Convention, and immersed in the complicated duties of his official station. This question has within a few years been put to rest by Mr Girardin, in his Continuation of Burke's History of Virginia. This gentleman had free access to Mr Jefferson's papers while compiling his history, and has presented the matter in a clear light.

It appears that the entire *Preamble*, and some portions of the body of the instrument, are the production of Mr Jefferson; but the bulk of the constitution, including the Declaration of Rights, is the work of George Mason. Eager in the great work of political reformation, the former had composed at Philadelphia, and transmitted to his friend Mr Wythe, the draught of an entire plan of government, comprehending a preamble, declaration of rights, and constitution. But his plan was not received until a previous one had gone through a committee of the whole, and been submitted to the convention for their final sanction. It was then too late to adopt it entire. 'Mr Jefferson's valuable communication,' says Mr Girardin, 'reached the convention just at the moment when the plan originally drawn up by colonel George Mason, and afterwards discussed and amended, was to receive the final sanction of that venerable body. It was now too late to retrace previous steps; the session had already been uncommonly laborious; and considerations of personal delicacy hindered those, to whom Mr Jefferson's ideas were imparted, from proposing or urging new alterations. Two or three parts of his plan, and the whole of his preamble, however, were adopted; and to this circumstance must be ascribed the strong



similitude between the Preamble, and the Declaration of Independence subsequently issued by the Continental Congress, both having been traced by the same pen.' In the Life of Patrick Henry, it is also stated: 'There now exists among the archives of this State, an original rough draught of a Constitution for Virginia, in the hand-writing of Mr Jefferson, containing this identical preamble. The body of the constitution had been adopted by the committee of the whole, before the arrival of Mr Jefferson's plan: his preamble, however, was prefixed to the instrument; and some of the modifications proposed by him, introduced into the body of it.'

The constitution was adopted unanimously, on the 29th of June, 1776; and to that date may be referred the first establishment of self-government, by a written compact, in the western continent, and probably in the whole world. It formed the model for all the other States, as they successively recovered themselves from the parent monarchy. The example of Virginia was soon followed by other provinces, and the popular administrations succeeded to the regal with astonishing rapidity.

The following paragraph in a letter to Major John Cartwright, in 1824, will suffice to show the general light in which Mr Jefferson viewed the first republican charter, as well as the extent to which he carried his democratic theory, in 1776.

'Virginia, of which I am myself a native and resident, was not only the first of the States, but, I believe I may say, the first of the nations of the earth, which assembled its wise men peaceably together, to form a fundamental constitution, to commit it to writing, and place it among their archives, where every one should be free to appeal to its text. But this act was very imperfect. The other States, as they proceeded successfully to the same work, made successive improvements; and several of them, still further corrected by experience, have, by conventions, still further amended their first forms. My

own State has gone on so far with its *premiere ebauche* ; but it is now proposing to call a convention for amendment. Among the other improvements, I hope they will adopt the subdivision of our counties into wards. The former may be estimated at an average of twenty-four miles square ; the latter should be about six miles square each, and would answer to the hundreds of your Saxon Alfred. In each of these might be, 1. An elementary school. 2. A company of militia, with its officers. 3. A justice of the peace and constable. 4. Each ward should take care of their own poor. 5. Their own roads. 6. Their own police. 7. Elect within themselves one or more jurors to attend the courts of justice. And, 8. Give in at their Folk-house, their votes for all functionaries reserved to their election. Each ward would thus be a small republic within itself, and every man in the State would thus become an acting member of the common government, transacting in person a great portion of its rights and duties, subordinate indeed, yet important and entirely within his competence. The wit of man cannot devise a more solid basis for a free, durable, and well-administered Republic.'

This was the remarkable extent to which Mr Jefferson carried his theory of popular government at the first 'leap.' That he had imbibed these doctrines so early as '76, is evident ; for in his celebrated Revisal of the Laws of Virginia, commenced in the autumn of that year, he introduced a proposition for dividing the whole State into wards of six miles square, and for imparting to each, those identical portions of self-government above described.

This Convention aspired to a higher agency in directing the course of the Revolution. The same hour which gave birth to the proposition for establishing the new government, was signalized by the adoption of a recommendation, which pointed directly to the grand object of the struggle. The resolution containing it, was conceived in the following terms :

'Resolved, *unanimously*, That the Delegates appoint-

ed to represent this Colony in General Congress, be instructed to propose to that respectable body, to DECLARE THE UNITED COLONIES FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependance upon, the Crown or Parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this Colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress, for forming foreign alliances, and a CONFEDERATION OF THE COLONIES, at such time, and in the manner, as to them shall seem best. Provided, that the power of forming government for, and the regulation of, the internal concerns of each Colony, be left to the respective Colonial Legislatures.'

The intelligence of this denouement was received with a general feeling of approbation throughout the country, and in many places with demonstrations of joy. It was the signal for corresponding manifestations in most of the provincial Legislatures, and in the course of a short period, a great majority of the Representatives in Congress were instructed to the same effect.

At this moment, the author of 'Common Sense' lighted his fiercest torch. The efforts of this unrivalled propagandist, were powerfully reinforced by those solid appeals to the reason and conscience, which were propounded to individual characters of weight in different sections, through the dignified medium of private correspondence. This was the great political lever of Mr Jefferson. These active moral causes, mingling in confluence, poured a steady stream of excitement into the popular mind. The brilliant success of the American arms, in several important engagements, strengthened the general feeling.

In Congress also, at this period (May '76) corresponding advances had been made in political sentiment. The doctrines of Mr Jefferson were now clearly in the ascendant. It was no longer heresy to maintain the sovereignty of the people, and the co-ordinate sovereignty of the States with Great Britain in all matters



of government, external as well as internal ; at least, it was not so in practice, however it may have been in the abstract. The revolutionary party were predominant. A powerful minority, however, still existed, who clung with filial reverence to the supposed ties which bound them in conscience and honor to the parent government. But happily, this party were terribly shaken in their faith by a recent act of Parliament, which declared the Colonies in a state of rebellion, and out of the protection of the British Crown. They reasoned from this, that as protection and dependance were reciprocal, the one having ceased, the other might also ; and that therefore, Great Britain herself had actually declared them independent ! This was a sound conclusion ; and who can sufficiently admire the stupendous folly of the British Parliament ? Still, however, cautious approaches to the last extremities were requisite to preserve the general assent of the people.

A preparatory step was accordingly taken by the patriots, which discovered great address. A resolution was proposed, declaring that 'whereas the government of Great Britain had excluded the United Colonies *from the protection of the Crown*, it was therefore irreconcilable to reason and good conscience, for the people to continue their allegiance to the government under that crown ; and they accordingly recommended the several colonies *to establish independent governments of their own.*'

This resolution was adopted on the 15th of May ; and by a remarkable coincidence the Convention of Virginia had, on the same day, adopted the resolution appointing a committee to prepare a declaration of rights and plan of government for that colony. It is said that Mr Jefferson, being constantly apprised of the progress of the Convention, promoted this singular concurrence of parallel results with a view to popular effect. Be this as it may, he was an ardent supporter of the measure in congress ; regarding it as the entering wedge to the grand

proposition which he throbbed with impatience to see carried.

On the 28th of May, upon motion of Mr Jefferson, congress resolved 'that an *animated* address be published, to impress the minds of the people with the necessity of now stepping forward to save their country, their freedom, and their property.' Being appointed chairman of the committee upon this resolution, he prepared the address; and an *animated* one it was; conceived in his happiest manner, with a power of expression and of argument, which carried conviction and courage to the breast of every man. This was another ingenious stroke of policy, designed to prepare the popular mind for a favorable reception of the momentous decision in reserve.

The plot of the drama now began to thicken. The delegates from Virginia received their instructions early in June, and immediately held a conference to devise suitable means for their due execution. Richard H. Lee, being the oldest in the delegation, and endowed with extraordinary powers of eloquence, was designated to make the introductory motion, and the seventh of June was ordered as the day. Accordingly, on that day he rose from his seat and moved that congress should declare, 'That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, *free and independent States*; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; that measures should be immediately taken for procuring the assistance of foreign powers, and a *Confederation* be formed to bind the colonies more closely together.'

The House being obliged to attend at that time, to some other business, the proposition was deferred till the next day, when the members were ordered to attend punctually at ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 8th, Congress proceeded to take the subject into consideration, and referred it to a Commit-



tee of the Whole, into which they immediately resolved themselves, and passed that day and Monday, the 10th, in warm and vehement debates.

The conflict was painful. The grounds of opposition to the measure affected its expediency as to time, rather than its absolute propriety, and were strenuously urged by Dickinson and Wilson of Pennsylvania, Robert R. Livingston of New-York, Edward Rutledge of South Carolina, and some others. The leading advocates of the immediate declaration of independence were Mr Jefferson, John and Samuel Adams, Lee, Wythe, and some others. The heads only of the arguments delivered on this interesting occasion, have been preserved — by one man alone, Mr Jefferson, and they owe their first disclosure to the world, to his posthumous publication.\*

The tenor of the debate indicated such a strength of opposition to the measure, that it was deemed impolitic to press it at this time. The Colonies of New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and South Carolina, were not yet matured for falling from the parent stem, but as they were fast advancing to that state, it was thought most prudent to wait awhile for them. The final decision of the question was therefore postponed to the 1st of July. But, that this might occasion as little delay as possible, it was ordered that a committee be appointed to prepare a DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, in accordance with the motion. Mr Jefferson having the highest number of votes, was placed at the head of this Committee; the other members were John Adams, Dr Franklin, Roger Sherman, and Robert R. Livingston. The Committee met, and unanimously solicited Mr Jefferson to prepare the draught of the Declaration alone. He drew it; but before submitting it to the Committee, he communicated it separately to Dr

\* See Vol. I, Jefferson's Works.

Franklin and Mr Adams, with a view to avail himself of the benefit of their criticisms. They criticised it, and suggested two or three alterations, merely verbal, intended to soften somewhat the original phraseology. The Committee unanimously approved it; and on Friday, the 28th of June, he reported it to Congress, when it was read and ordered to lie on the table.

On Monday the first of July, agreeably to assignment, the House resolved itself into a committee of the whole, and resumed the consideration of the preliminary motion. It was debated again through the day, and finally carried in the affirmative by the votes of New-Hampshire, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Rhode-Island, New-Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia. South Carolina and Pennsylvania voted against it. Delaware had but two members present, and they were divided. The Delegates from New-York declared they were for it themselves, and were assured their constituents were for it; but that their instructions having been drawn near a twelvemonth before, when reconciliation was still the general object, they were enjoined by them to do nothing which should impede that object. They therefore thought themselves not justifiable in voting on either side, and asked leave to withdraw from the question; which was granted them. In this state of things, the Committee rose and reported their resolution to the House. Mr Edward Rutledge, of South Carolina, then requested that the decision might be put off to the next day, as he believed his colleagues, though they disapproved of the resolution, would then join in it for the sake of unanimity. The ultimate decision by the House was accordingly postponed to the next day, July 2d, when it was again moved, and South Carolina concurred in voting for it. In the mean time, a third member had come post from the Delaware counties, and turned the vote of that Colony in favor of the resolution. Members of a different sentiment attending that morning from Pennsylvania,

her vote also was changed; so that the whole twelve Colonies, who were authorised to vote at all, gave their voice for it; and within a few days, July 9th, the Convention of New-York approved of it, and thus supplied the void occasioned by the withdrawal of her Delegates from the question.

It should be observed that these fluctuations and the final vote were upon the *original motion*, to declare the Colonies independent.

Congress proceeded the same day, July 2d, to consider the *Declaration of Independence*, which had been reported the 28th of June, and ordered to lie on the table. The debates were again renewed with great violence — greater than before. Tremendous was the ordeal through which the title-deed of our liberties, perfect as it had issued from the hands of its artificer, was destined to pass. Inch by inch, was its progress through the House disputed. Every dictum of peculiar political force, and almost every expression was made a subject of acrimonious animadversion by the anti-revolutionists. On the other hand, the champions of Independence contended with the constancy of martyrs, for every tenet and every word of the precious gospel of their faith. Among the latter class, the Author of the Declaration himself has assigned to John Adams the station of pre-eminence. Thirty-seven years afterwards, he declared that ‘Mr Adams was the pillar of its support on the floor of Congress, its ablest advocate and defender against the multifarious assaults it encountered.’ At another time, he said ‘John Adams was our Colossus on the floor. Not graceful, not elegant, not always fluent in his public addresses, he yet came out with a power, both of thought and of expression, which moved us from our seats.’

The debates were continued with unremitting heat through the 2d, 3d, and 4th days of July, till on the evening of the last the most important day perhaps, politically speaking, that the world ever saw — they were



brought to a close. The principle of unanimity finally prevailed; reciprocal concessions, sufficient to unite all on the solid ground of the main purpose, were made. In the generous spirit of compromise, however, some of the most splendid specifications in the American Charter were surrendered. On some of these it is well known the author himself set the highest value, as recognizing principles to which he was enthusiastically partial, and which were almost peculiar to him. His scorching malediction against the traffickers in human blood, stood conspicuously among the latter. The light in which he viewed these depredations upon the original, may be gathered from the following memorandum of the transaction; in which too, he betrays a fact in relation to New England, that is not generally known.

‘The pusillanimous idea that we had friends in England worth keeping terms with, still haunted the minds of many. For this reason, those passages which conveyed censures on the people of England, were struck out, lest they should give them offence. The clause too, reprobating the enslaving the inhabitants of Africa, was struck out, in complaisance to South Carolina and Georgia, who had never attempted to restrain the importation of slaves, and who, on the contrary, still wished to continue it. *Our northern brethren also, I believe, felt a little tender under those censures; for though the people had very few slaves themselves, yet they had been pretty considerable carriers of them to others.*’

For the purpose of comparing the original, with the amended form, the Declaration shall be presented as it came from the hands of the author. The parts stricken out by Congress are printed in *italics*, and inclosed in brackets; and those inserted by them are placed in the margin. The sentiments of men are known by what they reject, as well as by what they receive, and the comparison in the present case, will demonstrate the singular forwardness of one mind on certain great principles of Political Science.

A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America, in *General Congress assembled*.

When, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires, that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with *[inherent and]* certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of a people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations *[begun at a distinguished period and]* pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security.



Such has been the patient sufferance of the Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to *[expunge]* their former systems of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of *[unremitting]* injuries and usurpations, *[among which appears no solitary fact to contradict the uniform tenor of the rest, but all have]* in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world *[for the truth of which we pledge a faith yet unsullied by falsehood.]*

He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and, when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature, a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved representative Houses repeatedly *[and continually]* for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time after such dissolutions to cause others to be elected, whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise, the State remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the dangers

of invasion from without and convulsions within.

He has endeavored to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners, refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

obstructed He has [*suffered*] the administration of  
by justice [*totally to cease in some of these States*] refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

He has made [*our*] judges dependant on his will alone for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new offices, [*by a self assumed power*] and sent hither swarms of new officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us in times of peace standing armies [*and ships of war*] without the consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us; for protecting them by a mock trial from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world; for imposing taxes on us without our consent; for depriving us  
in many [ ] of the benefits of trial by jury; for transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences; for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighboring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as  
cases

to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these [states]; for taking away our colonies charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our governments; for suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated government here [withdrawing his governors, and declaring us out of his allegiance and protection.] by declaring us out of his protection and waging war against us

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy [ ] unworthy the head of a civilized nation. scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages and totally

He has constrained our fellow-citizens taken captive on the high seas to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has [ ] endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions [of existence.] excited domestic insurrections among us, and has

[He has incited treasonable insurrections of our fellow-citizens, with the allurements of forfeiture and confiscation of our property.]

He has urged cruel war against human nature itself, violating its most sacred rights of life and liberty in the persons of a distant people who never offended him, captivating and carrying them into slavery in another hemisphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thither. This piratical warfare, the opprobrium of INFIDEL powers, is the

*warfare of the CHRISTIAN king of Great Britain. Determined to keep open a market where MEN should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit or to restrain this execrable commerce. And that this assemblage of horrors might want no fact of distinguished die, he is now exciting those very people to rise in arms among us, and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them, by murdering the people on whom he also obtruded them: thus paying off former crimes committed against the LIBERTIES of one people with crimes which he urges them to commit against the LIVES of another.]*

In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms: our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injuries.

free

A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant is unfit to be the ruler of a [ ] people [*who mean to be free. Future ages will scarcely believe that the hardiness of one man adventured, within the short compass of twelve years only, to lay a foundation so broad and so undisguised for tyranny over a people fostered and fixed in principles of freedom.*]

an unwar-  
rantable  
us

Nor have we been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend [a] jurisdiction over [*these our states.*] We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here [*no one of which could warrant so strange a pretension: that these were effected at the expense of our own blood and treasure, unassisted by the wealth or the strength of Great Britain: that in constituting indeed our several forms of government, we had adopted one common king, thereby laying a foundation for perpetual league and amity with them: but*

that submission to their parliament was no part of our constitution, nor ever in idea, if history may be credited: and,] we [ ] appealed to have their native justice and magnanimity [as well and we have as to] the ties of our common kindred to dis-conjured avow these usurpations which [were likely to] them by interrupt our connection and correspond-ably would inevitably. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity, [and when occasions have been given them, by the regular course of their laws, of removing from their councils the disturbers of our harmony, they have, by their free election, re-established them in power. At this very time too, they are permitting their chief magistrate to send over not only soldiers of our common blood, but Scotch and foreign mercenaries to invade and destroy us. These facts have given the last stab to agonizing affection, and manly spirit bids us to renounce for ever these unfeeling brethren. We must endeavor to forget our former love for them, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends. We might have been a free and a great people together; but a communication of grandeur and of freedom, it seems, is below their dignity. Be it so, since they will have it. The road to happiness and to glory is open to us too. We We must will tread it apart from them, and] acquiesce therefore in the necessity which denounces our [eternal] separation [ ]!

and hold  
them as we  
hold the rest  
of mankind,  
enemies in  
war, in peace,  
friends.

We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America in appealing to the supreme General Congress assembled, [ ] do judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions in the name, and by the authority of the good people of these [states colonies, solemnly publish and renounce all allegiance and] and declare, that



these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved;

*subjection to the kings of Great Britain and all others who may hereafter claim by, through, or under them; we utterly dissolve all political connection which may heretofore have subsisted between us and the people or parliament of Great Britain: and finally we do assert and declare these colonies to be free and independent states.]* and that as free and independent states, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and do all other acts and things which independent states may of right do.

And for the support of this declaration, [ ] we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.

with a firm reliance on the protection of divine providence,

The world has long since passed judgment upon the relative merits of these two forms of the American Declaration, and awarded the meed of pre-eminence to the primitive one. The amendments obliterated some of its best and brightest features; impaired the beauty and force of others; and softened the general tone of the whole instrument.

The Declaration thus amended in committee of the whole, was reported to the House on the 4th of July, agreed to, and signed by every member present except Mr Dickinson. On the 19th of July it was ordered to be engrossed on parchment; and on the 2d of August, the engrossed copy, after being compared at the table with the original, was ordered to be signed by every member.

On the same day that Independence was declared, Mr Jefferson was appointed one of a committee of three, to devise an appropriate Coat of Arms for the republic of the 'United States of America.'

The Declaration was received by the people with un-

bounded admiration and joy: On the 8th of July it was promulgated with great solemnity, at Philadelphia, and saluted by the assembled multitude with peals on peals of acclamation. On the 11th it was published in New York, and proclaimed before the American Army, then assembled in the vicinity, with all the pomp and circumstance of a military pageant. It was received with exultation by the collected chivalry of the Revolution. They filled the air with their shouts, and shook the earth with the thunders of their artillery. In Boston, the popular transports were unparalleled. The national manifesto was proclaimed from the balcony of the capitol, in the presence of all the authorities, civil and military, and of an innumerable concourse of people. An immense banquet was prepared, at which the authorities and all the principal citizens attended, and drank toasts expressive of enthusiastic veneration for liberty, and of detestation of tyrants. The rejoicings were continued through the night, and every ensign of royalty that adorned either the public or private edifice, was demolished before morning.

Similar demonstrations of patriotic enthusiasm attended the reception of the Declaration in all the cities and chief towns of the continent.

In Virginia, the annunciation was greeted with graver tokens of public felicitation. The convention decreed that the name of the King should be expunged from the liturgy of the established religion. All the remaining emblems of royal authority were superseded by appropriate representations of the new order of things. A new coat of arms for the commonwealth was immediately ordered.

The author of the Declaration himself was not unconscious of the amazing consequences which would flow from it, when thus ushered before the world as the simultaneous fiat of the whole people. On the contrary, they formed the theme of his constant reflection and

of his proudest prognostications. The emancipation of the whole family of nations, as the ultimate result, was the immovable conviction of his mind. It was in unison with the reveries of his early youth; and experience but confirmed him in the animating presentiment. Stirring effusions upon this topic abound in his private memoranda, and in his familiar correspondence with friends. Speaking of the French Revolution as the first link in the chain of great consequences, he says, in his notes upon that ill-starred drama :

‘As yet, we are but in the first chapter of its history. The appeal to the rights of man, which had been made in the United States, was taken up by France, first of the European nations. From her the spirit has spread over those of the South. The tyrants of the North have allied indeed against it; but it is irresistible. Their opposition will only multiply its millions of human victims; their own satellites will catch it, and the condition of man will be finally and greatly meliorated. This is a wonderful instance of great events from small causes. So inscrutable is the arrangement of causes and consequences in this world, that a two-penny duty on tea, unjustly imposed in a sequestered part of it, changes the condition of all its inhabitants.’

Again, in a letter to John Adams, in 1823, the kindling prophecy is pursued.

‘The generation which commences a revolution rarely completes it. Habituated from their infancy to passive submission of body and mind to their kings and priests, they are not qualified, when called on, to think and provide for themselves; and their inexperience, their ignorance and bigotry, make them instruments often, in the hands of the Bonapartes and Iturbides, to defeat their own rights and purposes. This is the present situation of Europe and Spanish America. But it is not desperate. The light which has been shed on mankind by the art of printing, has eminently changed the condition of the world. As yet, that light has dawned on the mid-dling classes only of the men in Europe. The kings

and the rabble, of equal ignorance, have not yet received its rays ; but it continues to spread, and while printing is preserved, it can no more recede than the sun return on his course. A first attempt to recover the right of self-government may fail, so may a second, a third, &c. But as a younger and more instructed race comes on, the sentiment becomes more and more intuitive, and a fourth, a fifth, or some subsequent one of the ever-renewed attempts will ultimately succeed. In France, the first effort was defeated by Robespierre, the second by Bonaparte, the third by Louis XVIII, and his holy allies ; another is yet to come, and all Europe, Russia excepted, has caught the spirit ; and all will attain representative government, more or less perfect. This is now well understood to be a necessary check on Kings, whom they will probably think it more prudent to chain and tame, than to exterminate. To attain all this, however, rivers of blood must yet flow, and years of desolation pass over ; yet the object is worth rivers of blood, and years of desolation. For what inheritance so valuable, can man leave to his posterity ? The spirit of the Spaniard, and his deadly and eternal hatred to a Frenchman, give me much confidence that he will never submit, but finally defeat the atrocious violation of the laws of God and man, under which he is suffering ; and the wisdom and firmness of the Cortes, afford reasonable hope, that that nation will settle down in a temperate representative government, with an executive properly subordinated to that. Portugal, Italy, Prussia, Germany, Greece, will follow suit. You and I shall look down from another world on these glorious achievements to man, which will add to the joys even of heaven.

Such are the ulterior tendencies and probable results of this stupendous act. Enough has already elapsed to demonstrate, that the author was scarcely more happy in originating its principles, than in predicting its glorious consequences.

The term for which Mr Jefferson had been elected to Congress, expired on the 11th of August, '76 ; and he had communicated to the Convention of Virginia, in

June preceding, his intention to decline a re-appointment. But his excuses were overruled by that body, and he was unanimously re-elected. On receiving intelligence of the result, gratifying as it evidently was, he addressed a second letter to the chairman of the Convention, in which he adhered to his original resolution, — as follows :

‘I am sorry the situation of my domestic affairs renders it indispensably necessary, that I should solicit the substitution of some other person here, in my room. The delicacy of the House will not require me to enter minutely into the private causes which render this necessary. I trust they will be satisfied I would not have urged it again, were it not unavoidable. I shall with cheerfulness continue in duty here till the expiration of our year, by which time I hope it will be convenient for my successor to attend.’

He continued in Congress until the 2d of September following, when his successor having arrived, he resigned his seat and returned to Virginia.

Thus closed the extraordinary career of Mr Jefferson in the Continental Congress. His actual attendance in that renowned Legislature, had been only about nine months ; and yet he had succeeded in impressing his character, in distinct and legible traces, upon the whole. The result is remarkable when considered in connection with his immature age. He had at this time attained only his thirty-third year, and was the youngest man but one in the session of '76.

We have been restrained by our design, to the capital and distinguishing points in his course. The minor features of his service, while engaged in conducting the general administration, were proportioned to the same standard ; but they are shorn of all interest by the overshadowing importance of his labors in the cause of the Revolution. In the multiplied transactions of a subordinate character which engaged the attention of



the House, he sustained a corresponding reputation. To estimate the extent of his labors, it is only necessary to turn over the journals of Congress. In constituting the committees of importance it was the policy, in general, to put Virginia at the head; and the effect of this policy was to throw him into the situation of chairman, unusually often. No member probably served on more committees, or executed a greater amount of business, in proportion to his term of service, than he did. The union of great practical ability, with uncommon theoretical acuteness, is an anomaly in the constitution of man. It is proverbial however, that he displayed a promptitude no less remarkable in the ordinary details of legislation, than in the high concerns of an abstract and metaphysical nature, which were committed to him.

The retirement of Mr Jefferson from a stage of action on which he had performed so much, in the zenith of human popularity, and at the first crisis of Independence, may appear unaccountable, with the lights already in the possession of the reader. The motives assigned by him, seem clearly disproportioned to the act, reasoning from all analogy applicable to the human character at large; and compel us to resort to more competent sources of information, for a satisfactory solution of the mystery. The real and controlling motive of his resignation, but which his modesty would not permit him to urge to the Convention, is found inserted among his private 'Memoranda.' It is alike curious and honorable. He says: 'The new government (in Virginia) was now organized; a meeting of the Legislature was to be held in October, and I had been elected a member by my county. *I knew that our legislation, under the regal government, had many very vicious points which urgently required reformation; and I thought I could be of more use in forwarding that work.* I therefore retired from my seat in Congress,' &c.

The whole secret of the transaction is here unveiled,

and is singularly in unison with the reigning attribute of his character. Those who recollect the irrepressible anxiety which he felt for Virginia, while in the crisis of her transition from the monarchical to the republican state, and the severe requisition which he made upon his own industry to secure the greatest practicable measure of freedom and liberality there, will be impressed with the admirable steadiness of purpose which influenced his present determination. The new government in the first province of free empire, was now fairly put in motion; and he felt an invincible desire to participate in the measures of the first republican Legislature under it. Every thing, he conceived, depended upon the stamp of political integrity that should be impressed upon the new institutions of a State government, which was to set the example in the career of republican legislation, and which constituted so influential a member of the incipient confederacy. The principles of her present code were incompatible with the enjoyment of any considerable benefits under the change of administration, and required a fundamental revision, and reduction to a consistent standard. The English common law, with its odious and despotic refinements of feudal origin, was in full force; many of the British statutes, of the most obnoxious character, still existed; whilst the Virginian statutes themselves were scarcely less aristocratic, and hostile to well-regulated liberty; presenting together, an unwieldy and vicious mass of legislation, civil and religious, which, to the mind of the political reformer, presented stronger attractions than the scene in which he had just been distinguished by his labors. To have descended from an eminence in congress which placed him near the helm of the Revolution, to the subordinate station of representative to the municipal assembly, was an act of magnanimity, of which history furnishes few examples: but he was impressed with the necessity of

carrying into action, the sound principles which he had meditated during the first effort of emancipation; and now, he thought was a propitious moment to place them on a safe foundation.

‘The spirit of the times,’ he said, ‘may alter, will alter. Our rulers will become corrupt, our people careless. A single zealot may become a persecutor, and better men be his victims. It can never be too often repeated, that the time for fixing every essential right on a legal basis, is while our rulers are honest, and ourselves united. From the conclusion of this war we shall be going down hill. It will not then be necessary to resort every moment to the people for support. They will be forgotten, therefore, and their rights disregarded. They will forget themselves, but in the sole faculty of making money, and will never think of uniting to effect a due respect for their rights. The shackles, therefore, which shall not be knocked off at the conclusion of this war, will remain on us long, will be made heavier and heavier, till our rights shall revive or expire in a convulsion.’

With the special design, therefore, of heading in person the great work of political regeneration, which he had sketched for his country and for mankind, he early signified his determination to relinquish his station in the National Councils; and was immediately thereupon elected to a seat in the Legislature of Virginia.

Before following him into that body, however, the order of time requires us to notice a singular mark of distinction conferred on him by Congress. He had been absent from Philadelphia but a few days, before he received the appointment of Commissioner to France, with Dr Franklin, to negotiate treaties of alliance and commerce with that government. Silas Dean, then in France, acting as agent for procuring military supplies and for sounding the dispositions of the government towards us, was joined with them in the commission. The appointment was made on the last day of Septem-

ber, 1776. Greater importance was attached to the successful issue of this mission, than to any other that had yet been meditated. The prevailing object of declaring Independence had been to secure the countenance and assistance of foreign powers; and towards France, whose friendship and co-operation appeared most likely to be obtained, the hopes of the country were undividedly directed.

If any thing could mark more unequivocally the respect of Congress for the abilities of Mr Jefferson by this appointment, it was the fact of their having associated, a young man of thirty-three, with a venerable philosopher of seventy, then the most distinguished civil character in America.

But the same reasons which influenced his retirement from Congress, induced him to decline accepting the foreign station also, as appears by the following letter addressed to the President of Congress.

‘Williamsburg, October 11, 1776.

‘HONORABLE SIR, — Your favor of the 30th, together with the resolutions of Congress, of the 26th ultimo, came safe to hand. It would argue great insensibility in me, could I receive with indifference, so confidential an appointment from your body. My thanks are a poor return for the partiality they have been pleased to entertain for me. No cares for my own person, nor yet for my private affairs, would have induced one moment’s hesitation to accept the charge. But circumstances very peculiar in the situation of my family, such as neither permit me to leave, nor to carry it, compel me to ask leave to decline a service so honorable, and, at the same time, so important to the American cause. The necessity under which I labor, and the conflict I have undergone for three days, during which I could not determine to dismiss your messenger, will, I hope, plead my pardon with Congress; and I am sure there are too many of that body to whom they may with better hopes confide this charge, to leave them under a moment’s difficulty in making a new choice. I am, sir, with the

most sincere attachment to your honorable body, and the great cause they support, their and your most obedient, humble servant.

A more adequate and interesting revelation of his motives than is contained in the above letter, is found among his private Memoranda. After repeating the domestic causes already stated, he says: '*I saw, too, that the laboring oar was really at home, where much was to be done, of the most permanent interest, in new-modelling our governments, and much to defend our fanes and firesides, from the desolations of an invading enemy, pressing on our country in every point. I declined, therefore, and Dr Lee was appointed in my place.*'



## CHAPTER V.

MR JEFFERSON took his seat in the Legislature of Virginia, on the 7th of October, 1776, the opening day of the session. The first object of reform, which arrested his attention, was the Judiciary System; the organization of which, upon the broad basis of reason and common sense, struck him as a measure of the first importance. Besides being indispensable to meet the external revolution of the government, such a scheme of improvement was eminently calculated to gain popular favor for the new order of things, — which should always be the first object of the reformer.

On the 11th of October, therefore, he obtained leave to bring in a Bill for the establishment of Courts of Justice. The proposition was referred to a committee, of which he was chairman. He drafted the ordinance; submitted it to the committee, by whom it was approved; and reported it to the House, where, after passing through the ordinary course, it was adopted with unanimity.

The system proposed by Mr Jefferson, was simple in its organization, and highly republican in its spirit. It is retained essentially unaltered in the existing code of Virginia. It established the model for succeeding Legislatures, in different States, as they successively proceeded to the same duty; and its main features are observable in the Judiciary Systems of all our State governments at the present day.

It divided the State into counties, and erected three distinct grades of Courts — County, Superior, and Supreme. The quality and extent of jurisdiction, prescribed to each grade, were similar to the prevailing divisions on that subject in the United States. The trial by jury was guarded with extreme circumspection. In all questions of fact and law combined, the reference to a jury was made imperative in the courts of law; and the framer of the bill had designed to make it imperative also in the court of chancery; but the provision was defeated in the House by the introduction of a discretionary clause, on motion of Mr Pendleton, a gentleman of high English prejudices. The consequence has been, that no suiter will say to his judge, ‘Sir, I distrust you, give me a jury,’ juries are rarely, perhaps never, seen in that court, but when ordered by the chancellor of his own accord.

On the following day, October 12, he brought forward his celebrated bill for the abolition of the Law of Entails. This was a cardinal measure, and a bold one for the political semi-barbarism of that age. Nor could a body of men have been easily selected, upon whose sensibilities the proposition would have grated with more harshness, than upon the aristocracy of a Virginia Assembly. The strong lines of discrimination impressed upon the society of Virginia, during the early stages of the settlement, are celebrated in history; nor has the genius of her republican institutions been successful, as yet, in obliterating those artificial and dissocial distinctions, or in extinguishing the high aristocratical spirit which they engendered. In the earlier times of the colony, when lands were to be obtained for little or nothing, certain provident individuals procured large grants; and, desirous of founding great families for themselves, settled them on their descendants in fee tail. The transmission of these estates from generation to generation, in the same name, raised up a distinct class

of families, who being privileged by law in the perpetuation of their wealth, were thus formed into a Patrician order, distinguished by the splendor and luxury of their establishments. This order, having in process of time, engulfed the greater part of the landed property, and with it, the political power of the province, remained *stationary*, in general, on the grounds of their forefathers; for there was no emigration to the westward in those days. The Irish, who had gotten possession of the valley between the Blue-Ridge and the North Mountain, formed a barrier over which none ventured to leap; and their manners presented no attractions to the opulent lowlanders to settle among them.

‘In such a state of things,’ says Mr Jefferson, ‘scarcely admitting any change of station, society would settle itself down into several *strata*, separated by no marked lines, but shading off imperceptibly from top to bottom, nothing disturbing the order of their repose. There were, then, first aristocrats, composed of the great landholders who had seated themselves below tide water on the main rivers, and lived in a style of luxury and extravagance, insupportable by the other inhabitants, and which indeed ended, in several instances, in the ruin of their own fortunes. Next to these were what may be called *half breeds*; the descendants of the younger sons and daughters of the aristocrats, who inherited the pride of their ancestors without their wealth. Then came the pretenders, men who from vanity or the impulse of growing wealth, or from that enterprize which is natural to talents, sought to detach themselves from the plebeian ranks, to which they properly belonged, and imitated at some distance, the manners and habits of the great. Next to these, were a solid and independent yeomanry, looking askance at those above, yet not venturing to jostle them. And last and lowest, a *feculum* of beings called overseers, the most abject, degraded, unprincipled race; always cap in hand to the dons who employed them, and furnishing materials for the exercise of their pride, insolence, and spirit of domination.’



By birth and fortune, Mr Jefferson belonged to the aristocracy; but his intellectual habits made him revolt at the indolence and voluptuousness which marked the lives of that order; and his political principles attached him, by early and indissoluble sympathies, to the solid and independent yeomanry.

‘Those who labor in the earth,’ he early declared, ‘are the chosen people of God, if ever he had a chosen people, whose breasts he has made his peculiar deposit for substantial and genuine virtue. It is the focus in which he keeps alive that sacred fire, which otherwise might escape from the face of the earth. Corruption of morals in the mass of cultivators, is a phenomenon of which no age nor nation has furnished an example. It is the mark set on those, who, not looking up to heaven, to their own soil and industry, as does the husbandman, for their subsistence, depend for it on the casualties and caprice of customers. Dependence begets subservience and venality, suffocates the germ of virtue, and prepares fit tools for the designs of ambition. This, the natural progress and consequence of the arts, has sometimes, perhaps, been retarded by accidental circumstances; but, generally speaking, the proportion, which the aggregate of the other classes of citizens bears, in any State, to that of its husbandmen, is the proportion of its unsound to its healthy parts, and is a good enough barometer whereby to measure its degree of corruption.’

Impressed with these strong, unsophisticated views, he beheld with an incessant desire of reformation, the anti-republican features which characterized the social state of Virginia. The Law of Entails was the key-stone of this pernicious superstructure. Besides locking up the lands of the Commonwealth in the hands of a fixed nobility, and thereby discouraging immigration, it legitimated the mastery of might over right, and in the most effectual forms. It was a weapon which the law itself superadded to the multitude of natural means, to assist the strong in beating down and trampling upon the weak. It enabled the original and opulent proprietors

of the 'Ancient Dominion,' or their descendants, to perpetuate the supremacy of wealth over talents and virtue, and to entail upon society forever, the most disastrous corruptions of monarchy. Creditors were defrauded of their honest debts; and bona fide purchasers were, in many instances, either deprived of their title altogether, or compelled to resort to courts of justice to substantiate it against innumerable entails. The abolition of this prerogative, therefore, was rightly deemed by Mr Jefferson a first measure in republicanizing the institutions, manners and customs of his country.

'To annul this privilege,' says he, 'and instead of an aristocracy of wealth, of more harm and danger, than benefit to society, to make an opening for the aristocracy of virtue and talent, which nature has wisely provided for the direction of the interests of society, and scattered with equal hand through all its conditions, was deemed essential to a well ordered republic. To effect it, no violence was necessary, no deprivation of natural right, but rather an enlargement of it, by a repeal of the law. For this would authorize the present holder to divide the property among his children, equally, as his affections were divided; and would place them, by natural generation, on the level of their fellow citizens.'

The repeal was resisted, with desperation, by the sturdy and inexorable barons of the Legislature. The opposition was headed by Edmund Pendleton, speaker of the House, a gentleman of great capacity, but zealously attached to ancient establishments. He had been under the protection of the lordly John Robinson, the acknowledged leader of the landed aristocracy for half a century; and the mantle of his patron had fallen upon himself. His personal influence was great, and his powers as a debater were of a high order. For dexterity of address, fertility of resource, and parliamentary management, he was without a rival. With such a champion, some idea may be formed of the character and force



of the opposition. But their resistance was unavailing. Finding they could not overthrow the general principle of the bill, they took their stand on an amendment which they proposed — instead of absolute abolition, to permit the tenant in tail to convey in fee simple, if he chose it: and they were within a few votes of saving so much of the old law. But after a severe contest, the bill finally passed for entire abolition; and thus, to use the language of the author, was ‘broken up the hereditary and high-handed aristocracy, which, by accumulating immense masses of property in single lines of family, had divided our country into two distinct orders, of nobles and plebeians.’ The following short preamble introduces the act.

‘Whereas, the perpetuation of property in certain families, by means of gifts made to them in fee taille, is contrary to good policy, tends to deceive fair traders, who give credit on the visible possession of such estates, discourages the holders thereof from taking care and improving the same, and sometimes does injury to the morals of youth, by rendering them independent of, and disobedient to their parents; and whereas the former method of docking such estates taille, by special act of Assembly, formed for every particular case, employed very much of the time of the legislature, and the same, as well as the method of defeating such estates when of small value, was burthensome to the public, and also to individuals:

‘Be it therefore enacted, &c.

The next prominent heresy in the political system of Virginia, which encountered the glance of the reformer, was her religious establishment. This institution he considered one of the most preposterous and deleterious remnants of the repudiated monarchy; but his advances on this subject, in all its breadth and bearings, had left the rest of mankind, with few exceptions, far in the rear.

The church establishment of Virginia was of the Episcopal order, coeval with its first colonization, and

in all respects a scion of the parent hierarchy. The first settlers of the colony were Englishmen, loyal subjects to their king and church; and the grant of Sir Walter Raleigh contained an express proviso, that their laws 'should not be against the true christian faith, now professed in the church of England.' They emigrated from the bosom of the mother church, at a point of time when it was flushed with complete victory over the religious of all other persuasions. Possessed, as they became, of the powers of making, administering and executing the laws, they showed equal intolerance in this colony, with their Presbyterian brethren, who had emigrated to the northern governments.' As soon as the state of the colony admitted, it was divided into parishes, in each of which was installed a minister of the Anglican church, endowed with a fixed salary in tobacco, a glebe house and land, with other appendages. To meet these expenses, all the inhabitants of the parish were assessed, whether they were, or were not, members of the established church. The integrity of the institution was guarded by the severest penalties against schismatics. In addition to the common law provisions against heresy, making it a capital offence punishable by burning, their own statutory enactments were scarcely less flagitious. Several acts of the Virginia Assembly had made it penal in parents to refuse to have their children baptised; had prohibited the unlawful assembling of Quakers; had made it penal for any master of a vessel to bring a Quaker into the State; had ordered those already there, and such as should come thereafter, to be imprisoned till they should abjure the country; prescribed a milder punishment for the first and second return, but death for the third; had inhibited all persons from suffering their meetings in or near their houses, entertaining them individually, or disseminating books which supported their tenets. And so late as 1705, an act of assembly

was passed declaring, if any person, brought up in the christian religion, denied the being of a God, or the Trinity, or asserted there were more Gods than one, or denied the christian religion to be true, or the scriptures to be of divine authority, he was punishable on the first offence, by incapacity to hold any office or employment, ecclesiastical, civil, or military; on the second, by disability to sue, to take any gift or legacy, to be guardian, executor, or administrator, and by three years imprisonment without bail.

Such is an epitome of the religious slavery which existed at this time in Virginia; and if no executions had taken place, as in New England, it was not owing to the moderation of the church, or spirit of the legislature, as may be inferred from the laws themselves; but to historical circumstances which have not been handed down to us. The convention which sat in May, '76, in their Declaration of Rights, had indeed proclaimed it to be a truth, and a natural right, that the exercise of religion should be free; 'but when they proceeded,' says Mr Jefferson, 'to form on that declaration, the ordinance of government, instead of taking up every principle declared in the Bill of Rights, and guarding it by legislative sanction, they passed over that which asserted our religious rights, leaving them as they found them.' The whole catalogue of spiritual oppressions, therefore, was reserved for himself to wipe away; to effect which, was an enterprise of a more desperate character than any he had ever undertaken. The excitement of the revolution was a powerful auxiliary to him; but the state of the country, in general, exhibited the strange phenomenon of a people devoting their lives and fortunes for the recovery of their civil freedom, and yet clinging to a mental tyranny tenfold more presumptuous and paralyzing. Other moral causes still more efficacious, combined with the spirit of the revolution to assist

him in the arduous labor of spiritual disenchantment. These causes are summarily stated by himself.

‘In process of time, however, other sectarisms were introduced, chiefly of the Presbyterian family; and the established clergy, secure for life in their glebes and salaries, adding to these generally, the emoluments of a classical school, found employment enough in their farms and school rooms, for the rest of the week, and devoted Sunday only to the edification of their flock, by service, and a sermon at their parish church. Their other pastoral functions were little attended to. Against this inactivity, the zeal and industry of sectarian preachers had an open and undisputed field; and by the time of the revolution, a majority of the inhabitants had become dissenters from the established church, but were still obliged to pay contributions to support the pastors of the minority. This unrighteous compulsion, to maintain teachers of what they deemed religious errors, was grievously felt during the regal government, and without a hope of relief. But the first republican legislature, which met in ’76, was crowded with petitions to abolish this spiritual tyranny.’

Encouraged by the rising spirit of determination among the dissenters, and relieved from the complicated restraints which externally barred all improvement under the monarchy, he commenced his attack on the then dominant religion, early in the session—to wit, on the 11th of October. This bold movement, supported by the incessant and well directed appeals of the petitioners, roused the privileged clergy from their protracted inertness. Counter memorials, accordingly, poured in from every quarter, soliciting a continuance of the ecclesiastical polity upon principles of justice, wisdom and expediency. They represented that the repeal of the church establishment would be an *ex post facto* enactment, and a violation of the public faith; that the Episcopal clergy had entered upon their endowments with the plighted obligation of the government to continue

them therein during life, or good behavior, as a compensation for their services ; and that they held them by a tenure as sacred as that by which any man has secured to him his private property ; that the Episcopalians did not mean to encroach on the religious rights of any sect of men, yet they conceived the existing institution, consecrated by the practice of so many years, as eminently conducive to the peace and happiness of the State ; that much confusion, and probably civil commotions would attend the proposed change ; and finally, that an appeal should be made for the decision of so important a question, to the sentiments and wishes of the people at large. The petitions, on the other hand, expatiated upon the theme of liberty ; and blended with unanswerable demonstrations of right and reason, the expostulations of bereaved freemen.

The subject was referred to the committee of the whole house on the state of the country, with the multitude of appertaining memorials and remonstrances. 'These,' says Mr Jefferson in 1820, 'brought on the severest contests in which I have ever been engaged. Our great opponents were Mr Pendleton and Robert Carter Nicholas ; honest men, but zealous churchmen.' The majority of the legislature, unfortunately, were of the same stamp, which forced on Mr Jefferson an alteration in the mode of attack. Finding he could not maintain the ground on which he set out, he varied his position from absolute to partial abolition ; and after vehement contests in the committee, almost daily, from the 11th of October to the 5th of December, he prevailed so far only as to repeal the laws which rendered the maintenance of any religious opinions criminal, the forbearance of repairing to church, or the exercise of any mode of worship. By the same act also, he secured a provision exempting dissenters from contributions to the support of the established church, and suspending until the next session only, levies on the members of the



church for the salaries of their own incumbents. But his opponents inserted a declaratory saving, that religious assemblies ought to be regulated, and that provision ought to be made for continuing the succession of the clergy and superintending their conduct. They also succeeded in incorporating an express reservation of the ultimate question, — Whether a general assessment should not be established by law on every one, to support the pastor of his choice; or whether all should be left to free and voluntary contributions.

This question, the last prop of the tottering hierarchy, reduced the struggle to one of pure principle. The particular object of the dissenters being secured, they deserted the volunteer champion of their cause, and went over in a body to the advocates of a general assessment. This step showed them incapable of religious liberty upon an expansive scale, or broader than their own interests as schismatics. The defection of the dissenters, painful as it was, only stimulated his desire for total abolition, as it developed more palpably, the evidences of its necessity. He remained unshaken at his post; and brought on the reserved question, at every session for three years afterwards, during which time, he could only obtain a suspension of the levies from year to year, until the session of '79 when by his unwearied exertions, the question was carried definitively against a general assessment, and the establishment of the Anglican church entirely overthrown.

Thus was the cause of religious liberty astonishingly advanced. But still the work was incomplete. Statutory oppressions were disannulled; but those which existed at the common law, continued in force; nor were the advantages already gained, secured by any positive legislative sanction. The proceedings hitherto upon the subject, were of a belligerent character; and although crowned with success, were regarded by the mover in great part, as an experiment upon public opinion, 'in-

dicative,' as he expressed it, 'of the general pulse of reformation.' The barrier subsequently erected, in perpetual security of the rights of which he procured the recognition, forms the conclusion of this impressive drama. We allude to his celebrated Religious Freedom Bill, universally regarded as one of the chief bulwarks of human rights. As it constitutes a part of his general code of revisal, the merits of this bill will be more particularly considered, when we come to develop the features of that great and useful labor.

The next prominent corruption of the monarchy, which Mr Jefferson regarded as fatally inconsistent with the republican change, was the existence and the practice of slavery. We have already seen him on two occasions, exerting his talents, and raising his voice, in awful admonition, against the continuance of this atrocious and wide spread injustice. The result of his former attempt in the Legislature, which was based upon manumission, or the permission to emancipate, had convinced him of the utter impracticability of maintaining that ground; and of the necessity of attacking the evil in such a mode as should militate less diametrically against the interests and prejudices of the reigning population. He took his stand, therefore, upon a proposition to abolish the execrable *commerce* in slaves; which by stopping importation, would arrest the increase of the evil, and diminish the obstacles to eventual eradication. But the business of the war pressing heavily upon the Legislature, the subject was not acted upon definitively, until the session of '78, when the bill was carried without opposition, and the slave trade triumphantly abolished in Virginia. The importance of this measure, and the grounds upon which the author may contest the merit of priority with the world, in the benevolent enterprise of African emancipation, will be more particularly explained at that period of his history.

Such were some of the efforts in legislation, with which

Mr Jefferson commenced the process of republicanizing the institutions of America, in the first State legislature that was organized after the dissolution of the monarchy. They were all, it will be perceived, of an elementary character, and highly democratic in their object and tendency. But still, the interesting work was only begun. The plan originally proposed to himself on determining to leave the floor of Congress, comprehended the recasting into other republican forms, the anciently established and generally received basis of civil government.

‘So far,’ says he, in his brief notes of these transactions, ‘we were proceeding in the details of reformation only; selecting points of legislation, prominent in character and principle, urgent, and indicative of the strength of the general pulse of reformation. When I left congress in ’76, it was in the persuasion, that our whole code must be reviewed, adapted to our republican form of government; and now, that we had no negatives of councils, governors and kings to restrain us from doing right, that it should be corrected in all its parts, with a single eye to reason and the good of those for whose government it was framed.’

In pursuance of his original design, therefore, he now brought forward a proposition which stands recorded in the statute books of Virginia, in the following terms.

‘Whereas, on the late change which hath of necessity been introduced into the form of government in this country, it is become also necessary to make corresponding changes in the laws heretofore in force; many of which are inapplicable to the powers of government as now organized, others are founded on principles heterogeneous to the republican spirit; others, which long before such change, had been oppressive to the people, could yet never be repealed while the regal power continued; and others, having taken their origin while our ancestors remained in Britain, are not so well adapted to our present circumstances of time and place; and it is also necessary to introduce certain other laws, which, though proved by the experience of other States

to be friendly to liberty and the rights of mankind, we have not heretofore been permitted to adopt ; and whereas a work of such magnitude, labor, and difficulty, may not be effected during the short and busy term of a session of assembly :

‘ Be it therefore enacted, by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, — That a committee, to consist of five persons, shall be appointed by joint ballot of both houses, (three of whom to be a quorum,) who shall have full power and authority to revise, alter, amend, repeal, or introduce all or any of the said laws, to form the same into bills, and report them to the next meeting of the General Assembly.’

The resolution was passed on the 24th of October, 1776, and on the 5th of November, Mr Jefferson, as chairman, was associated in a commission with Edmund Pendleton, George Wythe, George Mason and Thomas Ludwell Lee, to execute the contemplated revision. The commissioners were elected by a joint ballot of both houses ; and the choice resulted in the selection of an assemblage of characters, which united the first order of capacity, intelligence, and legal research, to the rankest revolutionary principles. Suitable provisions were added, to render the execution of a work of such magnitude and difficulty, as easy and expeditious as practicable ; and such was the importance attached to the result of their labors, that the assembly excused Mr Wythe from his attendance in Congress, to secure his undivided co-operation. Having accepted the arduous charge, the committee of revisors immediately came to an agreement to meet at Fredericksburg, in January ensuing, to settle the plan of operation and to distribute the work. The foundation was thus laid for the great republican lawgiver to pursue his system of reform, so auspiciously commenced, in all the latitude of his long cherished and well expressed purpose, — ‘ with a single eye to reason, and the good of mankind.’



In the midst of this brisk action of the republican administration, an irregularity occurred which, had it been permitted to prevail, would have been a standing evidence of the incapacity of man for self-government. The autumn of '76, was one of the most distressing periods of the revolution. The courage of the country seemed to be breaking down. The fortitude of the Virginia legislature fell for a season; and in a moment of terror and despondency, the frantic project was seriously meditated of creating a *Dictator*, invested with every power, legislative, executive and judiciary, civil and military, of life and of death. The scheme originated with an anti-republican portion of the House, and excited a tempest of altercation, threatening a violent dissolution. A discordancy of political views was immediately developed, which before was thought impossible in that legislature. The republican and the monarchist stood unveiled, as if by the power of magic, and such was the spirit of mutual hostility, that they walked the streets on different sides. It was on this occasion, that Col. Archibald Cary, mover of the celebrated resolutions of Independence, and then Speaker of the Senate, manifested a patriotic sternness which should place him in history by the side of Cato and Brutus.\* Meeting Col. Syme, the step-brother of Patrick Henry, in the lobby of the House during the agitation, he accosted him with great fierceness, in the following terms: — 'I am told that your brother wishes to be dictator: tell him from me, that the day of his appointment, shall be the day of his death, — for he shall feel my dagger in his heart, before the sun set of that day.'† The emotions excited in the mind of Mr Jefferson, who was

\* Girardin, p. 192.

† Although it was generally supposed that Mr Henry, then governor of the State, was the person in view for the dictatorship, yet there is no evidence that he was implicated in the scheme himself, or had any knowledge of it.



eminently instrumental in crushing the parricidal project, may be inferred from that nervous and able development of its nature and tendency, which appeared soon after this event. The following is an extract.

‘One, who entered into this contest, from a pure love of liberty, and a sense of injured rights, who determined to make every sacrifice, and to meet every danger, for the re-establishment of those rights, on a firm basis, who did not mean to expend his blood and substance, for the wretched purpose of changing this master for that, but to place the powers of governing him, in a plurality of hands of his own choice, so that the corrupt will of no one man, might in future oppress him, must stand confounded and dismayed, when he is told, that a considerable portion of that plurality, had meditated the surrender of them, into a single hand, and in lieu of a limited monarchy, to deliver him over to a despotic one! How must he find his efforts and sacrifices abused and baffled, if he may still, by a single vote, be laid prostrate at the feet of one man? In God’s name, from whence have they derived this power? Is it from our ancient laws? None such can be produced. Is it from any principle in our new constitution, expressed or implied? Every lineament of that, expressed or implied, is in full opposition to it. Its fundamental principle is, that the State shall be governed as a commonwealth. It provides a republican organization, proscribes under the name of prerogative, the exercise of all powers undefined by the laws; places on this basis, the whole system of our laws; and by consolidating them together, chooses that they should be left to stand or fall together, never providing for any circumstances, nor admitting that such could arise, wherein either should be suspended; no, not for a moment. Our ancient laws expressly declare, that those who are but delegates themselves, shall not delegate to others, powers which require judgment and integrity in their exercise. Or was this proposition moved, on a supposed right in the movers of abandoning their posts in a moment of distress? The same laws forbid the abandonment of that post, even on ordinary occasions; and

much more a transfer of their powers into other hands, and other forms, without consulting the people. They never admit the idea, that these, like sheep or cattle, may be given from hand to hand, without an appeal to their own will. Was it from the necessity of the case? Necessities which dissolve a government, do not convey its authority to an oligarchy or a monarchy. They throw back, into the hands of the people, the powers they had delegated, and leave them as individuals to shift for themselves. A leader may offer, but not impose himself, nor be imposed on them. Much less can their necks be submitted to his sword, their breath to be held at his will, or caprice. The necessity which should operate these tremendous effects, should at least be palpable and irresistible. \* \* \* In this State alone, did there exist so little virtue, that fear was to be fixed in the hearts of the people, to become the motive of their exertions, and the principle of their government? The very thought alone, was treason against the people; was treason against mankind in general; riveting for ever the chains which bow down their necks, by giving to their oppressors a proof, which they would have trumpeted through the universe, of the imbecility of republican government, in times of pressing danger, to shield them from harm. Those who assume the right of giving away the reins of government in any case, must be sure that the herd, whom they hand on to the rods and hatchet of the dictator, will lay their heads on the block, when he shall nod to them. But if our assemblies supposed such a resignation in the people, I hope they mistook their character. I am of opinion, that the government, instead of being braced and invigorated for greater exertions, under their difficulties, would have been thrown back upon the bungling machinery of county committees for administration, till a convention could have been called, and its wheels again set into regular motion. What a cruel moment was this, for creating such an embarrassment, for putting to the proof, the attachment of our countrymen to republican government?

On the 13th of January, 1777, the committee appointed to revise the laws, assembled at Fredericksburg to

settle the general principles of execution, and to distribute the labor. In relation to the first business of the consultation, the primary question was, 'whether they should propose to abolish the whole existing system of laws, and prepare a new and complete Institute, or preserve the general system, and only modify it to the present state of things.' Mr Pendleton, contrary to his usual disposition in favor of ancient things, was for the former proposition, in which he was joined by Mr Lee. To this it was objected by Mr Jefferson, that to abrogate the whole system would be a bold measure, and probably far beyond the views of the legislature; that they had been in the practice of revising from time to time, the laws of the colony, omitting the expired, the repealed, and the obsolete, amending only those retained, and that they probably now intended to do the same, only including the British statutes as well as our own; that to compose a new institute, like those of Justinian and Bracton, or that of Blackstone, which was the model proposed by Mr Pendleton, would be an arduous undertaking, of vast research, of great consideration and judgment; and when reduced to a text, from the imperfection of human language would become a subject of question and chicanery, until settled by repeated adjudications; that this would involve us for ages in litigation, and render property uncertain, until like the statutes of old, every word had been tried and settled by numerous decisions, and by new volumes of reports and commentaries; and, to be systematical, must be the work of one hand. This last was the opinion also of Mr Wythe and Mr Mason, and was consequently adopted as the rule. They then proceeded to the distribution of the labor; upon which, Mr Mason excused himself, as, being no lawyer, he felt himself unqualified to participate in the execution of the work. Mr Lee excused himself on the same ground. The whole undertaking consequently, devolved on Mr Jefferson, Mr Pendleton, and



Mr Wythe, who divided it among themselves in the following manner:—The whole common law, and the statutes to the 4th James I—when their separate legislature was established—were assigned to Mr Jefferson; the British statutes from that period to the present day, to Mr. Wythe; and the Virginia laws to Mr Pendleton.

As the law of descents and the criminal law fell within the portion assigned to Mr Jefferson, in both of which he designed to introduce certain fundamental changes, he submitted his intentions to the committee for their approbation. First, with respect to descents, he proposed to abolish the law of primogeniture, and to make real estate heritable in equal partition to the next of kin, as personal property was, by the statute of distribution. Mr Pendleton objected to the plan, and insisted upon preserving the right of primogeniture; but finding he could not maintain the whole, he proposed to give a double portion to the elder son. In reply, Mr Jefferson observed, 'that if the elder son could eat twice as much, or do double work, it might be a natural evidence of his right to a double portion; but being on a par, in his powers and wants, with his brothers and sisters, he should be on a par also in the partition of the patrimony.' The argument was conclusive; and the other members of the committee concurring with him, the principle was adopted.

On the subject of the criminal law he proposed as a fundamental rule, that the punishment of death should be abolished in all cases, except for treason and murder. The humanity of this proposition is illustrated by the fact, that at this time the penal code of Great Britain comprehended more than two hundred offences, besides treason and murder, punishable by hanging; many of which were of so venial a nature as scarcely to deserve punishment. The innovation recommended would sweep from the parent code all its cruel and sanguinary fea-

tures, without impairing its energy, as modern experience has proved, and present an example to mankind of wise and philanthropic legislation, which of itself would be enough to immortalize the revolution. The proposition was approved by the committee; and for all felonies under treason and murder, it was agreed to substitute in the room of capital punishment, hard labor in the public works, and in some cases the *lex talionis*, or law of retaliation. With the last mentioned substitute, Mr Jefferson was dissatisfied; but acquiesced in the decision of the board. 'How this revolting principle,' says he, 'came to obtain our approbation, I do not remember. There remained, indeed, in our laws, a vestige of it, in a single case of a slave. It was the English law, in the time of the Anglo-Saxons, copied probably from the Hebrew law of "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth," and it was the law of several ancient people; but the modern mind had left it far in the rear of its advances.' Having decided upon these general principles, as the basis of revision, they repaired to their respective abodes to accomplish the magnificent design.

During the years 1777 and 8, the anxieties and agitations of the war weighed so heavily and constantly upon the legislature, that little attention could be spared to advancing the progress of political reform. Mr Jefferson continued a member, but in obedience to more pressing engagements, suspended in great part the ruling purpose of his mind, and buried himself in the external concerns of revolution. In all the practical details of legislation he contributed his full quota of service; but they are too voluminous for incorporation into this work. Not a moment was passed unemployed. Every interval which could be safely spared from his duties in the legislature, was devoted to the preparation of the revised code of Virginia, or to a vigilant circumspection of the national affairs.

The following letter to Dr Franklin, in Paris, evinces



the satisfaction with which he contemplated the establishment of republicanism in his native State, as well as the anxiety and zeal which he carried into every department of the public service. It is the fourth in date of his published correspondence.

‘Virginia, August 13, 1777.

‘HONORABLE SIR, — I forbear to write you news, as the time of Mr Shore’s departure being uncertain, it might be old before you receive it, and he can, in person, possess you of all we have. With respect to the State of Virginia, in particular, the people seem to have laid aside the monarchical, and taken up the republican government, with as much ease as would have attended their throwing off an old, and putting on a new suit of clothes. Not a single throe has attended this important transformation. A half dozen aristocratical gentlemen, agonizing under the loss of pre-eminence, have sometimes ventured their sarcasms on our political metamorphosis. They have been thought fitter objects of pity than of punishment. We are at present in the complete and quiet exercise of well organized government, save only that our courts of justice do not open till the fall. I think nothing can bring the security of our continent and its cause into danger, if we can support the credit of our paper. To do that, I apprehend one or two steps must be taken. Either to procure free trade by alliance with some naval power able to protect it; or, if we find there is no prospect of that, to shut our ports totally to all the world, and turn our colonies into manufactories. The former would be most eligible, because most conformable to the habits and wishes of our people. Were the British court to return to their senses in time to seize the little advantage which still remains within their reach from this quarter, I judge that, on acknowledging our absolute independence and sovereignty, a commercial treaty beneficial to them, and perhaps even a league of mutual offence and defence, might, not seeing the expense or consequences of such a measure, be approved by our people, if nothing in the mean time, done on your part, should prevent it. But they will continue to grasp at their desperate sovereignty, till every benefit

short of that is forever out of their reach. I wish my domestic situation had rendered it possible for me to join you in the very honorable charge confided to you. Residence in a polite court, society of literati of the first order, a just cause and an approving God, will add length to a life for which all men pray, and none more than your most obedient and humble servant.'

In addition to the military operations which engaged the attention of the legislature, two important transactions of a civil character, in both of which Mr Jefferson took the lead, distinguished the autumnal session of 1777. These were, the ratification of the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union, proposed by Congress on the 17th of November, '76; and the adoption of a plan to dispose of the unappropriated lands of Virginia on the western waters, the avails of which were to be applied to the creation of a sinking fund in aid of the taxes, for discharging the public debt. A loan office was established, in which the waste lands were registered, and sold from time to time on moderate terms, for the benefit of the State. In the then posture of affairs no measure could have been proposed, more directly and widely beneficial; it opened an incalculable resource for the support of the public credit.

The May session of 1778, also, notwithstanding the exigencies of the war, was distinguished by a civil transaction, which is intimately connected with the reputation of Mr Jefferson, and the honor of our country, — namely the abolition of the Slave Trade. The bill for this purpose was introduced by him in October '76, but was not acted upon finally until the present session, when a more particular illustration of its merits was promised, by a historical comparison of the efforts of other nations. The British empire has claimed the honor of having set the example of the renunciation of this diabolical traffic; and Lord Castlereagh declared in the House of Commons, on the 9th of February, 1818, that on the

subject of making the slave trade punishable by law, Great Britain had led the way. A slight recurrence to dates will unfold the historical truth on this point.

In the year 1791, Mr Wilberforce, who is considered the father of African abolition in England, made his first grand motion to that effect in the house of Commons. After a vehement and protracted debate, in the course of which Mr Fox said, that 'if the house did not, by their vote, mark to all mankind their abhorrence of a practice so savage, so enormous, so repugnant to all laws, human and divine, they would consign their character to eternal infamy,'—the motion was lost by a considerable majority. The ensuing year, he renewed his proposition with unabated ardor, and again it was rejected by the house. They nevertheless manifested some relaxation in their repugnance to the general principle, by voting a gradual abolition, the same year; but the House of Lords refused to concur. The same vote was again carried in 1794, in commons, by a very thin house; but lost with the peers, by a majority of forty-five to four. Similar results attended the indefatigable exertions of the abolitionists, for fourteen years; and it was not until the 25th of March, 1807, that England consented to renounce the slave trade, by a law which enacted that no vessels should clear out for slaves from any port within the British dominions after the 1st of May, 1807; and that no slave should be landed in the colonies after the first of March, 1808. On the 16th of March, 1792, Denmark promulgated a law, which interdicted the slave trade on the part of Danish subjects after the commencement of the year 1803; and which prescribed that all importations of slaves into the Danish dominions should cease at the same period. Sweden, who had never authorized the traffic, consented to its prohibition in 1813; and the King of the Netherlands in 1814. In France, Bonaparte interdicted it immediately on his return from Elba, in 1815. In 1816,



Spain stipulated in a treaty with England, to renounce the trade entirely after the 30th of March, 1820, in consideration of the sum of four hundred thousand pounds sterling. About the same time also, a treaty was concluded by the same power with Portugal, in which she required the period of eight years to complete the work of abolition, together with certain material changes in the commercial relations of the two countries.\*

From the foregoing statement, it appears, that the honor of having set the example in the magnanimous work of African abolition, belongs clearly and absolutely to America. That Virginia was the first sovereign and independent State, herself a slave-holding community, which renounced the nefarious commerce; that she preceded Great Britain twenty-nine years, and the other principal slave-dealing powers in Europe, except Denmark, more than thirty-five years; and that among the multitude of statesmen and philanthropists, whose praises have been deservedly emblazoned for their splendid successes in this species of legislation, the merit of priority and of self-denying patriotism, attaches incontestibly to Mr Jefferson. The bill which he submitted to the legislature, and which finally received their sanction, prohibited under heavy penalties, the introduction of any slave into Virginia, by land or by water; and declared that every slave imported contrary thereto, should be immediately free; excepting such as might belong to persons emigrating from the other States, or be claimed by discount, devise, or marriage, or be at that time the actual property of any citizen of the commonwealth residing in any other of the United States, or belong to travellers making a transient stay and carrying their slaves away with them. The circumstance ought not to be overlooked, that this important triumph was achieved amid the turbulence and anxiety of revolution; thus

\* Walsh's Appeal, pp. 320 — 364.

exhibiting the sublime spectacle of a people legislating for the liberties of another and distant continent, before the recovery of their own. The example was followed by Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island, in the years 1780, '87, '88; and in 1794 the Congress of the United States interdicted the trade from all the ports of the Union, under severe penalties. The cause of *emancipation* is a very different subject. The opinions and a part of the official labors of Mr Jefferson upon that point, have already appeared, or will be seen in due time.

In the month of February, 1779, the committee of revisors, having completed their respective tasks, convened at Williamsburg to review, approve, and consolidate them into one report. They came together day after day, and examined critically their several parts, scrutinizing and amending until they had agreed on the whole. They had, in this work, embodied all the common law which it was thought necessary to alter, all the British statutes from Magna Charta to the present day, and all the laws of Virginia from the establishment of their separate legislature to the present time, which they thought should be retained, within the compass of *one hundred and twenty-six bills*, making a printed folio of ninety pages only. A monument of codification upon the republican model, almost incredible at that period! The whole of this labor, the major part of which fell to Mr Jefferson, was accomplished at intervals, amidst the occupations and anxieties of the times, within the brief space of two years.

In the execution of his part, Mr Jefferson observed a rule in relation to style, which may appear rather odd to the modern draughtsman. In reforming the ancient statutes he preserved the diction of the text; and in all new draughts he avoided the introduction of modern technicalities, and adopted the sample of antiquity; which, from its greater simplicity, would allow less scope for



the chicanery of the lawyers, and remove from among the people numberless liabilities to litigation. Against the labored phraseology of modern statutes, he has entered an amusing protest. 'Their verbosity,' says he, 'their endless tautologies, their involutions of case within case, and parenthesis within parenthesis, and their multiplied efforts at certainty, by *said*s and *aforesaid*s, by *ors* and by *ands*, to make them more plain, have rendered them more perplexed and incomprehensible, not only to common readers, but to the lawyers themselves.'

## CHAPTER VI.

ON the 18th of June, 1779, the committee of revisors communicated their report to the general assembly, accompanied by a letter to the speaker, signed by Mr Jefferson and Mr Wythe, and authorized by Mr Pendleton.

The revised code was not enacted in a mass, as was contemplated. The minds of the legislature were not prepared for so extensive a transition at once, and the violence of the times afforded little leisure for metaphysical discussion. Some bills were taken out occasionally, from time to time, and passed; but the main body of the work was not entered upon until after the general peace, in 1785; 'when,' says Mr Jefferson, 'by the unwearyed exertions of Mr Madison, in opposition to the endless quibbles, chicaneries, perversions, vexations, and delays of lawyers and demi-lawyers, most of the bills were passed by the legislature, with little alteration.' The distinguished cotemporary, who is represented as having had so important an agency in carrying this code into operation, has added verbal testimony of the uncommon estimate which he put upon its merits. 'It has,' says he, 'been a *mine of legislative wealth*, and a model of statutory composition, containing *not a single superfluous word*, and preferring always words and phrases of a meaning fixed as much as possible by oracular treatises, or solemn adjudications.\*'

\* Letter to S. H. Smith, 1827.

In preparing this work, Mr Jefferson improved the opportunity to push his favorite system of reform into every branch of administration. The principal innovations which he made upon the established order of things, were the following :

1. The Repeal of the Law of Entails, which, though separately enacted at the first republican session, he incorporated into the Revised Code.
2. The Abrogation of the right of Primogeniture, and the equal division of inheritances among all the children, or other representatives in equal degree.
3. The Assertion of the right of Expatriation, or a republican definition of the rules whereby aliens may become citizens, and citizens make themselves aliens.
4. The Establishment of Religious Freedom upon the broadest foundation.
5. The Emancipation of all Slaves born after the passage of the act, and deportation at a proper age — not carried into effect.
6. The Abolition of Capital Punishment in all cases, except those of treason and murder ; and the graduation of punishments to crimes throughout, upon the principles of reason and humanity — enacted with amendments.
7. The Establishment of a systematical plan of General Education, reaching all classes of citizens and adapted to every grade of capacity — not carried into effect.

The first of these prominent features of the revisal, has already been considered at sufficient length.

The second in the catalogue, holds an eminent rank among the ancient and venerable foundations of republicanism. It overturned one of the most arbitrary and unrighteous, among the multiplied institutions, which have been permitted to evict the laws of God and the order of nature from the social systems of mankind. The aristocracy of Virginia opposed the innovation with the usual pertinacity which marked their adherence to

the ancient privileges of the order ; but the bill was finally carried, in 1785, and forms the present law of descents in that commonwealth.

The law on the subject of expatriation, established the republican doctrine on the much controverted principle of revolution. The opinions of the author in reference to this question, with the singular discrepancy between them and those of his leading compatriots, have been illustrated in a preceding chapter, by an appeal to the written testimony of that period. Heterodox and presumptuous as his rights of colonization were deemed by the politicians of the first stages of the revolution, the public mind had now approached so nearly to the same point, as to authorize the attempt to establish them upon a legal basis. The bill for this purpose was taken up separately, and carried, on the 26th of June, '79, principally through the exertions of George Mason, into whose hands the author had committed it, on his retiring from the legislature. After stating the conditions of naturalization, and declaring who shall be deemed citizens and who aliens, on terms extremely liberal and democratic, the act goes on to prescribe : ' And in order to preserve to the citizens of this commonwealth that *natural right, which all men have*, of relinquishing the country in which birth or other accident may have thrown them, and seeking subsistence and happiness wheresoever they may be able, or may hope to find them ; and to declare, unequivocally, what circumstances shall be deemed evidence of an intention in any citizen to exercise that right : It is enacted and declared,' &c. Having defined the necessary circumstances of evidence and the mode of proceeding thereon, the act concludes by giving to all free white inhabitants of other States, except paupers and fugitives from justice, the same rights, privileges and immunities, as belong to the free citizens of the Commonwealth, and the liberty of free ingress and egress to and from the same ; reserving, however,

the right and authority of retaining persons guilty, or charged with the commission of any high crime or misdemeanor in another State, and of delivering them over to the authorities of the State from which they fled, upon demand of the governor or executive power of such State. Speaking of this act, in the continuation of Burk's History of Virginia, it is observed :

‘ Its operation has been superseded by subsequent institutions ; but that philanthropy which opened, in Virginia, an asylum to individuals of any nation not at open war with America, upon their removing to the State to reside, and taking an oath of fidelity ; and that respect for the natural and social rights of men, which lays no restraints whatever on expatriation, and claims the allegiance of citizens so long only as they are willing to retain that character, cannot be forgotten. The legislators of Virginia well knew, that the strongest hold of a government on its citizens, is that affection which rational liberty, mild laws, and protecting institutions never fail to produce ; especially, when physical advantages march in front with political blessings, and industry and worth are perennial sources of comfort and respectability.’

The act for the establishment of Religious Freedom is perhaps the most interesting feature in the revised code. With the exception of the Declaration of Independence, it is the most celebrated of the author's productions, and the one to which he recurred with the highest pride and satisfaction. The preamble which ushers in the act, designates, with peculiar emphasis, the premises upon which the proposition was founded. The following is the preamble, with the accompanying act.

‘ Whereas Almighty God hath created the mind free ; that all attempts to influence it by temporal punishments or burthens, or by civil incapacitations, tend only to beget habits of hypocrisy and meanness, and are a departure from the plan of the Holy Author of our religion,



who being Lord both of body and mind, yet chose not to propagate it by coercions on either, as was in his Almighty power to do; that the impious presumption of legislators and rulers, civil as well as ecclesiastical, who, being themselves but fallible and uninspired men, have assumed dominion over the faith of others, setting up their own opinions and modes of thinking, as the only true and infallible, and as such, endeavoring to impose them on others, hath established and maintained false religions over the greatest part of the world, and through all time; that to compel a man to furnish contributions of money for the propagation of opinions which he disbelieves, is sinful and tyrannical; that even the forcing him to support this or that teacher of his own religious persuasion, is depriving him of the comfortable liberty of giving his contributions to the particular pastor, whose morals he would make his pattern, and whose powers he feels most persuasive to righteousness, and is withdrawing from the ministry those temporary rewards, which, proceeding from an approbation of their personal conduct, are an additional incitement to earnest and unremitting labors for the instruction of mankind; that our civil rights have no dependence upon our religious opinions, any more than our opinions in physics or geometry; that therefore the proscribing any citizen as unworthy the public confidence, by laying upon him an incapacity of being called to offices of trust and emolument, unless he profess or renounce this or that religious opinion, is depriving him injuriously of those privileges and advantages, to which in common with his fellow citizens he has a natural right; that it tends only to corrupt the principles of that religion it is meant to encourage, by bribing with a monopoly of worldly honors and emoluments, those who will externally profess and conform to it; yet though indeed these are criminal who do not withstand such temptation, yet neither are those innocent who lay the bait in their way; that to suffer the civil magistrate to intrude his powers into the field of opinion, and to restrain the profession or propagation of principles on supposition of their ill tendency, is a dangerous fallacy, which at once destroys all religious liberty, because he being of course judge of that ten-

dency will make his opinions the rule of judgment, and approve or condemn the sentiments of others only as they shall square with or differ from his own; that it is time enough for the rightful purposes of civil government, for its officers to interfere when principles break out into overt acts against peace and good order; and finally, that truth is great and will prevail if left to herself, that she is the proper and sufficient antagonist to error, and has nothing to fear from the conflict, unless by human interposition disarmed of her natural weapons, free argument and debate, errors ceasing to be dangerous when it is permitted freely to contradict them :

‘Be it enacted by the general assembly, That no man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship, place, or ministry, whatsoever, nor shall be enforced, restrained, molested, or burthened in his body or goods, nor shall otherwise suffer on account of his religious opinions or belief; but that all men shall be free to profess, and by argument to maintain, their opinion in matters of religion, and that the same shall in no wise diminish, enlarge, or affect their civil capacities.

‘And though we well know that this assembly, elected by the people for the ordinary purposes of legislation only, have no power to restrain the acts of successive assemblies, constituted with powers equal to our own, and that therefore to declare this act to be irrevocable would be of no effect in law; yet we are free to declare, and do declare, that the rights hereby asserted are of the natural rights of mankind, and that if any act should be hereafter passed to repeal the present, or to narrow its operation, such act will be an infringement of natural right.’

The above is the form in which it received the sanction of the legislature, and varies somewhat from the original draught. ‘The variations,’ says the compiler of the Virginia statutes, ‘rendered the style less elegant, though they did not materially affect the sense.’ The bill was not acted upon until the year 1785, nor carried then but with considerable difficulty.

‘I had drawn it,’ says the author, ‘in all the latitude

of reason and right. It still met with opposition ; but with some mutilations in the preamble, it was finally passed ; and a singular proposition proved that its protection of opinion was meant to be universal. Where the preamble declares that coercion is a departure from the plan of the Holy Author of our religion, an amendment was proposed, by inserting the words "Jesus Christ," so that it should read, "a departure from the plan of Jesus Christ, the Holy Author of our religion ;" the insertion was rejected by a great majority, in proof that they meant to comprehend, within the mantle of its protection, the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and Mahometan, the Hindoo, and Infidel of every denomination.'

This act has been the standing model of legislation for the security of religious freedom in all parts of the Union from that day to the present ; *and there is not, we believe, a State*, which has legislated at all upon the subject, that has not incorporated, either in its constitution or its statutory code, the substance of its provisions, and in some instances, its phraseology.

On its promulgation, in 1785, it excited great admiration, and was copied into every newspaper that made any pretensions to liberality with approving comments. In Europe, it produced a considerable sensation. It was translated into all the principal languages, copied into the newspapers, reviews, and encyclopedias, and applauded beyond measure by the statesmen and philosophers of the ancient world. Mr Jefferson was in France when the intelligence of its passage was received in Europe, resident Minister at the Court of Versailles ; and in his private letters to America, of that date, he speaks of the admiration expressed for the act of religious freedom, and the revised code generally.

In a letter to Mr Wythe, dated Paris, August 13, 1786, he thus writes :

'The European papers have announced, that the Assembly of Virginia were occupied in the revival of their code of laws. This, with some other similar intelli-

gence, has contributed much to convince the people of Europe, that what the English papers are constantly publishing of our anarchy, is false: as they are sensible, that such a work is that of a people only, who are in perfect tranquillity. Our act for freedom of religion is extremely applauded. The ambassadors and ministers of the several nations of Europe, resident at this court, have asked of me copies of it, to send to their sovereigns, and it is inserted at full length in several books now in the press; among others, in the new *Encyclopedie*. I think it will produce considerable good, even in these countries, where ignorance, superstition, poverty, and oppression of body and mind, in every form, are so firmly settled on the mass of the people, that their redemption from them can never be hoped. If all the sovereigns of Europe were to set themselves to work, to emancipate the minds of their subjects from their present ignorance and prejudices, and that, as zealously as they now endeavor the contrary, a thousand years would not place them on that high ground, on which our common people are now setting out. Ours could not have been so fairly placed under the control of the common sense of the people, had they not been separated from their parent stock, and kept from contamination, either from them, or the other people of the old world, by the intervention of so wide an ocean. To know the worth of this, one must see the want of it here.'

The next distinguishing and fundamental change recommended by the revisal, regarded the freedom of the unhappy sons of Africa; and proposed, directly, the emancipation of all slaves born after the passage of the act. The bill reported by the revisors, did not itself contain this proposition; but an amendment containing it, was prepared, to be offered to the legislature whenever the bill should be taken up. 'It was thought better,' says the author, 'that this should be kept back, and attempted only, by way of amendment.' It was farther agreed to embrace in the residuary proposition a clause, directing that the after born slaves should continue with their parents to a certain age, and then be brought



up at the public expense, to tillage, arts or sciences, according to their geniuses, till the females should be eighteen, and the males twenty-one years of age, when they should be colonized to such place as the circumstances of the time should render most proper, sending them out with arms, implements of household and the handicraft arts, seeds, pairs of the useful domestic animals, &c ; to declare them a free and independent people, and to extend to them our alliance and protection, till they should have acquired strength ; and to send vessels, at the same time, to other parts of the world for an equal number of white inhabitants, to induce whom to migrate hither, proper encouragements were to be proposed. But when the bill was taken up by the legislature, in 1785, neither Mr Jefferson, nor Mr Wythe, his chief coadjutor in the undertaking, were members ; the former being absent on the Legation to France, and the latter, an officer of the judiciary department ; so the contemplated amendment was not proposed, and the bill passed unaltered, being a mere digest of the existing laws on the subject, without any intimation of a plan for future and general emancipation.

If there was any question connected with the freedom and happiness of mankind, on which the genius of Mr Jefferson kindled into an extravagance, incompatible with sobriety and right reason, it was that of the emancipation of slaves. It was hardly possible for him, as he declared, to write and be temperate on the subject. The quotations already given, exhibit abundant evidence of the intensity with which he yearned, to use his own language, ' for the moment of delivery to this oppressed description of men.' The following vehement exhortation was penned in France, on learning the passage of the Slave Bill in Virginia, without the adoption of his concerted amendment.

' What a stupendous, what an incomprehensible machine is man ! who can endure toil, famine, stripes, im-



prisonment, and death itself, in vindication of his own liberty, and, the next moment, be deaf to all those motives whose power supported him through his trial, and inflict on his fellow men a bondage, one hour of which is fraught with more misery, than ages of that which he rose in rebellion to oppose! But we must await, with patience, the workings of an overruling Providence, and hope that that is preparing the deliverance of these our suffering brethren. When the measure of their tears shall be full, when their groans shall have involved heaven itself in darkness, doubtless a God of justice will awaken to their distress, and by diffusing light and liberality among their oppressors, or at length, by his exterminating thunder, manifest his attention to the things of this world, and that they are not left to the guidance of a blind fatality.'

The following paragraph in allusion to the same transaction of the legislature, was written at the age of seventy-seven. Time but added emphasis to his appalling predictions, and strengthened his attachment to the plan of redemption originally proposed by him.

'It was found that the public mind would not yet bear the proposition, nor will it bear it even at this day, (1821.) Yet the day is not distant, when it must bear and adopt it, or worse will follow. Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate, than that these people are to be free; nor is it less certain, that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government. Nature, habit, opinion have drawn indelible lines of distinction between them. It is still in our power to direct the process of emancipation and deportation, peaceably, and in such slow degree, as that the evil will wear off insensibly, and their place be, *pari passu*, filled up by free white laborers. If, on the contrary, it is left to force itself on, human nature must shudder at the prospect held up. We should in vain look for an example in the Spanish deportation, or deletion of the Moors. This precedent would fall far short of our case.'

The 'bill for proportioning crimes and punishments

in cases heretofore capital,' occupies a proud niche in the temple of revolutionary reform. The changes it proposed in the criminal code of the old world, were of the most extensive character, and such as modern experience has proved not inconsistent with the protection and good order of society, while they prevented the sacrifice of human life. Theoretical writers had previously shaken the barbarous opinions which prevailed on the subject of penal jurisprudence; among whom Mr Jefferson mentions Beccaria, in particular, as having 'satisfied the reasonable world, of the unrightfulness and inefficacy of the punishment of crimes by death.' But no mitigation had been effected in practice; and the author of this act stands before the world as the first official lawgiver, who having advanced to the true theory of criminal ethics, went boldly and rationally to work to incorporate it into the body of civil jurisprudence. The legitimate object of all punishment being, in his opinion, discipline rather than vengeance, he made the *reformation of the offender* the fundamental maxim of his theory, and graduated his scale of penal sanctions by that standard. The punishment of death putting this object entirely out of the question, he restrained its infliction to cases in which reformation was either hopeless, or too hazardous to attempt. Succeeding legislators and moral philosophers have adopted the same principle for their guide; and pursuing it to a still greater extent, have effected still greater improvements on the ancient economy. It led eventually to the penitentiary system, now so well tested by experience, as to have become nearly universal; and the idea has of late been carried so far as to have brought seriously in question, the right and utility of capital punishment in any case. That strong confidence in the innate virtue of man, which led Mr Jefferson to exclude the agency of force from every portion of the revised system that came under his control, placed him at

once on the same high and humane ground, in relation to criminal jurisprudence, which is maintained by the philanthropists of the present day.

The bill was brought forward in the legislature by Mr Madison, in 1785, and lost by a single vote. The intelligence of the country had not then advanced to a requisite point for sanctioning the opinions of the revisor on the subject of capital punishment. But it was well perhaps, on the whole, that the bill was rejected; for it enabled the author to effect a substantial improvement on his original plan; to wit, the substitution of labor in *solitary confinement*, for labor in the public works. The latter, it will be recollected, had been adopted by the revisors, in the room of punishment by death; but it had not then been essayed by actual experiment. Afterwards, in 1786, the experiment was tried in Pennsylvania for two years, without approbation, when it was followed by the Penitentiary system, on the principle of labor in confinement, which succeeded beyond calculation. About the same time Mr Jefferson, in France, had heard of a benevolent society in England, which had been indulged by the government in an experiment of the effect of labor in solitary confinement on some of their criminals; which experiment was proceeding auspiciously. The same idea had been suggested in France, and an architect of Lyons had proposed a well contrived plan of a prison, on the principle of solitary confinement. Attentive to these valuable hints, Mr Jefferson procured a drawing of the prison proposed by this architect; and having a little before been written to by the governor of Virginia, for a plan of a capitol and prison for that State, he sent him the Lyons drawing, 'in the hope,' says he, 'that it would suggest the idea of labor in solitary confinement, instead of that on the public works, which we had adopted in our revised code.' This was in June, 1786. The principle, but not the exact form of the drawing, was preserved in the erection of what is



now called the Penitentiary at Richmond. In the mean time, the increasing intelligence and sensibility of the age were preparing the way for the general sweep of capital revocations, recommended by the revisors; and the public opinion was ripening, by reflection, and by the example of Pennsylvania, for the adoption of the newly essayed substitute.

In 1796, therefore, after the steady humanization of ten years, the legislature resumed the subject of the criminal law, and passed the bill reported by Mr Jefferson, with the substitution of solitary, in the room of public labor. The diction of the text, however, was modernized, which the author had scrupulously avoided, to prevent new questions by new expressions; and, instead of the settled distinctions of murder and manslaughter, preserved by him, the new terms of murder in the first and second degree, were introduced. These alterations were probably not for the better, as they gave occasion for renewed questions of definition. The bill was brought forward the last time by Mr G. K. Taylor, who was chiefly instrumental in procuring its passage, with the amendments.

We come now to consider the last, and clearly the most important scheme of public reformation contained in the revised code, forming, as it does, the entrance and a perpetual guard to the enjoyment of all the others. The system, proposed for the diffusion of knowledge through the whole mass of the people, by extending to every degree of capacity a proportionate degree of education, and placing all upon an equal footing for obtaining the first and necessary degrees, was an original idea; than which nothing would seem more admirably contrived for the foundation of a durable and well ordered republic. This portion of the work fell more properly within the division assigned to Mr Pendleton; but it was agreed, on the urgent recommendation of Mr Jefferson, that a new and systematical plan of universal

education should be proposed, and he was requested to undertake it. He did so, preparing three bills for that purpose, proposing three distinct grades of instruction, in the following order: 1. Elementary schools, for all children generally, rich and poor, without distinction. 2. Colleges, or, as they are more usually styled, in this country, academies, for a middle degree of instruction, calculated for the common purposes of life, yet such as would be desirable for all who were in easy circumstances. 3. A University, in the room of William and Mary College, constituting the ultimate grade, for teaching the sciences generally, and in their highest degree.

The first and second bills were for the organization of this system; and the third for the establishment of a public library and gallery, by the appropriation of a certain sum annually to the purchase of books, paintings and statues.

The organization of the system, in all its parts, exhibits a model of republican equality and harmonious arrangement. It proposed the division of the State into twenty-four districts, and the subdivision of these into wards called hundreds, of five or six miles square, according to the size and population of the district. In each hundred was to be established an elementary school, in which should be taught reading, writing, and common arithmetic; the expenses of which should be borne by the inhabitants of the county, every one in proportion to his general tax rate. All free children, male and female, resident in the hundred, should be entitled to three years instruction at the school, free of expense, and to as much more as they chose, by paying for it. In each district was to be established an academy, or grammar school, to be supported at the public expense, in which should be taught the classics, grammar, geography, and the higher branches of numerical arithmetic.

The bill provides farther, for the annual selection of



the most promising subjects from the elementary schools, whose parents were too poor to educate them, who should be transferred to the district institutions at the public expense. And from the district institutions also, a certain number annually were to be selected, of the most promising character, but whose parents were unable to incur the burthen, who should be sent on to the University, to receive the ultimate degree of intellectual cultivation. Genius and worth would thus be sought out of every walk of life; and, to adopt a favorite sentiment of the author, the veritable aristocracy of nature would be completely prepared by the laws, for defying and defeating the pseudo-aristocracy of wealth and birth, in the competition for public trusts.

It was farther in the contemplation of the author, had his system been carried into operation, to have imparted to the wards or hundreds, all those portions of self-government, for which they are best qualified; by confiding to them the care of their poor, their roads, police, elections, the nomination of jurors, administration of justice in small cases, and elementary exercises of militia; in short, to have made them little *republics*, with a warden at the head of each, for all those concerns which, being under their eye, they would better manage than the larger republics of the county, or State. A general call of ward meetings by the wardens, on the same day throughout the State, would at any time embody the genuine sense of the people, on any required point, and present a forcible illustration of democratic government.

The three several bills, for the ward schools, the district institutions, the University, and for the establishment of a library and gallery, were all brought before the legislature, in the year 1796. The first only was acted upon, and finally adopted; but with an amendment which completely defeated it. They inserted a provision leaving it to the court of each county to de-

termine for itself, when the act should be carried into execution. The effect of the bill being to throw on wealth the education of the poor, and the justices being unwilling to incur the responsibility, the plan was not suffered to commence in a single county. The proposition to erect the College of William and Mary into a University, encountered insuperable impediments. The present college was an establishment purely of the church of England; the visitors were required to be all of that church; the professors to subscribe its thirty-nine articles; the students to learn its catechism; and one of its fundamental objects was declared to be, to raise up ministers for that church. The dissenters took alarm, lest the enlargement of the institution might give an ascendancy to the Anglican sect, and refused to act upon the proposition. The bill for the establishment of a library and gallery met a similar fate; and thus no part of this grand and beneficial system was ever permitted to take effect.

Perhaps there was no one feature of the revised code, on which Mr Jefferson placed a more justly exalted estimate, than that which proposed the diffusion of education universally and impartially among the people. Knowledge is unquestionably, to use an expression of his own, 'the key-stone of the political arch,' in popular governments, and the only foundation which can be laid for permanent freedom and prosperity. Upon this point he was enthusiastically pertinacious. His efforts were perseveringly directed to its attainment, in the form originally proposed by him, on all possible occasions which subsequently offered; and on his final retirement from public affairs, he made it the great business of his life. Being in Europe, as before stated, at the time the main body of the revival was entered on, he was prevented from raising his voice and uttering his opinions in the legislature, with the power and authority he had formerly done; but his letters to

his friends in Virginia, of that date, abound with the most eloquent persuasions of the importance of carrying into effect those portions of the work, which he deemed most essential to the freedom and happiness of the people. Among these, the bill under consideration occupied a prominent share of his solicitude; as is manifested by the following extract of a letter to Mr Wythe, dated Paris, August 13, 1786.

‘I think by far the most important bill in our whole code, is that for the diffusion of knowledge among the people. No other sure foundation can be devised for the preservation of freedom and happiness. If any body thinks, that kings, nobles, or priests are good conservators of the public happiness, send him here. It is the best school in the universe to cure him of that folly. He will see here, with his own eyes, that these descriptions of men are an abandoned confederacy against the happiness of the mass of the people. The omnipotence of their effect cannot be better proved, than in this country particularly, where, notwithstanding the finest soil upon earth, the finest climate under heaven, and a people of the most benevolent, the most gay and amiable character of which the human form is susceptible; where such a people, I say, surrounded by so many blessings from nature, are loaded with misery by kings, nobles, and priests, and by them alone. Preach, my dear Sir, a crusade against ignorance: establish and improve the law for educating the common people. Let our countrymen know, that the people alone can protect us against these evils, and that the tax which will be paid for this purpose, is not more than the thousandth part of what will be paid to kings, priests and nobles, who will rise up among us, if we leave the people in ignorance. The people of England, I think, are less oppressed than here. But it needs but half an eye to see, when among them, that the foundation is laid in their dispositions for the establishment of a despotism. Nobility, wealth, and pomp are the objects of their admiration. They are by no means the free minded people, we suppose them in America. Their learned men, too,



are few in number, and are less learned, and infinitely less emancipated from prejudice than those of this country.'

Such are some of the innovations on the established order of things, contained in the celebrated revised code of Virginia, in 1779; of all which, Mr Jefferson was the originator and draughtsman. It is impossible, at the present day, to form an adequate idea of this great political work, or of the genius and application it required. On the authority of Mr Madison we are enabled to say, 'that it, perhaps, exceeded the severest of Mr Jefferson's public labors.' And the whole of this magnificent undertaking was executed during the short interval of three years, chiefly by an individual, and carried into action mainly by his own efforts; supported, indeed, by able and faithful coadjutors from the ranks of the house, very effective as seconds, but who would not have taken the field as leaders. The natural equality of the human race, the first maxim of the author's political creed, was the governing principle of his present general institute. Four of the bills reported were remarkable illustrations of this principle, sufficient 'to crush forever the eternal antagonism of artificial aristocracy, against the rights and happiness of the people.' They were marshalled in phalanx by the author, for the express purpose of carrying out the principle of equality in all its latitude, as appears by his own record of the transaction.

'I considered four of these bills, passed or reported, as forming a system by which every fibre would be eradicated of ancient or future aristocracy; and a foundation laid for a government truly republican. The *Repeal of the Laws of Entail* would prevent the accumulation and perpetration of wealth, in select families, and preserve the soil of the country from being daily more and more absorbed in mortmain. The *Abolition of Primogeniture*, and equal partition of inheritances, removed the feudal and unnatural distinctions, which

made one member of every family rich, and all the rest poor, substituting equal partition, the best of all Agrarian laws. The *Restoration of the Rights of Conscience* relieved the people from taxation for the support of a religion not theirs; for the establishment was truly of the religion of the rich, the dissenting sects being entirely composed of the less wealthy people; and these, by the *Bill for a General Education*, would be qualified to understand their rights, to maintain them; and to exercise with intelligence their parts in self-government: and all this would be effected, without the violation of a single natural right of any one individual citizen. To these, too, might be added, as a farther security, the introduction of the trial by jury into the chancery courts, which have already engulphed, and continue to engulph, so great a proportion of the jurisdiction over our property.'

Our detail of the public and official services of Mr Jefferson, must now give place to an incident in private life, which discovers his social affections, and his general philanthropy. At the memorable surrender of Burgoyne in '77, it will be recollected, about four thousand British troops fell prisoners of war into the hands of the American general; and by an express article in the capitulation it was provided, that the surrendering army should be retained in America, until an authentic ratification of the convention entered into between the belligerents, should be received from the British government. The troops were at first ordered to Boston, where they remained about a twelve-month, when they were removed to Charlottesville, in Virginia, a short distance from Monticello. They arrived at the latter place, in January 1779, harassed by a long journey, during a most inclement season, and doomed to encounter the severest hardships on their arrival, from the unfinished state of their barracks, the insufficiency of stores, and the condition of the roads, which rendered the prospect of a timely and competent supply of subsistence almost hopeless.



A general alarm was disseminated among the inhabitants, insomuch that reasonable minds were affected by the panic. Mr Jefferson remained tranquil and unmoved. He stood among the multitude and exhorted them to patience and composure; and soon, agreeably to his repeated assurances, every difficulty disappeared, and every apprehension vanished. The planters, being more generally sellers than buyers, availed themselves, with great activity, of the advantages produced by the extraordinary demand for provisions, and quickly removed a scarcity merely accidental, to their own evident benefit.

In the mean time, Mr Jefferson engaged personally in erecting barracks for the privates, and establishing accommodations for the officers. It is true, these men were the instruments of a cruel and implacable enemy, foes to the freedom and happiness of their benefactor, and who, he well knew, regarded him with such animosity, that under any other circumstances, they would have treated his offers of generosity with contempt. They were the enemies of his country, whose cries were now ascending to Heaven against the injuries of its oppressors; but they were human beings, and as such entitled, in his opinion, to the same offices of kindness and hospitality, when in distress, as those who were united to him by the ties of national alliance. He was indefatigable in his endeavors to render the situation of the captives comfortable. Aided by the benevolent interposition of the citizens of Charlottesville, and by the genius and humane dispositions of the Commissary, his exertions were attended with the most gratifying success. In a short time, the residence of the prisoners assumed an air of comfort and ease; the barracks were completed, and a plentiful supply of provisions was procured. The officers had rented houses at an extravagant price, erected additional buildings at their own expense, and hired small farms in the neighborhood, on which they beguiled the tedious hours of captivity in the occu-

pations of agriculture and gardening. The men imitated, on a smaller scale, the example of the officers. The environs of the barracks presented a charming appearance.

But these extensive and promising arrangements were scarcely completed, when the executive of Virginia, who had been invested by congress with certain discretionary powers over the 'convention troops,' as they were called, came to the determination of removing them, either wholly or in part, from Charlottesville, on the ground of the insufficiency of the State for their animal subsistence. The rumored intelligence of this determination, filled the soldiers with the deepest regret and disappointment. Loud complaints were heard against the inhumanity of the measure; the nation was accused of violation of faith; and such was the degree of excitement among the prisoners, that mutiny was seriously apprehended.

The citizens among whom they were quartered participated in the general disapprobation. They contemplated the proposition, with regret and mortification. Mr Jefferson addressed a long letter to Gov. Henry, and arrayed before him the public reasons, which militated against the measure.

The reasonableness of this appeal, produced the intended effect. The governor and council, on a dispassionate review of the arguments submitted by Mr Jefferson, were convinced, that the removal or separation of the troops would be a breach of the public faith, and fix the character of unsteadiness, and what was worse, of cruelty, on the councils of the nation. The proposition was accordingly abandoned, and the troops permitted to remain together at Charlottesville.

The conduct of Mr Jefferson, on this occasion, and his uniform endeavors during their confinement, to ameliorate their suffering condition, excited in the soldiers the liveliest emotions of gratitude. They loaded him with expressions of their sensibility; and no time could

obliterate the impression from their hearts. Subsequently, when ambassador in Europe, Mr Jefferson visited Germany; and passing through a town where one of the Hessian corps, that had been at Charlottesville, happened to be in garrison, he met with Baron De Geismar, who immediately apprized his brother officers of the presence of their benefactor. They flocked around him, greeted him with affecting tokens of their remembrance, and spoke of America with enthusiasm.

On taking leave of Charlottesville, the principal officers, Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel, Brigadier Specht, C. De Geismar, J. L. De Unger, and some others, addressed him letters expressive of their lasting attachment, and bidding him an affectionate adieu. Phillips emphatically extols his 'delicate proceedings.' Riedesel repeatedly and fervently pours out his thanks, and those of his wife and children. To all these letters, Mr Jefferson returned answers. Some of these answers have been preserved. 'The great cause which divides our countries,' he replied to Phillips, 'is not to be decided by individual animosities. The harmony of private societies cannot weaken national efforts. To contribute, by neighborly intercourse and attention, to make others happy, is the shortest and surest way of being happy ourselves. As these sentiments seem to have directed your conduct, we should be as unwise as illiberal, were we not to preserve the same temper of mind.'

To General Riedesel he thus wrote: 'The little attentions you are pleased to magnify so much, never deserved a mention or thought. — Opposed as we happen to be, in our sentiments of duty and honor, and anxious for contrary events, I shall nevertheless sincerely rejoice in every circumstance of happiness and safety which may attend you personally.'

To Lieutenant De Unger he replied in the following manner: 'The very small amusements which it has been in my power to furnish, in order to lighten your heavy



some and plentiful food, provided with comfortable accommodations, suffered to range at large within extensive tracts of country, permitted to live in American families, to labor for themselves, to acquire and enjoy property, and to participate in the principal benefits of society, while privileged from all its burthens. In some cases they had been treated with hospitality and courtesy. We have already witnessed the gratifying spectacle of four thousand British troops, prisoners of war, relieved suddenly from an accumulation of miseries, and raised to a condition of competency and comfort, chiefly by his own private enterprise, seconded by the liberality of his fellow citizens.

Reviewing this contrast, governor Jefferson felt impelled by a sense of public justice, to substitute a system of rigorous retribution. He felt 'called on,' in the impressive language of his order, 'by that justice we owe to those who are fighting the battles of our country, to deal out miseries to their enemies, measure for measure, and to distress the feelings of mankind by exhibiting to them spectacles of severe retaliation, where we had long and vainly endeavored to introduce an emulation in kindness.'

Happily, the fortune of war had thrown into his power some of those very individuals who, having distinguished themselves personally in the practise of cruelties, were proper subjects on which to begin the work of retaliation. Among these were Henry Hamilton, who for some years past had acted as lieutenant governor of the settlement at Detroit, under Sir Guy Carlton; Philip Dejean, justice of the peace for Detroit, and William Lamothe, captain of volunteers, — taken prisoners of war by colonel Clarke at Fort St Vincents, and brought under guard to Williamsburg, early in June, '79. Proclamations under his own hand, and the concurrent testimony of indifferent witnesses, proved governor Hamilton a remorseless destroyer of the human race, instead

## CHAPTER VII.

ON the 1st of June, 1779, Mr Jefferson was elected Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and retired from the legislature with the highest dignity in their gifts. Political distinctions being then unknown, the ballot box determined the exact value put upon the abilities of public characters.

On assuming the helm of administration, Mr Jefferson directed the weight of his station, and the powers confided to him, towards reclaiming the enemy to the principles of humanity in the treatment of American prisoners. He had seen that the conduct of the British officers, civil and military, had through the whole course of the war, been savage, and unprecedented among civilized nations; that American officers and soldiers, captured by them, had been loaded with irons — consigned to crowded gaols, loathsome dungeons, and prison-ships — supplied often with no food, generally with too little for the sustenance of nature, and that little so unsound and unwholesome, as to have rendered captivity and death almost synonymous terms; that they had been transported beyond seas, where their fate could not be ascertained, or compelled to take arms against their country, and by a refinement in cruelty to become the murderers of their own brethren.

On the other hand, the treatment extended to British prisoners by American victors, had been marked, he well knew, with singular moderation and clemency. They had been supplied, on all occasions, with whole-



Major general Phillips, who continued near Charlottesville in captivity, having read in the Virginia Gazette the order of the governor, immediately addressed him a remonstrance on the subject. In his communication, he endeavored to invalidate the testimony against Hamilton, and to extenuate his conduct; expressed doubts respecting the authority of any particular State to enter upon retaliation, which he supposed belonged exclusively to Congress; expatiated largely on the sacred nature of a capitulation, which in the present case, he contended, exempted the prisoner from the severe punishment inflicted on him, whatever his previous conduct might have been; and in conclusion, entreated the governor to reconsider the subject. 'From my residence in Virginia,' he adds, 'I have conceived the most favorable idea of the gentlemen of this country; and from my personal acquaintance with you, Sir, I am led to imagine it must have been very dissonant to the feelings of your mind, to inflict such a weight of misery and stigma of disgrace upon the unfortunate gentleman in question.'

Whatever may have been the feelings of Mr Jefferson, when no superior obligation stood in the way, (and none had better reason to honor them than general Philips and his fellow captives,) his present situation, as chief magistrate, required the stern subordination of those feelings to the service of his country, and the general good of mankind. His own opinion was, that all persons taken in war, as well those who surrendered on capitulation, as those who surrendered at discretion, were to be deemed prisoners of war and liable to the same treatment; except only so far as they were protected by the express terms of their capitulation. In the surrender of governor Hamilton, no stipulation was made as to the treatment of himself or his fellow prisoners. The governor indeed, upon signing, had added a flourish of reasons, which induced him to capitu-

late, one of which was the generosity of his victorious enemy. Generosity, on a large and comprehensive scale, thought Mr Jefferson, dictated the making a signal example of the gentleman ; but waving that, these were only the private motives inducing him to surrender, and did not enter into the contract of the antagonist party. He continued in the belief, therefore, that the bare existence of a capitulation did not exempt Hamilton from confinement, there being in the contract no positive stipulation to that effect. The importance of the point, however, in a national view, and his great anxiety for the honor of the government under a charge of violated faith by one of its supreme functionaries, induced him to submit the question to the commander in chief.

General Washington saw with pleasure the executive of his native State, entering upon a course of measures which the conduct of the enemy had rendered necessary. But, entertaining doubts as to the real bearing and extent of the capitulation in question, and concurring with Mr Jefferson, in a sacred respect for the laws and usages of civilized nations, he recommended a relaxation of severities, after a fair trial of the practical effect of the present proceeding. One solemn inculcation would have been administered ; Virginia would have it in her power to repeat it. This alone might produce the intended reformation, and remove the necessity of individual chastisement for national barbarities.

Influenced by the advice of the commander in chief, which harmonized with the better dictates of his heart, governor Jefferson reconsidered the case of the captives, and issued a second order in council, mitigating the severity of the first, though not compromising the right in any one point.

Agreeably to this order, a parole was drawn up and tendered to the prisoners. It required them to be inoffensive in word as well as deed ; to which they objected, in-

sisting on entire freedom of speech. They were consequently remanded to their confinement, which was now to be considered voluntary. Their irons, however, were knocked off. The subaltern prisoners soon after subscribed the parole, and were enlarged; but Hamilton long refused the proffer. Upon being informed by general Phillips, who had been exchanged, that his sufferings would be perfectly gratuitous, he at last complied.

These measures of governor Jefferson produced the effects anticipated. In the first moments of passion, the British resorted to what they termed, retaliation; being a revival in more hideous forms, of their established practices — therefore, to be deemed original and unprovoked in every new instance. A declaration was also issued, that no officers of the Virginia line should be exchanged till Hamilton's affair should be satisfactorily settled. When this information was received, the governor immediately ordered all exchange of British prisoners to be stopped, with the determination to use them as pledges for the safety of Americans in like circumstances. 'It is impossible,' he writes to General Washington, 'they can be serious in attempting to bully us in this manner. We have too many of their subjects in our power, and too much iron to clothe them with, and I will add, too much resolution to avail ourselves of both, to fear their pretended retaliation.' Effectual measures were taken for ascertaining, from time to time, the situation and treatment of American captives, with a view to retaliate on the enemy corresponding treatment in all cases; and the prison ship fitted up on the recommendation of Congress, was ordered to a proper station, for the reception and confinement of such as should be sent to it. 'I am afraid,' he again writes to the commander in chief, 'I shall hereafter, perhaps, be obliged to give your excellency some trouble in aiding me to obtain information of the future usage of our prisoners. I shall give immediate orders for having in readiness every en-



gine, which the enemy have contrived for the destruction of our unhappy citizens captivated by them. The presentiment of these operations is shocking beyond expression. I pray heaven to avert them ; but nothing in this world will do it, but a proper conduct in the enemy. In every event, I shall resign myself to the hard necessity under which I shall act.'

The governor was not insensible to the aggravation of misery, which the first exercises of his policy brought on those unfortunate citizens of the United States, who were in the power of the enemy. On the contrary, he entered feelingly into their situation, and encouraged them, by appeals to their fortitude, to bear up against a temporary increase of personal suffering, for the lasting and general benefit of their country.

These sentiments of the executive, lifted the hearts of the American prisoners. They acquiesced in the stern necessity which dictated the disregard of their private distresses, in the prospect of the general amelioration of captivated man. Nor was this anticipation wholly disappointed. The practical inculcation of such a lesson, produced a sensible effect upon the conduct of the enemy, through the subsequent stages of the war. British magnanimity was compelled to yield to the cries of their own countrymen, and the admonitions of experience.

In the same spirit which guided his military operations, the governor engaged in a civil transaction of extensive and solid utility to the commonwealth. Upon the mediation of Spain, offered about this time, sanguine hopes were entertained of an approaching pacification ; and Congress in settling their ultimatum, had intimated that the principle of *uti possidetis* should be recognized in adjusting the boundaries of the several States. Whereupon, Mr Jefferson instituted active measures for extending the western establishments of Virginia, with a view to secure by actual possession, the right of that

State in its whole extent, to the Mississippi. He engaged a company of scientific gentlemen to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observation, the point on that river intersected by the latitude of thirty-six and a half degrees, the southern limit of the State; and to measure its distance from the mouth of the Ohio.

The brave and enterprising Colonel Clarke, who by a series of unparalleled successes over the Indians, had already secured extensive acquisitions to Virginia, was selected by the governor to conduct the military operations. He was directed, so soon as the southern limit on the Mississippi should be ascertained, to select a strong position, near that point, and to establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Under these orders, Fort Jefferson, in compliment to the founder of the enterprize, was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi, a few miles above the southern limit. The final result of this expedition, was the addition to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense tract of country north west of the Ohio river, which includes the present States of Indiana, Illinois, Ohio in part, and the Michigan Territory.

The following year, 1780, on the urgent recommendation of Mr Jefferson, and in compliance with the wishes of Congress, a resolution passed the legislature, ceding to the United States the whole of this vast extent of territory. This important event removed the great obstacle to the ratification of the confederacy between the States. Upon transmitting the resolution to the President of Congress, the governor wrote: 'I shall be rendered very happy if the other States of the union, equally impressed with the necessity of the important convention in prospect, shall be willing to sacrifice equal-



ly to its completion. This single event, could it take place shortly, would outweigh every success which the enemy have hitherto obtained, and render desperate the hopes to which those successes have given birth.'

To this resolution, were appended the well known sentiments of Mr Jefferson with respect to the navigation of the Mississippi, and the necessity of securing a free port at the mouth of that river.

In the course of one month after the adoption of this measure, the confederation was completed.

On the first of June, 1780, Mr Jefferson was re-elected governor by the unanimous vote of the legislature. During his second gubernatorial term, Virginia, which had hitherto been distant from the seat of war, was destined to be made the theatre of a campaign more arduous, perilous and distressing, than that of any other period of the revolution. Three systematic invasions by numerous and veteran armies, inundated the State, in quick and terrible succession; nor could there have been a more unfavorable concurrence of circumstances, for offering an adequate resistance, than existed during the whole time these operations were carried on. Virginia was completely defenceless; her physical resources were exhausted; her troops had been drawn off to the South and to the North, to meet the incessant demands in those quarters, and the continental army was too much reduced to afford her any important succors. The militia constituted the only force on which any reliance could be placed; and the resort to this force was limited by the deficiency of arms, which was aggravated by the pressing destitution of the finances. Indeed, the general condition of the country at the South, exhibited a deplorable aspect. The city of Charleston, with the main body of the continental army, had fallen into the hands of Lord Cornwallis; and the victor, inflated with success, had proclaimed his intention of pushing his advances northward, on a magnificent scale of conquest, sub-

jugating in his course the entire States of North Carolina and Virginia, and devoting the inhabitants to unconditional submission or the sword.

Intelligence of these menacing calculations had no sooner reached Virginia, than the governor commenced the most vigorous measures for recruiting the army, and putting the country in a firm posture of defence. For this purpose, he was invested by the legislature with new and extraordinary powers. Should the State be invaded, 20,000 militia were placed at his disposal; he was empowered to impress provisions and other articles for the public service, and likewise to lay an embargo in the ports of the commonwealth, whenever expedient. He was authorized to confine or remove all persons suspected of disaffection; and to subject to martial law individuals acting as spies or guides to the enemy, or in any manner aiding, abetting, and comforting them, or disseminating among the militia the seeds of discontent, mutiny and revolt. He was directed to perfect the laboratory for the manufacture of arms, which had of late been languishing; and at the same time, to provide magazines for warlike stores. To meet the pecuniary exigencies of the times, paper emissions were necessarily multiplied; and new taxes were devised.

These defensive arrangements were scarcely made, when their execution was suddenly suspended by the appearance in the Chesapeake, of a strong British armament, under the command of General Leslie. Resistance by maritime means being unavailable at this juncture, the governor immediately collected as large a body of militia as he could equip, to prevent the debarkation of the enemy; but the alarm of the inhabitants, whose first care was to secure their wives, children, and moveable property, together with the insufficiency of arms, rendered his exertions ineffectual. It was to him a source of anguish and mortification, to think that a people, able and zealous to repel the invader, should

be reduced to impotence by the want of defensive weapons. The enemy landed at different points, but soon concentrated their forces in Portsmouth, fortified themselves, and remained in close quarters until they retreated on board their ships. It appears this force had been detached by Cornwallis to invade Virginia by water, occupy Portsmouth for the purposes of support and safe rendezvous, and join the main army under his command, on its entrance by land into the southern borders of the State. But the precipitate retreat of Cornwallis into South Carolina, in consequence of serious reverses in that quarter, defeated Leslie's anticipated junction with the main army, and compelled his sudden departure from the State, leaving his works unfinished and undestroyed. The principal injury resulting from this invasion, was the loss of a quantity of cattle intended for the southern army, which were seized by the enemy immediately after disembarking. Indeed, the conduct of this detachment whilst in Virginia, was an honorable exception, in all respects, to the predatory system which had hitherto marked the footsteps of British conquest. 'I must,' writes the governor to General Washington, 'do their general and commander the justice to observe, that in every case, which their attention and influence could reach, as far as I have been informed, their conduct was such as does them the greatest honor. In the few instances of wanton and unnecessary devastation, they punished the aggressors.' To the firmness of Mr Jefferson in the case of Hamilton, history ascribes in great part, this reputable deviation from a mode of warfare which all mankind must abhor.\*

This hostile armament had scarcely left the coast, when Virginia was surprised by another invasion, of a more formidable character, from an unexpected quarter. The parricide Arnold, apprised of the vulnerable condi-

\* History of Virginia, vol. 4, p. 421.

tion of Virginia on the sea-board, undertook a second attack by a naval force. He embarked from New York, at the instance of Sir Henry Clinton, and on the 30th of December, 1780, was seen entering the Capes of Virginia with twenty-seven sail of vessels. He ascended James river and landed about fifteen miles below Richmond. On the approach of a hostile force into the heart of the State, the inhabitants were thrown into consternation. The governor made every effort for calling in a sufficient body of militia to resist the incursion ; but, being dispersed over a large tract of country, they could be collected but slowly. Richmond being evidently the object of their attack, every effort was necessary for immediately securing the arms, military stores, records, &c, from the ravages of the profligate invader. He hastily embodied about two hundred half armed militia, for the purpose of protecting the removal of the records, military stores, &c, to the opposite side of James river. He superintended their movements in person ; and was seen urging by his presence, the business of transportation, and issuing his orders, until the enemy had actually entered the lower part of the town, preceded by a body of light horse. Soon after the whole regiment poured into Richmond, and commenced the work of pillage and conflagration. They burnt the foundry, the boring-mill, the magazine, a number of dwelling-houses, the books and papers of the auditor's and council office, and retired the next day. Within less than forty-eight hours, they had penetrated thirty-three miles into the country, committed the whole injury, and retreated down the river. The governor himself narrowly escaped being taken, owing to the suddenness of the attack, and his continuance on the scene of danger at an unreasonable hour, for the purpose of securing the public property. He had previously sent his family to Tuckahoe, eight miles above Richmond, on the same side of the river ; but did not join them himself until 1 o'clock in the night.



He returned the next morning, and continued his personal attendance in the vicinity of the metropolis during the whole invasion, to the imminent exposure of his life.

Arnold shortly after encamped at Portsmouth, where he remained for a long time, in close quarters. The capture of this execrable traitor had, from the moment of his perfidy, been an object of eager pursuit with all the patriots. Mr Jefferson was induced to consider it practicable while in his present extremity, and secretly offering a reward of 5000 guineas for his apprehension, incited some venturous spirits to undertake it, by stratagem. But Arnold had become cautious and circumspect, beyond the reach of artifice. He lay buried in close confinement at Portsmouth, suffered no stranger to approach him, and never afterwards unguardedly exposed his person. The enterprise was thus rendered abortive.

The real situation of Virginia, at this period, is depicted in the letters and dispatches of the governor. 'The fatal want of arms,' he wrote on the 8th of February, 'puts it out of our power to bring a greater force into the field than will barely suffice to restrain the adventures of the pitiful body of men the enemy have at Portsmouth. Should they be reinforced, the country will be perfectly open to them by land as well as by water.' 'I have been knocking at the door of Congress,' he again wrote on the 17th, 'for aids of all kinds, but especially of arms, ever since the middle of summer. The speaker, Harrison, is gone to be heard on that subject. Justice, indeed, requires that we should be aided powerfully. Yet, if they would only repay us the arms we have lent them, we should give the enemy trouble, though abandoned to ourselves.' On the same day, he addressed the commander-in-chief, as follows: 'Arms and a naval force, are the only means of salvation for Virginia. Two days ago, I received informa-

tion of the arrival of a sixty-four gun ship and two frigates, in our bay, being part of the fleet of our good ally, at Rhode-Island. Could they get at the British ships, they are sufficient to destroy them, but these are drawn up into Elizabeth river, into which the sixty-four cannot enter. I apprehend they could do nothing more than block up the river. This, indeed, would reduce the enemy, as we could cut off their supplies by land; but the operation requiring much time, would probably be too dangerous for the auxiliary force. Not having yet had any particular information of the designs of the French commander, I cannot pretend to say what measures this will lead to.'

This desperate situation of affairs was aggravated by the arrival in the bay, of two thousand additional British troops, under the command of Major General Phillips. This reinforcement shortly after formed a junction with Arnold, and the combined forces, under Phillips, immediately renewed on a more extensive scale than heretofore, their system of predatory and incendiary incursions into all parts of the unprotected country. They captured and laid waste Williamsburg, Petersburg, and several minor settlements; and pursued their destroying advances from village to village, until they were arrested by the gallant defender of universal liberty—the immortal La Fayette.

During the ferocious and discursive operations of Phillips and Arnold, the governor remained constantly in and about Richmond, exerting all his powers to collect the militia, and provide such means for the defence of the State, as its exhausted resources allowed. Never assuming a guard, and with only the river between him and the enemy, his lodgings were frequently within four or five miles of them, and his personal exposure was consequently very great.

But the final movement against Virginia, compared to which the previous invasions were feeble and desultory

efforts, remains to be noticed. On the 20th of May, 1781, Lord Cornwallis entered the State, on the southern frontier, with an army of four thousand men. His entry was almost triumphal. Proceeding directly to Petersburg, where he formed a junction with the forces under Phillips and Arnold, he established his head quarters, and commenced his plan of subduing the whole State.

This alarming event happened but a few days previous to the close of Mr Jefferson's administration; and, in view of the impending crisis, he felt it his duty, before resigning the government into other hands, to make one last, solemn appeal to the commander in chief, for those important succors, on which now evidently depended the salvation of the commonwealth.

\* \* \* \* \*  
' Your excellency will judge from this state of things, and from what you know of our country, what it may probably suffer during the present campaign. Should the enemy be able to produce no opportunity of annihilating the Marquis's army, a small proportion of their force may yet restrain his movements effectually, while the greater part are employed, in detachment, to waste an unarmed country, and lead the minds of the people to acquiescence under those events, which they see no human power prepared to ward off. We are too far removed from the other scenes of war to say, whether the main force of the enemy be within this State. But I suppose they cannot any where spare so great an army for the operations of the field. Were it possible for this circumstance to justify in your excellency, a determination to lend us your personal aid, it is evident from the universal voice, that the presence of their beloved countryman, whose talents have so long been successfully employed in establishing the freedom of kindred States, to whose person, they have still flattered themselves they retained some right, and have ever looked up, as their dernier resort in distress, would restore full confidence of salvation to our citizens, and would render them equal to whatever is not



impossible. I cannot undertake to foresee and obviate the difficulties which lie in the way of such a resolution. The whole subject is before you, of which I see only detached parts: and your judgment will be formed on a view of the whole. Should the danger of this State, and its consequence to the union, be such, as to render it best for the whole that you should repair to its assistance, the difficulty would then be, how to keep men out of the field. I have undertaken to hint this matter to your excellency, not only on my own sense of its importance to us, but at the solicitations of many members of weight in our legislature, which has not yet assembled to speak their own desires.'

'A few days will bring to me that relief which the constitution has prepared for those oppressed with the labors of my office; and a long declared resolution of relinquishing it to abler hands, has prepared my way for retirement to a private station: still, as an individual, I should feel the comfortable effects of your presence, and have (what I thought could not have been) an additional motive for that gratitude, esteem, and respect, with which I have the honor to be,' &c.

This letter was written three days previous to the expiration of his second gubernatorial year; at which time, he had long cherished the determination of relinquishing the administration in favor of a successor, whose habits, dispositions and pursuits would render him better fitted for the supreme direction of affairs at such a crisis. 'From the belief,' said he, 'that, under the pressure of the invasion, under which we were then laboring, the public would have more confidence in a military chief, and that the military commander being invested with the civil power also, both might be wielded with more energy, promptitude and effect for the defence of the State, I resigned the administration at the end of my second year, and General Nelson was appointed to succeed me.' His successor was elected, on the 12th of June, 1781.

The closing events of Mr Jefferson's administration



having excited much attention, and occasioned some misrepresentation, a few additional observations, founded on authentic documents, seem due to that portion of his public history.

Ever since the invasion of the metropolis, under Arnold, in January, '81, and the sudden dispersion by that event, of the general assembly, the legislative functions of the government had been almost totally suspended. The members had re-assembled on the first of March, but after a few days' session, were compelled to adjourn; they met again on the 7th of May, but the movements of the enemy, again compelled them, on the 10th, to adjourn to Charlottesville, to meet on the 24th. During this long and critical interval, therefore, the main burden of public affairs had devolved on the governor.

In addition to the multiplied irruptions from the East and the South, Virginia had had a powerful army to oppose on her western frontier. The English and Indians were incessantly harassing her in that quarter, by their savage incursions. At length, the powerful army under Cornwallis poured into the State, and filled up the measure of public danger and distress. The legislature, which had hastily adjourned from Richmond to Charlottesville, had scarcely assembled at the latter place, when they were driven thence by the enemy, over the mountains to Staunton. This was on the last days of May. Pursued and hunted in this manner, from county to county, with the armies of the enemy in the heart of the State, destitute of internal resources, and aided only by the small regular force under La Fayette, many members of that assembly became dissatisfied, discouraged, desperate; and in the frenzy of the moment, began to resuscitate the deceased project of a dictator. Some, indeed, were so infatuated as to deem the measure not only salutary, but as presenting the only hope of deliv-

erance at this juncture. An individual,\* who had borne a distinguished part in the anterior transactions of the revolution, was already designated for the office. But it was foreseen with dismay by those who desired a dictator, that no headway could be made with such a proposition, against the popularity and influence of the present executive; it was necessary, as a first measure, that he should be rendered powerless. For this purpose, his official character was attacked; the misfortunes of the period were imputed to the imbecility of his administration; he was impeached in a loose, informal way, and a day for some species of hearing, at the succeeding session of the assembly, was appointed. But no evidence was ever offered to sustain the impeachment; no question was ever taken upon it, disclosing in any manner, the approbation of the legislature; and the hearing was appointed by general consent, for the purpose, as many members expressed themselves, of giving Mr Jefferson an opportunity of demonstrating the absurdity of the censure. Indeed, the whole effort at impeachment was a mere feint, designed to remove Mr Jefferson out of the way for the present, and to make manifest, if possible, the necessity of a dictator. It failed, however, in both objects; the effect on Mr Jefferson was entirely the reverse of what had been intended; and as to the proposed dictatorship, the pulse of the assembly was incidentally felt in the debates on the state of the commonwealth, and in out-door conversations, the general tone of which foretold such a violent opposition to the measure, that the original movers were induced to abandon it with precipitation. This was the second instance of a similar attempt in that State, and of a similar result, caused chiefly by the ascendancy of the same individuals.

While these things were going on at Staunton, Mr

\* Mr Henry.

Jefferson was distant from the scene of action, at Bedford, neither interfering himself, nor applied to by the legislature for any information touching the charges preferred against him ; but so soon as the project for a dictator was dropped, *his resignation of the government appeared*. This produced a new scene ; the dictator men insisted upon re-electing him ; but his friends strenuously opposed it, on the ground, that as he had divested himself of the government to heal the divisions of the legislature, at that critical season, for the public good, and to meet the accusation upon equal terms, for his own honor, his motives were too strong to be relinquished. Still, on the nomination of General Nelson, the most popular man in the State, and without an enemy in the legislature, a considerable portion of the assembly voted for Mr Jefferson.

On the day appointed for the hearing before mentioned, Mr Jefferson appeared in the house of delegates, having been intermediately elected a member. No one offered himself as his accuser. Mr George Nicholas, who had been seduced to institute the proceeding, and who afterwards paid him deference equally honorable to both,\* had satisfied himself, in the interim, of the utter groundlessness of the charges, and declined the farther prosecution of the affair. Mr Jefferson nevertheless rose in his seat, addressed the house in general terms upon the subject, and expressed his readiness to answer any accusations which might be preferred against him. Silence ensued. Not a word of censure was whispered. After a short pause, the following resolution was proposed, and adopted unanimously by both houses.†

\* G. Nicholas' letter to his constituents—Kentucky.

† Most of this relation is copied with verbal precision from the statement of an eye witness of the whole transaction, inserted in the Appendix to the Continuation of Burk's History of Virginia.



‘Resolved, That the sincere thanks of the general assembly be given to our former governor, THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esq. for his impartial, upright and attentive administration, whilst in office. The assembly wish in the strongest manner to declare the high opinion which they entertain of Mr Jefferson’s ability, rectitude, and integrity, as chief magistrate of this commonwealth, and mean, by thus publicly avowing their opinion, to obviate and to remove all unmerited censure.’

A few days after the expiration of Mr Jefferson’s constitutional term of office, and before the appointment of his successor, an incident occurred which has been so strangely misrepresented in later times, as to justify a relation of the details.

Learning that the general assembly was in session at Charlottesville, Cornwallis detached the ‘ferocious Tarlton,’ to proceed to that place, take the members by surprise, seize on the person of Mr Jefferson, whom they supposed still in office, and spread devastation and terror on his route.

Elated with the idea of an enterprise so congenial to his disposition, and confident of an easy prey, Tarlton selected a competent body of men, and proceeded with ardor on his expedition. Early in the morning of June 4th, when within about ten miles of his destination, he detached a troop of horse under captain M’Cleod, to Monticello, the well known seat of Mr Jefferson; and proceeded himself with the main body, to Charlottesville, where he expected to find the legislature unapprised of his movement. The alarm, however, had been conveyed to Charlottesville, about sunrise the same morning, and thence quickly to Monticello, only three miles distant. The speakers of the two houses were lodging with Mr Jefferson at his house. His guests had barely time to hurry to Charlottesville, adjourn the legislature to Staunton, and, with most of the other members, to effect their escape. He immediately ordered his car-



riage, in which Mrs Jefferson and her children were conveyed to the house of colonel Carter, on the neighboring mountain, while himself tarried behind, breakfasted as usual, and completed some necessary arrangements preparatory to his departure. Suddenly, a messenger, lieutenant Hudson, who had descried the rapid advance of the enemy, drove up at half speed, and gave him a second and last alarm; stating that the enemy were already ascending the winding road which leads to the summit of Monticello, and urging his immediate flight. He then calmly ordered his riding horse, which was shoeing at a neighboring blacksmith's, directing him to be led to a gate opening on the road to colonel Carter's, whither he walked by a cross path, mounted his horse, and instead of taking the high road, plunged into the woods of the adjoining mountain and soon rejoined his family.

In less than ten minutes after Mr Jefferson's departure, his house was surrounded by the impetuous light horse, thirsting for their prey. They entered the mansion with a flush of expectation proportioned to the value of their supposed victim; and, notwithstanding the chagrin and irritation which their disappointment excited, an honorable regard was manifested for the usages of enlightened nations at war. Mr Jefferson's property was respected, especially his books and papers, by the particular injunctions of M'Cleod.

This is the famous adventure of Carter's mountain. Had the facts been accidentally stated, it would have appeared that this favorite fabrication amounted to nothing more, than that Mr Jefferson did not remain in his house, and there fight, single handed, a whole troop of horse, — whose main body, too, was within supporting distance, — or suffer himself to be taken prisoner. It is somewhat singular, that this egregious offence was never heard of until many years after, when most of that generation had disappeared, and a new one risen up.

Although the whole affair happened some days before the abortive attempt at impeachment, neither his conduct on this occasion, nor his pretended flight from Richmond, in January previous, were included among the charges.

Having accompanied his family one day's journey, Mr Jefferson returned to Monticello. Finding the enemy gone, with few traces of depredation, he again rejoined his family, and proceeded with them to an estate he owned in Bedford; where, galloping over his farm one day, he was thrown from his horse and disabled from riding on horse-back for a considerable time. But the partizan version of the story found it more convenient to give him this fall in his retreat before Tarlton, some weeks before, as a proof that he withdrew from a troop of horse, with a precipitancy which Don Quixote would not have practised.

M'Cleod tarried about eighteen hours at Monticello, and Tarlton about the same time at Charlottesville, when the detachments reunited and retired to Elkhill, a plantation of Mr Jefferson's. At this place, Cornwallis had now encamped with the main army, and established his head quarters. Some idea may be formed of the Vandalism practised by the British, during their continuance at Elkhill and the whole succeeding part of that campaign, from the fact that their devastations in those six months are estimated by Mr Jefferson at about three millions sterling. Under Cornwallis's hands, Virginia lost about thirty thousand slaves that year. Wherever he went, the country was plundered of every thing which could be carried off; but over Mr Jefferson's possessions he seemed to range with a spirit of total extermination. He destroyed all his growing crops of corn and tobacco; burned all his barns, containing the last year's crops; used, as was to be expected, all his stock of cattle, sheep, and hogs, for the sustenance of his army; carried off all his horses capa-

ble of service, cutting the throats of the rest; and burned all the fences on the plantation, so as to leave it an absolute waste.

We are now hurried from the scenes of war and confusion, to a delightful interval in Mr Jefferson's life in which he recurred with eagerness to the pursuits of science.

During the early part of the turbulent year of '81, while disabled from active employment by the fall from his horse, he found sufficient leisure to compose his celebrated 'Notes on Virginia.' This was the only original publication in which he ever embarked; nor was the work prepared with the most distant intention of committing it to the press. Its history is a little curious.

M. de Marbois, of the French legation, in Philadelphia, having been instructed by his government to obtain such statistical accounts of the different States of the Union, as might be useful for their information, addressed a letter to Mr Jefferson, containing a number of queries relative to the State of Virginia. These queries embraced an extensive range of objects, and were designed to elicit a general view of the geography, natural productions, government, history, and laws of the commonwealth. Mr Jefferson had always made it a practice, when travelling, to commit his observations to writing; and to improve every opportunity, by conversations with the inhabitants and by personal examination, to enlarge his stock of information on the physical and moral condition of the country.

These memoranda were on loose pieces of paper, promiscuously intermixed, and difficult of arrangement, when occasion required the use of any particular one. He improved the present opportunity, therefore, to digest and embody the substance of them, in the order of M. de Marbois' queries, so as to gratify the wishes of the French government, and arrange them for his own con-

venience. Some friends, to whom they were occasionally communicated in manuscript, requested copies ; but their volume rendering the business of transcribing too laborious, he proposed to get a few printed, for their private gratification. He was asked such a price, however, as exceeded in his opinion, the importance of the object, and abandoned the idea. Subsequently, on his arrival in Paris in '84, he found the printing could be obtained for one fourth part of what had been required in America. He thereupon revised and corrected the work, and had two hundred copies printed, under the modest title which it bears. He gave out a very few copies to his particular friends in Europe, writing in each one a restraint against its publication ; and the remainder he transmitted to his friends in America. An European copy on the death of the owner, having fallen into the hands of a Paris bookseller, he engaged a hireling translation, and sent it into the world in the worst form possible. 'I never had seen,' says the author, 'so wretched an attempt at translation. Interverted, abridged, mutilated, and often reversing the sense of the original, I found it a blotch of errors from beginning to end.' Under these circumstances, he was urged in self defence to comply with the request of a London bookseller to publish the English original ; which he accordingly did. By this means, it soon became the property of the public, and advanced to a high degree of popularity. The work has since been translated into all the principal tongues of Europe, and ran through a large number of editions in England, France,\* and America.

Under the query relative to the several charters of the State, and its present form of government, Mr Jefferson presents a compact statistical view of the colony, from the first settlement under the grant of Queen Elizabeth,

\* The celebrated Abbe Morellet published a translation of his Notes, in 1786.



in 1584, down to the time at which he writes ; gives the outlines of the existing constitution, and enumerates what he considers its capital defects.

A brief notice of these defects, and the remedies which he proposed, will explain more fully, as was promised, the opinions of Mr Jefferson on the constitution of Virginia, being the first republican charter ever known. In the appendix to the volume under notice, is inserted a new constitution, prepared by himself in 1783, when it was expected the Assembly of Virginia would call a convention for remodelling the old one — an event which he long and vainly desired to see. This draught corresponds, in all its main features, with the one prepared by him while in Congress, in 1776, and transmitted to the convention in Virginia then sitting for that purpose, though received too late to be adopted.

Among the palpable defects of the existing establishment, he enumerates : 1. The want of universal suffrage, — or rather such an extension of the elective franchise, as would give a voice in the government to all those who pay and fight for its support. This is the vital principle of a pure democracy ; and Mr Jefferson appears to have been the first politician of whom we have any information, who ventured forth publicly as its advocate. Possessed of a large estate himself, and gratified with the enjoyment of every honor, no personal ambition could be supposed to enter into his motives, and his opinion was received with great deference. The principle has since been incorporated, with greater or less modifications, into the constitutions of almost all the States. The predominance of the landed influence, family aristocracy, and a general repugnance to risking innovations, have hitherto retained the freehold qualification in Virginia ; though its rigor has been modified by recent amendments. The success of the experiment, wherever it has been tried, has abundantly tested the soundness of the principle.

2. Inequality of representation. This deformity pervaded the first republican charter of Virginia, to an astonishing degree. Mr Jefferson detects and exposes the evil in a strong light, by a tabular statement of the relative number of electors and representatives in each county; and calls the attention of his countrymen to the subject, in an impressive manner. According to his statement, the county of Warwick, with only one hundred electors, had an equal representation with the county of Loudon, having 1700 electors; and taking the State at large, 19,000 men in one part, were enabled to give law to upwards of 30,000 in the remaining part. This defect was remedied by the late revision of the constitution.

3. The senate is necessarily too homogeneous with the house of delegates. Being chosen by the same electors, at the same time, and out of the same subjects, the choice falls of course on the same description of men; defeating thereby the great purpose of establishing different houses of legislation, which is to introduce the influence of different interests or different principles.

4. The want of a sufficient barrier between the legislative, judiciary, and executive powers of the government. The concentration of these in the same hands constituted, in his opinion, the precise definition of despotism. By the constitution of Virginia, they all *resulted* to the same body, the legislature, though they were exercised by different bodies. He proclaims a solemn warning against this heresy, and invokes an immediate application of the remedy; urging, that the time to guard against corruption and tyranny, is before they shall have seized the heads of the government, and been spread by them through the body of the people.

5 and 6. Finally, as objections of the greatest magnitude, Mr Jefferson argued that the constitution itself was a mere legislative ordinance, enacted at a critical time for a temporary purpose, not superior to the ordinary legislature, but alterable by it; and that the assembly,

possessing the right, as they did, of determining a quorum of their own body, might convert the government into an absolute despotism at any moment, by consolidating its powers, and placing them in the hands of a single individual. To the joint operation of these two defects, aided by the inauspicious temper of the times, he ascribed the infatuated attempt of the legislature, in 1776, repeated in '81, to surrender the liberties of the people into the hands of a dictator. He concludes his remarks upon the constitution by a solemn appeal to the people, for their speedy interposition.

‘Our situation is indeed perilous, and I hope my countrymen will be sensible of it, and will apply, at a proper season, the proper remedy; which is a convention to fix the constitution, to amend its defects, to bind up the several branches of government by certain laws, which, when they transgress, their acts shall become nullities; to render unnecessary an appeal to the people, or in other words, a rebellion, on every infraction of their rights, on the peril that their acquiescence shall be construed into an intention to surrender those rights.’

Under the enquiry concerning the administration of justice, &c, the author presents a view of the judiciary system of Virginia, framed, indeed, by himself, in '76—with a general description of the laws. He alludes to the revised code, as a work which had been ‘executed by three gentlemen’—glances at the most important reformatations which it introduced, but carefully conceals every circumstance which might indicate his participation in that structure of republican jurisprudence. In commenting upon the provisions recommended in this code, for the future disposition of the blacks, the genius of the author appears again in its favorite element. He insists upon colonization to a distant country, as the only safe and practicable mode of ultimate redemption; and urges strong reasons of policy as well as necessity against their being retained in the State, and incorpo-



rated among the race of whites. 'Deep-rooted prejudices entertained by the whites; ten thousand recollections by the blacks, of the injuries they have sustained; new provocations; the real distinctions which nature has made; and many other circumstances, will divide us into parties, and produce convulsions, which will probably never end, but in the extermination of the one or the other race.' To these distinctions, which are political, he adds many others, which are physical and moral. But space is not allowed us to pursue the subject, or to follow the author through his investigation of the question, whether the blacks and the Indians are inferior races of beings to the whites. Making all due allowances for the difference of condition, education, &c, between the *blacks* and whites, still the evidences were too strong, in his opinion, not to admit doubts of the intellectual equality of the two species. Of the former, many have been so situated that they might have availed themselves of the conversation of their masters; many have been brought up to the handicraft arts, and from that circumstance, have always been associated with the whites. Some have been liberally educated, have lived in countries where the arts and sciences are cultivated to a high degree, and have had before their eyes, samples of the best workmanship, and of the noblest intelligence. 'But never yet,' he adds, 'could I find a black that had uttered a thought above the level of plain narration; nor seen even an elementary trait of painting or sculpture.' Still, it was not against experience to suppose, that different species of the same genus, or varieties of the same species, might possess different qualifications. The *Indians*, on the other hand, with none of the advantages above named, will often carve figures on their pipes, not destitute of design and merit. They will crayon out an animal, a plant, or a country, so as to prove the existence of a germ in their minds, which only wants cultivation. They will astonish you



with strokes of the most sublime oratory, such as prove their reason and sentiment strong, their imagination glowing and elevated.

On the whole, therefore, he advanced it as his opinion, that the Indians are equal to the whites, in body and mind; and as a *problem* only, that the blacks, whether originally a distinct race, or made so by time and circumstances, are inferior to them. To justify a conclusion, in the latter case, required observations which eluded the research of all the senses; it should, therefore, be hazarded with extreme caution, especially when such conclusion would degrade a whole race of men from the rank in the scale of beings, which their Creator may, perhaps, have assigned them. The difference of color, feature, inclination, &c, is sufficient to warrant the presumption, that they were designed for a separate existence; but it furnishes no evidence of the right to enslave and torment them as mere brutes. 'Will not a lover of natural history then,' he concludes, 'one who views the gradations in all the races of animals, with the eye of philosophy, excuse an effort to keep these in the department of man as distinct as nature has formed them?'

The unhappy influence of slavery upon the manners and morals of the people, is forcibly portrayed in a succeeding chapter.

'The whole commerce between master and slave is a perpetual exercise of the most boisterous passions, the most unremitting despotism on the one part, and degrading submission on the other. Our children see this, and learn to imitate it; for man is an imitative animal. This quality is the germ of all education in him. From his cradle to his grave he is learning to do what he sees others do. If a parent could find no motive either in his philanthropy or his self-love, for restraining the intemperance of passion towards his slave, it should always be a sufficient one that his child is present. But generally it is not sufficient. The parent storms, the child

looks on, catches the lineaments of wrath, puts on the same airs in the circle of smaller slaves, gives a loose to his worst passions, and thus nursed, educated, and daily exercised in tyranny, cannot but be stamped by it with odious peculiarities. The man must be a prodigy who can retain his manners and morals undepraved by such circumstances. And with what execration should the statesman be loaded, who, permitting one half the citizens thus to trample on the rights of the other, transforms those into despots, and these into enemies; destroys the morals of the one part, and the love of country of the other. For if a slave can have a country in this world, it must be any other in preference to that in which he is born to live and labor for another: in which he must lock up the faculties of his nature, contribute as far as depends on his individual endeavors to the evanishment of the human race, or entail his own miserable condition on the endless generations proceeding from him.'

The freedom of Mr Jefferson's strictures on slavery and the constitution of Virginia, was the reason, it appears, for his confining the work originally to his confidential friends. In his letters to them, accompanying the gift of a copy, he uniformly explains the motives by which he was actuated in restraining its circulation. In presenting a copy of the work to General Chastellux, he thus writes:

'I have been honored with the receipt of your letter of the 2d instant, and am to thank you, as I do sincerely, for the partiality with which you receive the copy of the Notes on my country. As I can answer for the facts therein reported on my own observation, and have admitted none on the report of others, which were not supported by evidence sufficient to command my own assent, I am not afraid that you should make any extracts you please for the *Journal de Physique*, which come within their plan of publication. The strictures on slavery and on the constitution of Virginia, are not of that kind, and they are the parts which I do not wish to have made public, at least, till I know whether their

publication would do most harm or good. *It is possible, that in my own country, these strictures might produce an irritation, which would indispose the people towards the two great objects I have in view; that is, the emancipation of their slaves, and the settlement of their constitution on a firmer and more permanent basis.* If I learn from thence, that they will not produce that effect, I have printed and reserved just copies enough to be able to give one to every young man at the college. It is to them I look, to the rising generation, and not to the one now in power, for these great reformatations.'

In transmitting copies to his friends in America, he expresses the same lofty reasons; of which the following, in a letter to Mr Monroe, is a sample.

'I send you by Mr Otto, a copy of my book. Be so good as to apologize to Mr Thompson for my not sending him one by this conveyance. I could not burden Mr Otto with more, on so long a road as that from here to L'Orient. I will send him one by a Mr Williams, who will go ere long. I have taken measures to prevent its publication. My reason is, that I fear the terms in which I speak of slavery, and of our constitution, may produce an irritation, which will revolt the minds of our countrymen against reformation in these two articles, and thus do more harm than good. I have asked of Mr Madison to sound this matter as far as he can, and if he thinks it will not produce that effect, I have then copies enough printed to give one to each of the young men at the college, and to my friends in the country.'

The remainder of this justly celebrated treatise, is occupied with useful details and learned dissertations, under the following heads of enquiry:—The colleges, public establishments, and mode of architecture in Virginia—The measures taken with regard to the estates and possessions of tories during the war—The different religions received into the State—The particular manners and customs of the people—The present state of manufactures, commerce, and agriculture—The usual



commodities of export and import — The weights, measures, and currency in hard money, with the rates of exchange with Europe — The public income and expenses — The histories of the State, the memorials published under its name while a colony, and a chronological catalogue of its State papers since the commencement of the revolution.

Perhaps the most celebrated portion of the whole work, is that which contains the opinions of the author on the subject of FREE ENQUIRY in matters of religion. The interest which all mankind feel on a point so vitally connected with the policy of our government, and the freedom and happiness of its subjects, will justify a liberal quotation here, in concluding our remarks upon these invaluable 'Notes.' The sentiments of the writer, although generally esteemed heretical and well nigh impious at the time, are now as generally reputed orthodox and unquestionable.

'Reason and free inquiry are the only effectual agents against error. Give a loose to them, they will support the true religion, by bringing every false one to their tribunal, and to the test of their investigation. They are the natural enemies of error, and of error only. Had not the Roman government permitted free inquiry, Christianity could never have been introduced. Had not free inquiry been indulged at the era of the reformation, the corruptions of Christianity could not have been purged away. If it be restrained now, the present corruptions will be protected, and new ones encouraged. Was the government to prescribe to us our medicine and diet, our bodies would be in such keeping as our souls are now. Thus in France, the emetic was once forbidden as a medicine, and the potatoe as an article of food. Government is just as infallible too when it fixes systems in physics. Galileo was sent to the inquisition for affirming that the earth was a sphere: the government had declared it to be as flat as a trencher, and Galileo was obliged to abjure his error. This error, however, at length prevailed, the earth became a globe, and Des-



cartes declared it was whirled round its axis by a vortex. The government in which he lived was wise enough to see, that, this was no question of civil jurisdiction, or we should all have been involved by authority in vortices. In fact, the vortices have been exploded, and the Newtonian principle of gravitation is now more firmly established, on the basis of reason, than it would be were the government to step in, and make it an article of necessary faith. Reason and experiment have been indulged, and error has fled before them. It is error alone which needs the support of government. Truth can stand by itself. Subject opinion to coercion: whom will you make your inquisitors? Fallible men; men governed by bad passions, by private as well as public reasons. And why subject it to coercion? To produce uniformity. But is uniformity of opinion desirable? No more than of face and stature. Introduce the bed of Procrustes then, and as there is danger that the great men may beat the small, make us all of a size, by lopping the former and stretching the latter. Difference of opinion is advantageous in religion. The several sects perform the office of a censor morum over each other. Is uniformity attainable? Millions of innocent men, women and children, since the introduction of Christianity, have been burnt, tortured, fined and imprisoned; yet we have not advanced one inch towards uniformity. What has been the effect of coercion? To make one half the world fools, and the other half hypocrites. To support roguery and error all over the earth. Let us reflect that it is inhabited by a thousand millions of people. That these profess, probably, a thousand different systems of religion. That ours is but one of that thousand. That if there be but one right, and ours that one, we should wish to see the nine hundred and ninety-nine wandering sects gathered into the fold of truth. But against such a majority we cannot effect this by force. Reason and persuasion are the only practicable instruments. To make way for these, free inquiry must be indulged; how can we wish others to indulge it while we refuse it ourselves.'

On the 15th of June, 1781, Mr Jefferson was appointed, with Mr Adams, Dr Franklin, Mr Jay, and Mr Lau-

rens, a minister plenipotentiary for negotiating peace, then expected to be effected through the mediation of the empress of Russia. The same reasons, however, which induced him to decline a foreign station in '76, constrained him on the present occasion, to plead his excuse with Congress and entreat permission to remain at home. 'Such was the state of my family,' says he, 'that I could not leave it, nor could I expose it to the dangers of the sea, and of capture by the British ships, then covering the ocean.' This restraint released him from the meditated embassy; and the negotiation in fact was never entered on.

So imperfect is the light thrown on the private history of Mr Jefferson, that it was not thought proper to interrupt the narrative of his public career, for those general facts only of a domestic character, which are incorporated in his recent auto-biography. He was married on the first of January, 1772, to Mrs Martha Skelton, widow of Bathurst Skelton, then twenty-three years of age. She was the daughter of John Wayles, a lawyer of extensive practice, to which he had been introduced, more by his great industry, punctuality, and practical readiness, than by any eminence in the science of his profession. He is represented to have been a most agreeable companion, full of pleasantry and good humor, which gave him a happy welcome into every society. He acquired an immense fortune by his practice at the bar, and died in May, 1773, leaving three daughters. The portion which fell, on that event, to Mrs Jefferson, was about equal to his own patrimony, and consequently doubled the affluence of their circumstances.

At the period of which we have been speaking, he had three daughters; in the education of whom, according to his own ideas, he carried into practical exercise all that enthusiasm, which had distinguished his public labors. With a mind attuned to all those endearments which make up the measure of domestic felicity, with a wife

no less adapted to multiply and augment those endearments to the full extent of which they are susceptible, with an uncommon passion for philosophy and the pursuits of agriculture, it is not surprising he should have preferred, as he afterwards declared, 'the woods, the wilds, and the independence of Monticello, to all the brilliant pleasures of the most brilliant court in Europe.' It was to him, therefore, a luxury, and one which he had not been permitted to enjoy since the commencement of the revolution, to pass, as he did, the remainder of the year '81, and a considerable part of the succeeding, in the pleasures and pursuits of domestic retirement. With the cares of his family, his books, and his farm, he mingled the gratification of his devotion to the fine arts, particularly architecture. He superintended minutely the construction of his elegant mansion, which had been commenced some years before, and was already in a habitable condition. The plan of the building was entirely original in this country. He had drawn it himself from books, with a view to improve the architecture of his countrymen by introducing an example of the taste and the arts of Europe. The original structure, which was executed before his travels in Europe had supplied him with any models, is allowed by European travellers to have been infinitely superior in taste and convenience, to that of any other house at this time in America.\* The fame of the Monticellian philosopher having already spread over Europe, his hospitable seat was made the resort of scientific adventurers and of travellers, from many parts of that continent.

It may not be unsatisfactory to the reader, to have a picture of the patriot in his hermitage, as he appeared to the celebrated French traveller, General Chastellux: 'Let me describe to you a man, not yet forty; tall, and

\* See Travels of Duke de La Rochefoucault Liancourt, in America; also, the Travels of Marquis de Chastellux.



with a mild and pleasing countenance, but whose mind and understanding are ample substitutes for every exterior grace — An American, who, without ever having quitted his own country, is at once a musician, skilled in drawing, a geometrician, an astronomer, a natural philosopher, legislator, and statesman — A senator of America, who sat for two years in that famous Congress, which brought about the revolution; and which is never mentioned without respect, though unhappily not without regret — A governor of Virginia, who filled this difficult station during the invasions of Arnold, of Phillips, and of Cornwallis — A philosopher, in voluntary retirement from the world and public business, because he loves the world inasmuch only, as he can flatter himself with being useful to mankind; and the minds of his countrymen are not yet in a condition either to bear the light, or to suffer contradiction — A mild and amiable wife, charming children, of whose education he himself takes charge, a house to embellish, great provisions, and the arts and sciences to cultivate; — these are what remain to Mr Jefferson, after having played a principal character on the theatre of the new world, and which he preferred to the honorable commission of minister plenipotentiary in Europe.

In the autumn of '82, assurances having been received from the British government that a general peace would be concluded in the ensuing winter or spring, Congress renewed the appointment of their plenipotentiaries for that purpose. A great and afflicting change had, at this time, taken place in the domestic relations of Mr Jefferson; and the reasons which before operated imperatively against his acceptance of the mission, were suddenly superseded by others as imperatively urging his absence from the seat of his dearest and most hallowed ties. The appointment was made on the 13th of November. 'I had, two months before that,' says he, 'lost



the cherished companion of my life, in whose affections, unabated on both sides, I had lived the last ten years, in unchequered happiness.' With the public interests, therefore, the state of his mind concurred in recommending the change of scene proposed; and he accepted the appointment.

He left Monticello on the 19th of December, '82, for Philadelphia, where he arrived on the 27th. The minister of France, Luzerne, offered him a passage in the frigate *Romulus*, which he accepted; but she was then lying a few miles below Baltimore, blockaded by ice. No other conveyance being available, he remained in Philadelphia a month. On his arrival, Congress had passed an order offering him free access to the archives of the government; and he improved his leisure by a constant and daily attendance at the office of State, examining the public papers, to possess himself thoroughly of the state of our foreign affairs. He then proceeded to Baltimore, to await the liberation of the French frigate from the ice. After being detained there nearly a month longer, information was received that a provisional treaty of peace had been signed by those of the commissioners\* who were on the spot, on the 3d of September, '82; which treaty was to become absolute on the conclusion of peace between France and Great Britain. Considering the object of his mission to Europe as now accomplished, he repaired immediately to Philadelphia to take the orders of Congress; and was excused by them from farther proceeding. He therefore returned home, where he arrived on the 15th of May, '83.

The appointment and re-appointment of Mr Jefferson to the embassy which resulted in the negotiation of the definitive treaty of peace with Great Britain, though but a fair tribute to his revolutionary services, have never been associated in history with that important event.

\* John Adams, Dr Franklin, John Jay, and Henry Laurens.

The circumstances above detailed, alone prevented the addition of his signature to the treaty, which would necessarily have given the same honorable notoriety to his connection with the transaction, as is attached to his associate commissioners.

## CHAPTER VIII.

ON the 6th of June, 1783, Mr Jefferson, whose capabilities were never overlooked, was re-elected by the legislature to his ancient station of delegate to Congress. His appointment was to take effect on the 1st of November ensuing, when the term of the existing delegation would have expired. He left home on the 16th of October, arrived at Trenton where Congress was sitting, on the 3d of November, and took his seat on the 4th; on which day Congress adjourned, to meet at Annapolis on the 26th.

Congress convened at Annapolis on the 26th of November, agreeably to adjournment; but the pressure of public affairs having relaxed, the members had become proportionally remiss in their attendance, insomuch that a majority of the States necessary by the confederation to constitute a quorum, even for minor business, did not assemble until the 13th of December.

On the 19th of the same month, the great conflict being over, and our national independence acknowledged by Great Britain, the illustrious general in chief of the American army requested permission of Congress to resign his commission; and with the deference ever paid by him to the civil authority, desired to know their pleasure in what manner the grateful duty should be performed.

Congress decreed that the commission should be delivered up at a PUBLIC AUDIENCE, on the 23d of Decem-

ber, at twelve o'clock ; and suitable arrangements were ordered for the occasion. The character sustained by Mr Jefferson in this affecting scene, will justify a general description of the circumstances.

When the hour arrived for the performance of the ceremony, the galleries were overloaded with spectators ; and many distinguished individuals, among whom were the executive and legislative characters of the States, several general officers, and the consul general of France, were admitted on the floor of Congress. From the first moment of peace, the public mind had been fixed intently upon General Washington. He stood on the pinnacle of military fame and power ; but his ambition was satisfied, for the liberties of his country had been gained ; and his admiring fellow citizens were now assembled to witness the execution of a purpose, deliberately and warmly embraced, of leaving to the world a great and solemn example of moderation.

The representatives of the people of the union remained seated and covered ; the spectators standing and uncovered. The general was introduced by the secretary, and conducted to a chair near the president of Congress. After a proper interval, silence was commanded, and a short pause ensued. The president, general Mifflin, then rose and informed him that the United States in Congress assembled, were prepared to receive his communications. Washington rose, and with a native dignity, delivered his affectionate address and valedictory.

Having then advanced to the chair and delivered his commission to the president, he returned to his place, and received standing the following answer of the president in the name of Congress. This paper was prepared by Mr Jefferson.

'Sir, — The United States in Congress assembled, receive with emotions too affecting for utterance, the solemn resignation of the authorities under which you have led their troops with success through a perilous and



doubtful war. Called upon by your country to defend its invaded rights, you accepted the sacred charge, before it had formed alliances, and whilst it was without funds, or a government to support you. You have conducted the great military contest with wisdom and fortitude, invariably regarding the rights of the civil power through all disasters and changes. You have, by the love and confidence of your fellow-citizens, enabled them to display their martial genius, and transmit their fame to posterity. You have persevered, till these United States, aided by a magnanimous king and nation, have been enabled, under a just providence, to close the war in freedom, safety and independence; on which happy event, we sincerely join you in congratulations.

‘Having defended the standard of liberty in this new world; having taught a lesson useful to those who inflict, and to those who feel oppression, you retire from the great theatre of action, with the blessings of your fellow citizens — but the glory of your virtues will not terminate with your military command, it will continue to animate remotest ages.

‘We feel with you our obligations to the army in general, and will particularly charge ourselves with the interests of those confidential officers, who have attended your person to this affecting moment.

‘We join you in commending the interests of our dearest country to the protection of Almighty God, beseeching Him to dispose the hearts and minds of its citizens, to improve the opportunity afforded them, of becoming a happy and respectable nation. And for you we address to Him our earnest prayers, that a life so beloved, may be fostered with all His care; that your days may be happy as they have been illustrious; and that He will finally give you that reward which this world cannot give.

On the same day, December 23d, measures were taken for ratifying the definitive treaty of peace, which had been signed at Paris on the 3d of September, 1783, and received here in November following. The treaty, with the joint letter of the American plenipotentiaries, was referred to a committee, of which Mr Jefferson was

chairman, to consider and report thereon. The necessary house not being present, the committee were directed to address letters to the governors of the absent States stating the receipt of the definitive treaty; that seven States only were in attendance, while nine were essential to its ratification; and urging them to press on their delegates the necessity of an immediate attendance.

Meanwhile, the house being restless under the delay, the opinion was advanced by several members that seven States were competent to confirm treaties; and a motion was accordingly made for an immediate ratification. Mr Jefferson adhered to the strict letter of the confederation, against the constructive opinion, and opposed the motion. It was debated with considerable warmth, on the 26th and 27th. No traces of the proceedings, however, appear in the journals of Congress. It being made palpable, in the course of the debates, that the proposition could not be sustained, it was decided to make no entry at all. Massachusetts alone would have voted for it; Rhode-Island, Pennsylvania and Virginia against it; Delaware, Maryland and North Carolina would have been divided.

In embodying his recollections of these transactions, in 1821, Mr Jefferson improved the occasion to record a severe but merited censure on the general character and conduct of our congressional bodies.

‘Our body was little numerous, but very contentious. Day after day was wasted on the most unimportant questions. A member, one of those afflicted with the morbid rage of debate, of an ardent mind, prompt imagination, and copious flow of words, who heard with impatience any logic which was not his own, sitting near me on some occasion of a trifling but wordy debate, asked me how I could sit in silence, hearing so much false reasoning, which a word should refute? I observed to him, that to refute indeed was easy, but to silence impossible; that in measures brought forward by myself, I took the laboring oar, as was incumbent on

me; but that in general, I was willing to listen; that if every sound argument or objection was used by some one or other of the numerous debaters, it was enough; if not, I thought it sufficient to suggest the omission, without going into a repetition of what had been already said by others: that this was a waste and abuse of the time and patience of the house, which could not be justified. And I believe, that if the members of deliberate bodies were to observe this course generally, they would do in a day, what takes them a week; and it is really more questionable, than may at first be thought, whether Bonaparte's dumb legislature, which said nothing, and did much, may not be preferable to one which talks much, and does nothing. I served with general Washington in the legislature of Virginia, before the revolution, and, during it, with Dr Franklin in Congress. I never heard either of them speak ten minutes at a time, nor to any but the main point, which was to decide the question. They laid their shoulders to the great points, knowing that the little ones would follow of themselves. If the present Congress errs in too much talking, how can it be otherwise, in a body to which the people send one hundred and fifty lawyers, whose trade it is, to question every thing, yield nothing, and talk by the hour? That one hundred and fifty lawyers should do business together, ought not to be expected.'

Those who thought seven States competent to the ratification, being very uneasy under the loss of their motion, Mr Jefferson proposed, on the 3d of January, to meet them on the middle ground; and accordingly moved a resolution, premising that there were but seven States present, who were unanimous for the ratification, but differed in opinion on the question of competency, that those however in the negative were unwilling that any powers which it might be supposed they possessed, should remain unexercised for the restoration of peace, provided it could be done saving their good faith, and without any opinion of Congress that seven States were competent; and resolving, that the treaty be ratified so



far as they had power ; that it should be transmitted to our ministers, with instructions to keep it uncommunicated ; that they should endeavor to obtain three months longer for exchange of ratifications ; that so soon as nine States shall be present, a ratification by nine shall be sent them ; if this should get to them before the ultimate point of time for exchange, they were to use it, and not the other ; if not, they were to offer the act of the seven States in exchange, stating that the treaty had come to hand while Congress was not in session, that but seven States were as yet assembled, and these had unanimously concurred in the ratification. This resolution was debated on the 3d and 4th of January ; and on the 5th, the question being carried, the house directed the president to write to our ministers accordingly.

On the 14th of January, delegates from Connecticut and South Carolina having arrived, the necessary complement of States was in attendance ; and on report of Mr Jefferson in behalf of the committee, the definitive treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, was solemnly ratified and confirmed, without a dissenting voice.

The act by which Mr Jefferson chiefly distinguished himself, in his second congressional course, was the establishment of a money unit, and a uniform system of currency, for the United States. The interesting fact is not generally known in this country, that Mr Jefferson was the father of the present admirable system of coinage and currency. In the volumes which have been written on this great man, no allusion to the circumstance has ever appeared ; and yet, it is one of the noblest commentaries on the versatility of his powers. The historical circumstances attending the preparation and final adoption of his scheme are of some curiosity, as showing the disparity of views which prevailed on the subject.

Early in January, 1782, Congress had turned their at-



tention to the variety and discordancy of moneys current in the several States; and had directed their financier, Robert Morris, to report to them a table of the different currencies, and of the rates at which foreign coins should be received at the treasury. That officer, or rather his assistant, Gouverneur Morris, answered them the same month, in an able and elaborate statement of the denominations of money current in the several States, and of the comparative value of the foreign coins chiefly in circulation among us. He went also into the consideration of the necessity of establishing a fixed standard of value with us, and of adopting a money unit. He proposed for that unit, such a fraction of pure silver as would be a common measure of the penny of every State, without leaving a fraction. This common divisor he found to be  $\frac{1}{1440}$  of a dollar, or  $\frac{1}{1600}$  of a crown sterling. The value of a dollar, therefore, was to be expressed by 1440 units, and of a crown by 1600; each unit containing a quarter of a grain of fine silver. The following year, 1783, Congress again turned their attention to the subject, and the financier, by a letter of April 30, farther explained his idea, and urged the unit he had proposed; but nothing more was done on it until the early part of the ensuing year, '84, when, Mr Jefferson having become a member, the subject was referred to a committee, of which he was made chairman.

'The general views of the financier, were sound,' says he, 'and the principle was ingenious, on which he proposed to found his unit; but it was too minute for ordinary use, too laborious for computation, either by head or in figures. The price of a loaf of bread,  $\frac{1}{20}$  of a dollar, would be 72 units. A pound of butter,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a dollar, 288 units. A horse or bullock, of eighty dollars' value, would require a notation of six figures, to wit, 115,200, and the public debt, suppose of eighty millions, would require twelve figures, to wit, 115,200,000,000 units. Such a system of money arithmetic would be entirely unmanagable for the common purposes of so-

stories. He drew the ordinance, on a principle analogous to the State governments, and reported it to the house, where, after going through the ordinary course, it was adopted with few alterations. He improved the occasion to testify, once more, his abhorrence of slavery, by introducing into his plan the following provision: 'That after the year 1800 of the christian era, there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the States, otherwise than in punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted to have been personally guilty.' But the clause was stricken out by Congress, as well as another, which provided that no person should be admitted a citizen, who held any hereditary title.

He was appointed on a committee of retrenchment, to consider and report what reductions might be made in the civil list. On the report of this committee, such a reduction was ordered, by suppressing unnecessary offices and diminishing the salaries of others, as produced an annual saving to the United States of 24,000 dollars.

He was made chairman of a committee to settle the mode of locating and disposing lands in the western territory. He prepared the report of the committee, which was adopted. It established the mode of proceeding on this subject, which has hitherto been pursued with little variation.

By the confederation, exclusive power over the regulation of commerce, even by treaty, was not given to Congress; but the right was reserved to the State legislatures, of imposing such duties on foreigners, as their own people were subjected to, and of prohibiting the exportation and importation of any species of goods, within their respective ports. The inconveniences of this arrangement were speedily felt, to an alarming degree. Great Britain had already adopted regulations destructive of our commerce with her West India islands; and unless the United States, in their federative capacity,

were invested with powers competent to the protection of their commerce, by countervailing regulations, it was obvious they could never command reciprocal advantages in trade; without which their foreign commerce must decline, and eventually be annihilated. A committee was therefore appointed, of which Mr Jefferson was a member, to institute measures for transferring the principal jurisdiction of commerce, from the States to the national tribunal. They reported resolutions recommending the legislatures of the several States to invest the federal government, for the term of fifteen years, with the power to interdict from our ports the commerce of any nation, with whom the United States shall not have established treaties. The report was accepted, and the resolutions passed.

All these important transactions, with many others, in which Mr Jefferson had a leading agency, were accomplished during the winter and spring of 1784, the whole term of his second congressional service.

During the same term, he submitted a proposition, which embraced a double object—to invigorate the government and reduce its expense. The permanent session of Congress, and the remissness of the members, had begun to be subjects of uneasiness through the country; and even some of the legislatures had recommended to them intermissions and periodical sessions. But the government was not yet organized into separate departments; there was no distinct executive, nor had the confederation made provision for a visible head of affairs during vacations of Congress. Such a head was necessary, however, to superintend the executive business, to receive and communicate with foreign ministers and nations, and to assemble Congress on sudden and extraordinary emergencies. Mr Jefferson, therefore, proposed the appointment of an executive board, to consist of one member from each State, who should remain in session during the recess of Congress, under the title of ‘Com-



mittee of the States.' The powers of this plural executive, were to embrace all the executive functions of Congress, which should not be specially reserved, but none of the legislative; the concurrence of nine members should be required to determine all questions, except that of adjournment from day to day; they should keep a journal of their proceedings to be laid before Congress, whom they should also be empowered to assemble, on any occurrence during the recess in which the peace or happiness of the United States might be involved.

The proposition was adopted, and a committee of the States appointed. On the adjournment of Congress, in June following, they entered upon their duties, but in the course of two months, quarrelled among themselves, divided into two parties, abandoned their post, and left the government without any visible head until the next meeting of Congress. The scheme was found to be an impracticable one, though it was the best within the authority of Congress at that time to adopt. And on the whole, it was a happy circumstance for our republic, that the theory proved as impracticable as it did; for it developed, in a clear light, the palpable defect of the confederation, in not having provided for a separation of the legislative, executive, and judiciary functions; and this defect, together with the want of adequate powers in the general government to collect their contributions and to regulate commerce, was the great cause which led to the formation and adoption of our present constitution.

Mr Jefferson has left a brief reminiscence of his sentiments, and of an amusing interview with Dr Franklin, on learning the sudden rupture and dispersion of the new executive chiefs.

'We have since seen the same thing take place, in the directory of France; and I believe it will forever take place in any executive consisting of a plurality. Our plan, I believe, best, combines wisdom and practicability, by



providing a plurality of councillors, but a single arbiter for ultimate decision. I was in France when we heard of this schism and separation of our committee, and, speaking with Dr Franklin of this singular disposition of men to quarrel, and divide into parties, he gave his sentiments, as usual, by way of apologue. He mentioned the Eddystone light-house, in the British channel, as being built on a rock, in the mid-channel, totally inaccessible in winter, from the boisterous character of that sea, in that season; that, therefore, for the two keepers employed to keep up the lights, all provisions for the winter were necessarily carried to them in autumn, as they could never be visited again till the return of the milder season; that, on the first practicable day in the spring, a boat put off to them with fresh supplies. The boatmen met at the door one of the keepers, and accosted him with a "How goes it, friend?" "Very well." "How is your companion?" "I do not know." "Don't know?" "Is not he here?" "I can't tell." "Have not you seen him to-day?" "No." "When did you see him?" "Not since last fall." "You have killed him?" "Not I, indeed." They were about to lay hold of him, as having certainly murdered his companion; but he desired them to go up stairs and examine for themselves. They went up, and there found the other keeper. They had quarrelled, it seems, soon after being left there, had divided into two parties, assigned the cares below to one, and those above to the other, and had never spoken to, or seen, one another since.'

While in Congress, at Annapolis, Mr Jefferson received an urgent letter from General Washington, requesting his opinions on the institution of the Cincinnati, and on the conduct most proper for him to pursue in relation to it. The origin of this institution was perfectly innocent; but its anti-republican organization and tendency soon excited a heavy solicitude in the breasts of the more sensitive guardians of liberty, which at length broke forth in accents of loud and extensive disapprobation. The idea of this society was suggested by General Knox, and finally matured into a regular association of all the

officers of the American army, to continue during their lives, and those of their eldest male posterity, or in failure thereof, any collateral branches who might be judged worthy admission, with power to incorporate, as honorary members for life, individuals of the respective States, distinguished for their patriotism and abilities. The laws of the association farther provided for periodical meetings, general and particular, fixed contributions for such of the members as might be in distress, and a badge to be worn by them, and presented by a special envoy, to the French officers who had served in the United States, who were to be invited to consider themselves as belonging to the society; at the head of which the commander in chief was unanimously designated to take his place.

General Washington saw with pain the uneasiness of the public mind under this institution, and appealed to Mr Jefferson for his advice on the most eligible measures to be pursued at the next meeting. The answer of Mr Jefferson, as it probably decided the future destinies of this famous institution, is worthy of being preserved. It is dated Annapolis, April 16, 1784.

‘I received your favor of April the 8th, by Colonel Harrison. The subject of it is interesting, and, so far as you have stood connected with it, has been matter of anxiety to me; because, whatever may be the ultimate fate of the institution of the Cincinnati, as, in its course, it draws to it some degree of disapprobation, I have wished to see you standing on ground separated from it, that the character which will be handed to future ages, of the head of our revolution, may, in no instance, be compromised in subordinate altercations. The subject has been at the point of my pen in every letter I have written to you, but has been still restrained by the reflection that you had among your friends more able counsellors, and, in yourself, one abler than them all. Your letter has now rendered a duty what was before a desire, and I cannot better merit your confidence than by a full

and free communication of facts and sentiments, as far as they have come within my observation. When the army was about to be disbanded, and the officers to take final leave, perhaps never again to meet, it was natural for men who had accompanied each other through so many scenes of hardship, of difficulty and danger, who, in a variety of instances, must have been rendered mutually dear by those aids and good offices, to which their situations had given occasion, it was natural, I say, for these to seize with fondness any proposition which promised to bring them together again, at certain and regular periods. And this, I take for granted, was the origin and object of this institution: and I have no suspicion that they foresaw, much less intended, those mischiefs which exist perhaps in the forebodings of politicians only. I doubt, however, whether in its execution, it would be found to answer the wishes of those who framed it, and to foster those friendships it was intended to preserve: The members would be brought together at their annual assemblies no longer to encounter a common enemy, but to encounter one another in debate and sentiment. For something, I suppose, is to be done at these meetings, and, however unimportant, it will suffice to produce difference of opinion, contradiction, and irritation. The way to make friends quarrel is to put them in disputation under the public eye. An experience of near twenty years has taught me, that few friendships stand this test, and that public assemblies where every one is free to act and speak, are the most powerful looseners of the bands of private friendship. I think, therefore, that this institution would fail in its principal object, the perpetuation of the personal friendships contracted through the war.

‘The objections of those who are opposed to the institution shall be briefly sketched. You will readily fill them up. They urge that it is against the confederation—against the letter of some of our constitutions—against the spirit of all of them;—that the foundation on which all these are built, is the natural equality of man, the denial of every pre-eminence but that annexed to legal office, and, particularly, the denial of a pre-eminence by birth; that however, in their present dis-



positions, citizens might decline accepting honorary instalments into the order ; but a time may come, when a change of dispositions would render these flattering, when a well directed distribution of them might draw into the order all the men of talents, of office, and wealth ; and in this case, would probably procure an ingraftment into the government ; that in this, they will be supported by their foreign members, and the wishes and influence of foreign courts ; that experience has shown that the hereditary branches of modern governments are the patrons of privilege and prerogative, and not of the natural rights of the people, whose oppressors they generally are : that besides these evils, which are remote, others may take place more immediately ; that a distinction is kept up between the civil and military, which it is for the happiness of both to obliterate ; that when the members assemble they will be proposing to do something, and what that something may be, will depend on actual circumstances ; that being an organized body, under habits of subordination, the first obstruction to enterprise will be already surmounted ; that the moderation and virtue of a single character have probably prevented this revolution from being closed as most others have been, by a subversion of that liberty it was intended to establish ; that he is not immortal, and his successor, or some of his successors, may be led by false calculations into a less certain road to glory.

‘ This, Sir, is as faithful an account of sentiments and facts as I am able to give you. You know the extent of the circle within which my observations are at present circumscribed, and can estimate how far, as forming a part of the general opinion, it may merit notice, or ought to influence your particular conduct.

‘ It now remains to pay obedience to that part of your letter which requests sentiments on the most eligible measures to be pursued by the society, at their next meeting. I must be far from pretending to be a judge of what would, in fact, be the most eligible measures for the society. I can only give you the opinions of those with whom I have conversed, and who, as I have before observed, are unfriendly to it. They lead to these conclusions. 1. If the society proceed according to its



institution, it will be better to make no application to Congress on that subject, or any other, in their associated character. 2. If they should propose to modify it, so as to render it unobjectionable, I think it would not be effected without such a modification as would amount almost to annihilation : for such would it be to part with its inheritability, its organization, and its assemblies. 3. If they shall be disposed to discontinue the whole, it would remain with them to determine whether they would choose it to be done by their own act only, or by a reference of the matter to Congress, which would infallibly produce a recommendation of total discontinuance.

‘ You will be sensible, Sir, that these communications are without reserve. I supposed such to be your wish, and mean them but as materials, with such others as you may collect, for your better judgment to work on. I consider the whole matter as between ourselves alone, having determined to take no active part in this or any thing else, which may lead to altercation, or disturb that quiet and tranquillity of mind, to which I consign the remaining portion of my life. I have been thrown back by events, on a stage where I had never more thought to appear. It is but for a time, however, and as a day-laborer, free to withdraw, or be withdrawn at will. While I remain, I shall pursue in silence the path of right, but in every situation, public or private, I shall be gratified by all occasions of rendering you service, and of convincing you there is no one, to whom your reputation and happiness are dearer than to, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant.’

The sentiments of Mr Jefferson on the subject of the Cincinnati, were the sentiments of a majority of the members of Congress ; and they soon animated the mass of the people. General Washington was oppressed with solicitude ; he weighed the considerations submitted to him, with intense deliberation ; and although conscious of the purity of the motives in which the institution originated, he became sensible that it might produce political evils, which the warmth of those motives had disguised. But whether so or not, the fact that a ma-

jority of the people were opposed to it, was a sufficient motive with him for desiring its immediate suppression. The first annual meeting was to be held in May ensuing, at Philadelphia; it was now at hand; and he went to it with the determination to exert all his influence for its annihilation. He proposed the matter to his fellow-officers, and urged it with all his powers. 'It met with an opposition,' says Mr Jefferson, 'which was observed to cloud his face with an anxiety, that the most distressful scenes of the war had scarcely ever produced. The question of dissolution was canvassed for several days, and, at length, the order was on the point of receiving its annihilation, by the vote of a great majority of its members. At this moment, their envoy arrived from France, charged with letters from the French officers, accepting cordially the proposed badges of fellowship, with solicitations from others to be received into the order, and the recognition of their magnanimous sovereign. The prospect was now changed. The question assumed a new form. After an offer made by themselves, and accepted by their friends, in what words could they clothe a proposition to retract it, which would not cover themselves with the reproaches of levity and ingratitude? which would not appear an insult to those whom they loved? They found it necessary, therefore, to preserve so much of the institution, as would support the foreign branch; but they obliterated every feature which was calculated to give offence to their own citizens; thus sacrificing, on either hand, to their brave allies, and to their country.'

The society was to retain its existence, its name, and its charitable funds; these last, however, were to be deposited with their respective legislatures. The order was to be communicated to no new members. The general meetings, instead of annual, were to be triennial only. The eagle and ribbon, indeed, were retained; because they

were willing they should be worn by their friends in France, where they would not be objects of offence ; but they were never worn here. 'They laid them up in their bureaux, with the medals of American Independence, with those of the trophies they had taken, and the battles they had won.'

On the 7th of May, Congress resolved that a minister plenipotentiary should be appointed, in addition to Dr Franklin and Mr Adams, already in Europe, for negotiating treaties of commerce with foreign nations ; and Mr Jefferson was unanimously elected.

The charge confided to this legation, comprehended all our foreign relations ; the adjustment of which, upon a firm and equitable basis, was evidently an undertaking of uncommon magnitude, difficulty and delicacy. It was the great object of Congress in the appointment of these ambassadors, to get our commerce established with every nation, on a footing as favorable as that of any other government ; and, for this purpose, they were directed to propose to each nation a distinct treaty of commerce. The acceptance too, of such treaties, would amount to an acknowledgment, by each, of our independence, and of our reception into the fraternity of nations ; 'which,' says Mr Jefferson, 'although as possessing our station of right, and in fact, we would not condescend to ask, we were not unwilling to furnish opportunities for receiving their friendly salutations and welcome.' With France, the United Netherlands and Sweden, the United States already had commercial treaties ; but commissions were given for those countries also, should any amendments be thought necessary. The other powers, to which treaties were to be proposed, were England, Hamburg, Saxony, Prussia, Denmark, Russia, Austria, Venice, Rome, Naples, Tuscany, Sardinia, Genoa, Spain, Portugal, the Porte, Algiers, Tripoli, Tunis, and Morocco.



## CHAPTER IX.

MR Jefferson accepted the honorable commission of ambassador, and bid a final adieu to Congress, on the 11th of May, '84. Instead of returning to Monticello, the scene of his recent and distressing bereavement, he went directly to Philadelphia, took with him his eldest daughter, then in that city, and proceeded to Boston in quest of a passage. This was the only occasion on which Mr Jefferson ever visited New England; and while pursuing his journey, he made a point of stopping at the principal towns on the seaboard, to inform himself of the state of commerce in each State. With the same view he extended his route into New Hampshire. He returned to Boston, and sailed thence, on the 5th of July, in the merchant ship *Ceres*, bound to Cowes, where he arrived, after a pleasant voyage, on the 26th. He was detained here a few days, by the indisposition of his daughter, when he embarked for Havre, and arrived at Paris on the 6th of August. He called immediately on Dr Franklin, at Passy, communicated to him their charge and instructions; and they wrote to Mr Adams, then at the Hague, to join them at Paris.

The instructions given by Congress to the first plenipotentiaries of independent America, were a novelty in the history of international transactions; and much curiosity was manifested by the diplomatic corps of Europe, resident at the court of Versailles, to know the author of them. These instructions contemplated the introduction of numerous and fundamental reformatations in the



established relations of neutrals and belligerents ; which, had the propositions of our ministers been embraced by the principal powers of Europe, would have effected a series of the most substantial and desirable improvements in the international code of mankind. The principal reformatations intended, were, a provision exempting from capture, by the public or private armed ships of either belligerent, when at war, all merchant vessels and their cargoes, employed merely in carrying on the commerce between nations ; a provision against the molestation of fishermen, husbandmen, citizens unarmed, and following their occupations in unfortified places ; for the humane treatment of prisoners of war ; for the abolition of contraband of war, which exposes merchant vessels to such ruinous detentions and abuses ; and for the recognition of the principle of ' free bottoms, free goods.'

Such were the distinguishing features of these unique instructions ; and the interesting question of their authorship has never been settled until since the publication of Mr Jefferson's Private Correspondence. In a letter of his, written but a short time before his death, to John Q. Adams, then President of the United States, the whole history of the transaction is concisely stated, in answer to a special and friendly enquiry on the subject. He ascribes to Dr Franklin the merit of having suggested the principal innovations meditated by these instructions.

'I am thankful for the very interesting message and documents of which you have been so kind as to send me a copy, and will state my recollections as to the particular passage of the message to which you ask my attention. On the conclusion of peace, Congress, sensible of their right to assume independence, would not condescend to ask its acknowledgment from other nations, yet were willing, by some of the ordinary international transactions, to receive what would imply that acknowledgment. They appointed commissioners, therefore, to propose treaties of commerce to the principal nations of

Europe. I was then a member of Congress, was of the committee appointed to prepare instructions for the commissioners, was, as you suppose, the draughtsman of those actually agreed to, and was joined with your father and Doctor Franklin, to carry them into execution. But the stipulations making part of these instructions, which respected privateering, blockades, contraband, and freedom of the fisheries, were not original conceptions of mine. They had before been suggested by Doctor Franklin, in some of his papers in possession of the public, and had, I think, been recommended in some letter of his to Congress. I happen only to have been the inserter of them in the first public act, which gave the formal sanction of a public authority.' \* \*

Agreeably to their request, Mr Adams soon joined his colleagues of the legation, at Paris; and their first employment was to prepare a general form of treaty, based upon the broad principles of their instructions, to be proposed to each nation without discrimination, but without urging it upon any. In the conference with the Count de Vergennes, the United States having already concluded a treaty with France, it was mutually agreed to leave to legislative regulation, on both sides, such modifications of our commercial intercourse as would voluntarily flow from amicable dispositions. They next sounded the ministers of the several European nations, assembled at the court of Versailles, on the disposition of their respective governments towards mutual commerce, and the expediency of encouraging it by the protection of a treaty. The final success of their propositions to the various powers, during a twelve months term of joint diplomatic attendance in Europe, is very pleasantly and comprehensively stated by Mr Jefferson himself.

'Old Frederick, of Prussia, met us cordially, and without hesitation; and, appointing the Baron de Thulemeyer, his minister at the Hague, to negotiate with us, we communicated to him our *Projet*, which, with little alteration by the king, was soon concluded. Denmark and Tuscany entered also into negotiations with us.

Other powers appearing indifferent, we did not think it proper to press them. They seemed, in fact, to know little about us, but as rebels, who had been successful in throwing off the yoke of the mother country. They were ignorant of our commerce, which had been always monopolized by England, and of the exchange of articles it might offer advantageously to both parties. They were inclined, therefore, to stand aloof, until they could see better what relations might be usefully instituted with us. The negotiations, therefore, begun with Denmark and Tuscany, we protracted designedly, until our powers had expired; and abstained from making new propositions to others having no colonies; because our commerce being an exchange of raw for wrought materials, is a competent price for admission into the colonies of those possessing them; but were we to give it without price to others, all would claim it without price, on the ground of *gentis amicissimæ*.'

As might have been foreseen, such was the reserve and hauteur, with which the ambassadors of independent America were treated by the representatives of the governments of the ancient world. It is true, the United States had just emerged from a subordinate condition; yet a little knowledge of the situation and resources of the people and institutions of America, would have apprised them of the rank she was destined to hold in the scale of empire, and of the nature of those relations which it was their interest to have established with her. By assuming an air of coyness and indifference, they probably imagined they could inveigle our ministers into terms more advantageous to themselves, than they were in the habit of instituting with older countries and more experienced agents. But they were met by the untutored negotiators of republican America, with an equal indifference, as just and honorable as theirs was fallacious, springing as it did, from a sense of the real value of our commerce, and a determination not to exchange it, in any case, without an adequate equivalent. As soon as



they became sensible; therefore, that they could do nothing with the greater powers, who alone might offer a competent exchange for our commerce, they prudently resolved not to hamper our country with engagements to those of less significance; and accordingly suffered their commission to expire without closing any other negotiation than that with the king of Prussia.

Thus through the short-sighted cupidity of European governments, was lost to the world a precious opportunity of commencing a reform in its international code, by the introduction of wise and beneficent principles. 'Had these governments,' says Mr Jefferson, 'been then apprised of the station we should so soon occupy among nations, all I believe, would have met us promptly and with frankness. These principles would then have been established with all, and from being the conventional law with us alone, would have slid into their engagements with one another, and become general. They have not yet found their way into written history; but their adoption by our southern brethren, will bring them into observance, and make them what they should be, a part of the law of the world, and of the reformation of principles for which they will be indebted to us.'

On the 10th of March, 1785, Mr Jefferson received the unanimous appointment of minister plenipotentiary at the court of France, as successor to Dr Franklin, who had obtained leave to return to America. He was re-elected to the same station in October, '87, on the expiration of his first term, and continued to represent the United States at that court until October, 1789, when he was permitted to return to his native country.

Mr Adams was about the same time appointed minister plenipotentiary to England, and left Paris for London, in June, '85.

Mr Jefferson accepted the appointment, with a native diffidence, heightened by a sense of the extraordinary



merits of his predecessor, and of the exalted estimation in which they had established him with the French nation.

His reception at the court of Versailles, as resident ambassador of America, and his introduction into the brilliant circles of Paris, were of the most flattering character. At first, he was universally pointed to, and appreciated only, as the successor of the admired, the beloved, the venerated Franklin; but in a short time, his own estimable qualities became known, and established him in the affections of the nation, with a firmness and fervor which rivalled the reputation of his predecessor. He was every where, and on all occasions, greeted with a welcome, which evinced their cordial attachment to the freemen and freedom of the United States. With a mind constituted, as Mr Jefferson's was, it is not wonderful that the attentions which were showered upon him, the science of their literary men, the warmth of their general philanthropy, and the devotedness of their select friendships, made an impression upon him, which he carried in all its freshness to his grave.

On the retirement of Dr Franklin from the diplomatic field, the duties of the joint commission for forming commercial treaties in Europe, devolved on Mr Jefferson and Mr Adams; and their separate stations added to their insuperable repugnance to pressing the subject upon the European governments, had almost extinguished the idea of farther operations. But in February, 1786, Mr Jefferson received, by express, a letter from his colleague in London, urging his immediate attendance at that court, stating as a reason, that he thought he discovered there some symptoms of a more favorable disposition towards the United States. Col. Smith, his secretary of legation, was the bearer of Mr Adams' letters. Accordingly, Mr Jefferson left Paris on the 1st of March, for the purpose of co-operating with Mr Adams in a second attempt to negotiate a treaty of commerce with Great Britain.

On his arrival in London, the two ministers met, and agreed on a very summary and liberal form of treaty to be offered, proposing in direct terms a mutual exchange of citizenship, of ships, and of productions generally.

The reader will be amused with Mr Jefferson's account of the magnanimous reception of their proposition, and of the final result of his trip to the dignified court of St James.

‘On my presentation, as usual, to the king and queen, at their levees, it was impossible for any thing to be more ungracious, than their notice of Mr Adams and myself. I saw at once, that the ulcerations of mind in that quarter, left nothing to be expected on the subject of my attendance; and, on the first conference with the Marquis of Cœrmarthen, the minister for foreign affairs, the distance and disinclination which he betrayed in his conversation, the vagueness and evasions of his answers to us, confirmed me in the belief of their aversion to have any thing to do with us. We delivered him, however, our *projet*, Mr Adams not despairing as much as I did, of its effect. We afterwards, by one or more notes, requested his appointment of an interview and conference, which, without directly declining, he evaded, by pretence of other pressing occupations for the moment. After staying there seven weeks, till within a few days of the expiration of our commission, I informed the minister, by note, that my duties at Paris required my return to that place, and that I should, with pleasure, be the bearer of any commands to his ambassador there. He answered, that he had none, and wishing me a pleasant journey, I left London the 26th, and arrived at Paris the 30th of April.’

Mr Jefferson's duties, while minister plenipotentiary at Paris, were principally confined to the subject of our commercial relations with that country; in which he effected many important modifications, highly advantageous to the United States. He succeeded in procuring the receipt of our whale oils, salted fish, and salted meats, on favorable terms; the admission of our rice on equal

terms with that of Piedmont, Egypt, and the Levant ; a suppression of the duties on our wheat, flour, furs, &c ; the suppression of the monopoly for making and selling spermaceti candles ; the naturalization of our ships ; a mitigation of the monopoly of our tobacco trade by the farmers-general of France ; a reduction of the duties on our tar, pitch, and turpentine ; and the free admission of our productions generally, into their West India islands. In exchange, the United States received, by direct trade, the wines, brandies, oils, and productions and manufactures generally, of France. These objects were not accomplished, however, without a series of difficult and laborious negotiations, aided by the mutual good temper and dispositions of both parties, and by the mediation of a powerful auxiliary and friend at that court, whose arduous and disinterested services in the cause of America can never be forgotten.

‘On these occasions,’ says he, ‘I was powerfully aided by all the influence and the energies of the Marquis de la Fayette, who proved himself equally zealous for the friendship and welfare of both nations ; and, in justice, I must also say, that I found the government entirely disposed to befriend us on all occasions, and to yield us every indulgence, not absolutely injurious to themselves. The Count de Vergennes had the reputation with the diplomatic corps, of being wary and slippery in his diplomatic intercourse ; and so he might be, with those whom he knew to be slippery, and double faced themselves. As he saw that I had no indirect views, practised no subtilities, meddled in no intrigues, pursued no concealed object, I found him as frank, as honorable, as easy of access to reason, as any man with whom I had ever done business ; and I must say the same for his successor, Montmorin, one of the most honest and worthy of human beings.’

Our commerce in the Mediterranean having, at this time, been suddenly placed under alarm, by the capture of two of our vessels and crews by the Barbary cruisers,



Mr Jefferson projected a coalition of the principal European powers subject to their habitual depredations, to compel the piratical States to perpetual peace, and to guaranty that peace to each other. He was early and resolutely determined, so far as his opinions could have weight, that the United States should never acquiesce in the 'European humiliation,' as he termed it, of purchasing their peace of those lawless pirates. 'Millions for defence, but not a cent for tribute,' was his celebrated motto. The following is a statement of his reasons for this policy, addressed to Mr Adams, soon after returning to Paris, with a view to obtain his concurrence in the proposition.

'1. Justice is in favor of this opinion. 2. Honor favors it. 3. It will procure us respect in Europe; and respect is a safeguard to interest. 4. It will arm the federal head, with the safest of all the instruments of coercion over its delinquent members, and prevent it from using what would be less safe. I think, that so far you go with me. But in the next steps we shall differ. 5. I think it least expensive. 6. Equally effectual. I ask a fleet of one hundred and fifty guns, the one half of which shall be in constant cruise. This fleet, built, manned, and victualled for six months, will cost four hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling. Its annual expense will be three hundred pounds sterling a gun, including every thing: this will be forty-five thousand pounds sterling a year. I take British experience for the basis of my calculation: though we know, from our own experience, that we can do in this way for pounds lawful, what costs them pounds sterling. Were we to charge all this to the Algerine war, it would amount to little more than we must pay if we buy peace. But as it is proper and necessary, that we should establish a small marine force, (even were we to buy a peace from the Algerines) and as that force, laid up in our dock-yard, would cost half as much annually as if kept in order for service, we have a right to say, that only twenty-two thousand and five hundred pounds sterling, per annum, should be charged to the Algerine war. 7.



It will be as effectual. To all the mismanagements of Spain and Portugal, urged to show that war against those people is ineffectual, I urge a single fact to prove the contrary, where there is any management. About forty years ago, the Algerines having broke their treaty with France, this court sent Monsieur de Massiac, with one large and two small frigates: he blockaded the harbor of Algiers three months, and they subscribed to the terms he proposed. If it be admitted, however, that war, on the fairest prospects, is still exposed to uncertainties, I weigh against this the greater uncertainty of the duration of a peace bought with money, from such a people, from a Dey eighty years old, and by a nation who, on the hypothesis of buying peace, is to have no power on the sea to enforce an observance of it.

‘So far I have gone on the supposition, that the whole weight of this war would rest on us. But 1. Naples will join us. The character of their naval minister (Acton,) his known sentiments with respect to the peace Spain is officially trying to make for them, and his dispositions against the Algerines, give the best grounds to believe it. 2. Every principle of reason assures us, that Portugal will join us. I state this as taking for granted, what all seem to believe, that they will not be at peace with Algiers. I suppose, then, that a convention might be formed between Portugal, Naples, and the United States, by which the burden of the war might be shared with them, according to their respective wealth; and the term of it should be, when Algiers should subscribe to a peace with all three on equal terms. This might be left open for other nations to accede to; and many, if not most of the powers of Europe (except France, England, Holland, and Spain, if her peace be made) would sooner or later enter into the confederacy, for the sake of having their peace with the piratical States guarantied by the whole. I suppose, that, in this case, our proportion of force would not be the half of what I first calculated on.’

Presuming on Mr Adams’ concurrence, and without waiting his answer, Mr Jefferson immediately draughted and proposed to the diplomatic corps at Paris, for con-

sultation with their respective governments, articles of special confederation and alliance against the Barbary powers; the substance of which was that the parties should become mutually bound to compel these powers to perpetuate peace, without price, and to guaranty that peace to each other, the burden of the war to be equitably apportioned among them.

The proposition was received with applause by Portugal, Naples, the two Sicilies, Venice, Malta, Denmark, and Sweden. Spain had just concluded a treaty with Algiers, at the expense of three millions of dollars, and was indisposed to relinquish the benefit of her engagement, until a first infraction by the other party, when she was ready to join. Mr Jefferson had previously sounded the dispositions of the Count de Vergennes; and although France was at peace, by a mercenary tenure, with the Barbary States, and fears were entertained that she would secretly give them her aid, he did not think it proper, in his conference with that minister, to insinuate a doubt of the fair conduct of his government; but on stating to him the proposition, he mentioned that apprehensions were felt that *England* would interfere in behalf of the piratical powers. 'She dares not do it,' was his reply. Mr Jefferson pressed the point no farther. The other ministers were satisfied with this indication of the sentiments of France, and nothing was now wanting to bring the measure into direct consideration, but the assent of the United States, and their authority to make the formal stipulation.

Mr Jefferson communicated to Congress the favorable prospect of protecting their commerce from the Barbary depredations, and for such a term of time, as by an exclusion of them from the sea, would change their characters from a predatory to an agricultural people; towards which, however, should the measure be approved, it was expected they would contribute a frigate, and its expenses, for constant cruise. But the United

States were in no condition to unite in such an undertaking. The powers of Congress over the people for obtaining contributions, being merely recommendatory, and openly disregarded by the States, they declined entering into an engagement, which they were conscious they could not fulfil with punctuality. The association consequently fell through; but the principle has ever since governed in the American councils.

The remaining public objects of importance, which engaged his attention, were: 1st, The settlement of the financial concerns with our bankers in France and Holland, which were in a most critical and embarrassing state. Owing to the partial suspension in the action of our government, while passing from the confederation to the constitutional form, the credit of the nation stood, at one time, on the verge of bankruptcy. Seeing there was not a moment to lose, Mr Jefferson went directly to Holland, joined Mr Adams at the Hague, where, without instructions and at their own risk, they executed bonds for a million of florins and pledged the credit of the United States in security for three years to come; by which time they thought the new government would get fairly under way. 2d, The conclusion of a consular convention with France, based upon republican principles. 3d, The restoration of certain prizes taken from the British during the war, recaptured by Denmark, and delivered up to the British. He instituted measures to recover indemnification from Denmark; but the negotiation, by unavoidable circumstances, was spun out beyond the term of his ministry. 4th, The redemption of American citizens taken captive by the Algerines; and the formation of treaties with the Barbary States. The inability of the United States to supply him with the necessary funds, prevented the redemption of the Algerine captives, until after his return from France; and the only treaty which he succeeded in concluding with the



Barbary States, was that with the government of Morocco.

It will be interesting to the American reader, to know how the general appearance of things in Europe struck the republican mind of Mr Jefferson. His private letters, while in Paris, addressed to his friends in America, comprise the most nervous, and in some respects, the most valuable portions of his voluminous correspondence. His views of the state of society and manners in Europe, his comparison of its governments, laws, and institutions, with those of republican America, and his unremitting exhortations to his countrymen to preserve themselves and the blessings they enjoy free from contamination with the people and principles of the old world, are among the most valuable and interesting legacies which he has bequeathed to his country.

Soon after the restoration of peace, the incompetency of the confederation to sustain the republican structure, was so alarmingly felt, that even those who had been most ardent in its establishment apostatized in great numbers, to the principles of monarchical government, as the only refuge of political safety.

The causes of this deflection in political opinion are inherent in the constitution of man; but powerful external reasons co-operated, at this period, to stimulate and force it on. The people had come out of the war of the revolution, oppressed with the debts of the union, with the debts of the individual States, and with their own private debts; and they were utterly unable to discharge any, from the best of all causes, the want of pecuniary means. The inability of Congress, from the want of coercive powers, to cancel the public obligations, destroyed the public credit; and the application of judgment and execution, in the case of private debts, served only to increase the general distress. The interruption of their commerce with Great Britain, and the deficiency, as yet, of other markets for their produc-



tions, operated with peculiar severity upon the eastern States; and the neglect of a suitable relaxation of the judiciary arm in those governments, brought on disastrous consequences. Under the pressure of this general distress, the popular discontent broke out into acts of violence, and flagrant insubordination. Tumultuary meetings were held in New-Hampshire and Connecticut; and in Massachusetts a formidable insurrection arose, which menaced the very foundations of the government.

These disturbances and commotions occasioned a general alarm throughout the union. They excited a sensible distrust of the principles of our government among its most sanguine votaries; while, with its enemies, the intelligence of such events was greeted with exultation, as affording a happy augury of the downfall of the republic. Now it was that those theoretic ideas of public virtue, on which the beautiful edifice of liberty was erected, began to be scouted as chimerical. The people were distrusted, and terror was considered the only competent motive of restraint, and engine of subordination.

Mr Jefferson was distant from his country, at this disheartening juncture; but his eye watched over her, and the voice of his counsels was heard and felt. His confidence in the soundness of the republican theory, underwent no change from those occasional eccentricities in practice which are inseparable from all human institutions, and which were chargeable, in the present case, to the pressure of the times, and the weakness of the confederation, rather than to any inherent principle of disorganization. His reliance upon the good sense of the people to rectify abuses in a proper manner, was so strong, that he deemed an occasional rebellion a desirable event, inasmuch as it afforded the best evidence that this sense was active and vigorous; to enlighten it, then, was the only thing necessary to ensure a favorable

result. Indeed, his conviction of the capacity of mankind to govern themselves, was confirmed by the intelligence of these irregular proofs of their dissatisfaction under the present circumstances; and he took care to impress this opinion upon his numerous correspondents in America, on every occasion, and in the most emphatic terms. An acquaintance with his private correspondence at this period, would afford satisfaction to the lovers of human nature and of human rights.

To Col. E. CARRINGTON. — ‘I am persuaded myself, that the good sense of the people will always be found to be the best army. They may be led astray for a moment, but will soon correct themselves. The people are the only censors of their governors; and even their errors will tend to keep these to the true principles of their institutions. To punish such errors too severely, would be to suppress the only safeguard of the public liberty. The way to prevent these irregular interpositions of the people, is to give them full information of their affairs, through the channel of the public papers, and to contrive that those papers should penetrate the whole mass of the people. The basis of our government being the opinion of the people, the very first object should be to keep that right; and were it left to me to decide, whether we should have a government without newspapers, or newspapers without a government, I should not hesitate a moment to prefer the latter. But I would insist, that every man should receive those papers, and be capable of reading them. I am convinced that those societies, (as the Indians) which live without government, enjoy in their general mass an infinitely greater degree of happiness, than those who live under the European governments. Among the former, public opinion is in the place of law, and restrains morals as powerfully as laws ever did any where. Among the latter, under pretence of governing, they have divided their nation into two classes, wolves and sheep. I do not exaggerate. This is the true picture of Europe. Cherish, therefore, the spirit of our people, and keep alive their attention. Do not be too se-

vere upon their errors, but reclaim them by enlightening them. If once they become inattentive to the public affairs, you, and I, and Congress, and assemblies, judges and governors, shall all become wolves. It seems to be the law of our general nature, in spite of individual exceptions: and experience declares, that man is the only animal which devours his own kind; for I can apply no milder term to the governments of Europe, and to the general prey of the rich on the poor.'

TO JAMES MADISON.—'I am impatient to learn your sentiments on the late troubles in the eastern States. So far as I have yet seen, they do not appear to threaten serious consequences. Those States have suffered by the stoppage of the channels of their commerce, which have not yet found other issues. This must render money scarce, and make the people uneasy. This uneasiness has produced acts absolutely unjustifiable: but I hope they will provoke no severities from their governments. A consciousness of those in power, that their administration of the public affairs has been honest, may, perhaps, produce too great a degree of indignation: and those characters wherein fear predominates over hope, may apprehend too much from these instances of irregularity. They may conclude too hastily, that nature has formed man insusceptible of any other government than that of force, a conclusion not founded in truth nor experience. Societies exist under three forms, sufficiently distinguishable. 1. Without government, as among our Indians. 2 Under governments, wherein the will of every one has a just influence; as is the case in England, in a slight degree, and in our States, in a great one. 3. Under governments of force; as is the case in all other monarchies, and in most of the other republics. To have an idea of the curse of existence under these last, they must be seen. It is a government of wolves over sheep. It is a problem, not clear in my mind, that the first condition is not the best. But I believe it to be inconsistent with any great degree of population. The second state has a great deal of good in it. The mass of mankind under that, enjoys a precious degree of liberty and happiness. It has its evils too; the principal of which is the turbulence to which it is subject. But



weigh this against the oppressions of monarchy, and it becomes nothing. *Malo periculosam libertatem quam quietam servitutem.* Even this evil is productive of good. It prevents the degeneracy of government, and nourishes a general attention to the public affairs. I hold it, that a little rebellion now and then is a good thing, and as necessary in the political world, as storms in the physical. Unsuccessful rebellions, indeed, generally establish the encroachments on the rights of the people, which have produced them. An observation of this truth should render honest republican governors so mild in their punishment of rebellions, as not to discourage them too much. It is a medicine necessary for the sound health of government.'

To DAVID HARTLEY, of England. — 'The most interesting intelligence from America, is that respecting the late insurrection in Massachusetts. The cause of this has not been developed to me to my perfect satisfaction. The most probable is, that those individuals were of the imprudent number of those who have involved themselves in debt beyond their abilities to pay, and that a vigorous effort in that government to compel the payment of private debts, and raise money for public ones, produced the resistance. I believe you may be assured, that an idea or desire of returning to any thing like their ancient government, never entered into their heads. I am not discouraged by this. For thus I calculate. An insurrection in one of thirteen States, in the course of eleven years that they have subsisted, amounts to one in any particular State, in one hundred and forty-three years, say a century and a half. This would not be near as many as have happened in every other government that has ever existed. So that we shall have the difference between a light and a heavy government as clear gain. I have no fear, but that the result of our experiment will be, that men may be trusted to govern themselves without a master.'

To Col. SMITH. — 'Wonderful is the effect of impudent and persevering lying. The British ministry have so long hired their gazetteers to repeat, and model into every form, lies about our being in anarchy, that the



world has at length believed them, the English nation has believed them, the ministers themselves have come to believe them, and what is more wonderful, we have believed them ourselves. Yet where does this anarchy exist? Where did it ever exist, except in the single instance of Massachusetts? And can history produce an instance of rebellion so honorably conducted? I say nothing of its motives: They were founded in ignorance, not wickedness. God forbid, we should ever be twenty years without such a rebellion. The people cannot be all, and always, well informed. The part which is wrong will be discontented, in proportion to the importance of the facts they misconceive. If they remain quiet under such misconceptions, it is a lethargy, the forerunner of death to the public liberty. We have had thirteen States independent for eleven years. There has been one rebellion. That comes to one rebellion in a century and a half for each State. What country before ever existed a century and a half without a rebellion? And what country can preserve its liberties, if its rulers are not warned from time to time, that the people preserve the spirit of resistance? Let them take arms. The remedy is to set them right as to facts, pardon, and pacify them. What signify a few lives lost in a century or two? The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants. It is its natural manure.'

Such is a specimen of the philosophy which Mr Jefferson poured into the breasts of the public characters of America, at this important juncture. His opinions were received with respect by all those with whom he had acted on the theatre of the revolution; and his earnest and unremitting counsels had a powerful influence in checking the anti-republican tendencies which had already risen up. In a short time, the deluge of evils which overflowed the country, was traced to its original source; and no sooner was the happy discovery made, than the virtue and good sense of the people, in verification of his repeated auguries, nobly interposed, and instead of seeking relief in rebellion and civil war, as-

sembled their wise men together to apply a rational and peaceable remedy.

The first grand movement towards re-organizing the government of the United States, upon the basis of the present constitution, was made in the general assembly of Virginia, on motion of Mr Madison. The proposition merely contemplated an amendment of the confederation, which should confer on Congress the absolute and exclusive power over the regulation of commerce; and resulted in the convocation of a convention for that purpose, to meet at Annapolis, in September, 1786. The commercial convention failed in point of representation; but it laid the foundation for the call of a grand national convention, with powers to revise the entire system of government, to meet at Philadelphia the ensuing year.

The opinions of Mr Jefferson had an undoubted influence in these important proceedings in America. In all his dispatches to the government, and in his private letters to the leading political men, he had reiterated the necessity of fundamental reformations in the federal compact. The defect which he most deplored was the absence of a uniform power to regulate our commercial intercourse with foreign nations. This disability was the incessant theme of his complaints. It was the primary source he declared, of those irregularities and embarrassments which continually obstructed his negotiations with the European nations. Those powers who were disposed to treat, would never do it, so long as the government had no authority to protect them, by treaty, from the navigation acts of the particular States; and those who were indisposed to treat, would forever remain so for the same reason; whilst all would exercise the right to retaliate on the union, the restrictions imposed on their commerce by the laws of any one individual State. He maintained a constant correspondence on these points with Washington, Wythe, Monroe, Lang-

don, Gerry, and particularly his friend Madison. The intelligence of the first movements in America, towards a reformation of the national compact, filled him with the liveliest gratification, as is evinced by his letters of that date. A single specimen will suffice to show the general tenor of his correspondence on this subject.

TO JAMES MADISON. — 'I have heard, with great pleasure, that our assembly have come to the resolution, of giving the regulation of their commerce to the federal head. I will venture to assert, that there is not one of its opposers, who, placed on this ground, would not see the wisdom of the measure. The politics of Europe render it indispensably necessary, that, with respect to every thing external, we be one nation only, firmly hooped together. Interior government is what each State should keep to itself. If it were seen in Europe, that all our States could be brought to concur in what the Virginia assembly has done, it would produce a total revolution in their opinion of us, and they would respect us. And it should ever be held in mind, that insult and war are the consequences of a want of respectability in the national character. As long as the States exercise, separately, those acts of power which respect foreign nations, so long will there continue to be irregularities committed by some one or other of them, which will constantly keep us on an ill footing with foreign nations.'

The national convention, appointed to digest a new constitution of government, assembled at Philadelphia on the 25th of May, 1787. Delegates attended from all the States, except Rhode-Island, who refused to appoint any. George Washington was unanimously chosen to preside over their deliberations. They sat with closed doors, and passed an injunction of entire secrecy on their proceedings. This was an erroneous beginning, in the opinion of Mr Jefferson, who viewed every encroachment upon the freedom of speech with extreme jealousy. 'I am sorry,' he writes to Mr Adams, 'they began their deliberations by so abominable a pre-



cedent, as that of tying up the tongues of their members. Nothing can justify this example, but the innocence of their intentions, and ignorance of the value of public discussions. I have no doubt that all their other measures will be good and wise. It is really an assembly of demi-gods.'

During the deliberations and discussions of this assembly, those fearful anti-republican heresies which had sprung up during the short interval of peace, developed themselves in a more tangible and decided form. Various propositions were submitted to the convention, some of which were dangerous approximations to monarchy. One of these, proposed by Alexander Hamilton, was in fact a compromise between the two principles of royalism and republicanism. According to this plan, the executive, and one branch of the legislature were to continue in office during good behavior; and the governors of the States were to be named by these two permanent organs. The proposition, however, was rejected.

Although a stranger to these transactions, Mr Jefferson could not contemplate the idea of such a convention without great anxiety. His counsels were eagerly solicited by Madison, Wythe and others, from time to time, during the progress of the convention, and he communicated to them his opinions, with modesty and frankness. It is very evident from the tenor of some of his answers, that he had received hints of the monarchical dispositions which characterized a portion of the assembly. His fears were so strong from this direction, that he leaned heavily the other way, in stating his opinions of the necessary reformatations.

To Mr MADISON. — 'The idea of separating the executive business of the confederacy from Congress, as the judiciary is already, in some degree, is just and necessary. I had frequently pressed on the members individually, while in Congress, the doing this by a resolution of Congress for appointing an executive com-



mittee, to act during the sessions of Congress, as the committee of the States was to act during their vacations. But the referring to this committee all executive business, as it should present itself, would require a more persevering self-denial than I suppose Congress to possess. It would be much better to make that separation by a federal act. The negative proposed to be given them on all the acts of the several legislatures, is now, for the first time, suggested to my mind. *Prima facie*, I do not like it. It fails in an essential character; that the hole and the patch should be commensurate. But this proposes to mend a small hole, by covering the whole garment. Not more than one out of one hundred State acts, concern the confederacy. This proposition, then, in order to give them one degree of power, which they ought to have, gives them ninety-nine more, which they ought not to have, upon a presumption that they will not exercise the ninety-nine.

TO E. CARRINGTON. — 'I confess, I do not go as far in the reforms thought necessary, as some of my correspondents in America; but if the convention should adopt such propositions, I shall suppose them necessary. My general plan would be, to make the States one, as to every thing connected with foreign nations, and several as to every thing purely domestic. But with all the imperfections of our present government, it is, without comparison, the best existing, or that ever did exist. Its greatest defect is the imperfect manner in which matters of commerce have been provided for.'

TO MR HAWKINS. — 'I look up with you to the federal convention, for an amendment of our federal affairs. Yet I do not view them in so disadvantageous a light at present, as some do. And above all things, I am astonished at some people's considering a kingly government as a refuge. Advise such to read the fable of the frogs, who solicited Jupiter for a king. If that does not put them to rights, send them to Europe, to see something of the trappings of monarchy, and I will undertake, that every man shall go back thoroughly cured. If all the evils which can arise among us, from the republican

form of government, from this day to the day of judgment, could be put into a scale against what this country suffers from its monarchical form, in a week, or England in a month, the latter would preponderate. Consider the contents of the Red book in England, or the Almanac Royale of France, and say what a people gain by monarchy. No race of kings has ever presented above one man of common sense, in twenty generations. The best they can do is, to leave things to their ministers; and what are their ministers, but a committee badly chosen? If the king ever meddles, it is to do harm.'

TO J. JONES. — 'I am anxious to hear what our federal convention recommends, and what the States will do in consequence of their recommendation. \* \* \* With all the defects of our constitution, whether general or particular, the comparison of our governments with those of Europe, is like a comparison of heaven and hell. England, like the earth, may be allowed to take the intermediate station. And yet I hear there are people among you, who think the experience of our governments has already proved, that republican governments will not answer. Send those gentry here, to count the blessings of monarchy. A king's sister, for instance, stopped in the road, and on a hostile journey, is sufficient cause for him to march immediately twenty thousand men to revenge the insult.'

TO G. WYTHE. — 'You ask me in your letter what ameliorations I think necessary in our federal constitution. It is now too late to answer the question, and it would have always been presumption in me to have done it. Your own ideas, and those of the great characters who were to be concerned with you in these discussions, will give the law, as they ought to do, to us all. My own general idea was, that the States should severally preserve their sovereignty in whatever concerns themselves alone; and that whatever may concern another State, or any foreign nation, should be made a part of the federal sovereignty; that the exercise of the federal sovereignty should be divided among three several

bodies, legislative, executive, and judiciary, as the State sovereignties are ; and that some peaceable means should be contrived, for the federal head to force compliance on the part of the States.'

TO GENERAL WASHINGTON — 'I remain in hopes of great and good effects from the decision of the assembly over which you are presiding. To make our States one, as to all foreign concerns, preserve them several as to all merely domestic, to give to the federal head some peaceable mode of enforcing its just authority, to organize that head into legislative, executive, and judiciary departments, are great *desiderata* in our federal constitution. Yet with all its defects, and with all those of our particular governments, the inconveniences resulting from them are so light, in comparison with those existing in every other government on earth, that our citizens may certainly be considered as in the happiest political situation which exists.'

On the 17th of September, '87, the national convention dissolved, and submitted the result of their labors to the world. The instrument was not without its defects ; and as these were all on the side of power, and too palpable not to be detected by an intelligent people, it excited among the more jealous partisans of liberty, such a tempest of opposition as rendered its acceptance by the nation extremely problematical. It was taken up by special conventions in the several States, in the years '87 and '88. The contest raged most severely in Virginia, New York, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire. In these States, the public discussions were vehement and agitating ; but the question was finally carried in favor of ratification, by small majorities, in all of them. In Georgia, New Jersey, and Delaware, the constitution was ratified without opposition ; and by considerable majorities, in Pennsylvania, Connecticut, Maryland, and South Carolina. North Carolina would only accept it upon the condition of previous amendments. Rhode Island declined calling a convention, and did not



accede to the union until May, 1790. Six States ratified without qualification, and seven with the recommendation of certain specified amendments.

Mr Jefferson received a copy of the new constitution early in November, '87. He read and contemplated its provisions with great satisfaction, though not without serious apprehensions from some of its features. His principal objections were, to the omission of a declaration of rights ensuring freedom of religion, freedom of the press, freedom of the person under the uninterrupted protection of the *habeas corpus*, and the trial by jury in civil as well as criminal cases; and to the perpetual re-eligibility of the president. His opinions were immediately consulted by his political friends in the United States, and he communicated to them his approbations and objections, without reserve. They are found stated at length, and in a most interesting manner, in a letter to Mr Madison, dated Paris, December 20th, 1787.

‘I like much the general idea of framing a government, which should go on of itself peaceably, without needing continual recurrence to the State legislatures. I like the organization of the government into legislative, judiciary, and executive. I like the power given the legislature to levy taxes, and for that reason solely, I approve of the greater house being chosen by the people directly. For though I think a house, so chosen, will be very far inferior to the present Congress, will be very illy qualified to legislate for the union, for foreign nations, &c; yet this evil does not weigh against the good of preserving inviolate the fundamental principle, that the people are not to be taxed but by representatives chosen immediately by themselves. I am captivated by the compromise of the opposite claims of the great and little States, of the latter to equal, and the former to proportional influence. I am much pleased, too, with the substitution of the method of voting by persons, instead of that of voting by States; and I like the negative given to the executive, conjointly with a third of either house; though I should have liked it



better, had the judiciary been associated for that purpose, or invested separately with a similar power. There are other good things of less moment.

‘I will now tell you what I do not like. First, the omission of a bill of rights, providing clearly, and without the aid of sophism, for freedom of religion, freedom of the press, protection against standing armies, restriction of monopolies, the eternal and unremitting force of the *habeas corpus* laws, and trials by jury in all matters of fact triable by the laws of the land, and not by the laws of nations. To say, as Mr Wilson does, that a bill of rights was not necessary, because all is reserved in the case of the general government, which is not given, while in the particular ones, all is given which is not reserved, might do for the audience to which it was addressed; but it is surely a *gratis dictum*, the reverse of which might just as well be said; and it is opposed by strong inferences from the body of the instrument, as well as from the omission of the clause of our present confederation, which had made the reservation in express terms. It was hard to conclude, because there had been a want of uniformity among the States as to the cases triable by jury, because some have been so incautious as to dispense with this mode of trial in certain cases, therefore the more prudent States shall be reduced to the same level of calamity. It would have been much more just and wise to have concluded the other way, that as most of the States had preserved, with jealousy, this sacred palladium of liberty, those who had wandered, should be brought back to it: and to have established general right, rather than general wrong. For I consider all the ill as established, which may be established. I have a right to nothing, which another has a right to take away; and Congress will have a right to take away trials by jury in all civil cases. Let me add, that a bill of rights is what the people are entitled to against every government on earth, general or particular; and what no just government should refuse, or rest on inference.

‘The second feature I dislike, and strongly dislike, is the abandonment, in every instance, of the principle of rotation in office, and most particularly in the case of

the president. Reason and experience tell us, that the first magistrate will always be re-elected if he may be re-elected. He is then an officer for life. This once observed, it becomes of so much consequence to certain nations, to have a friend or a foe at the head of our affairs, that they will interfere with money and with arms. A Galloman, or an Angloman, will be supported by the nation he befriends. If once elected, and at a second or third election outvoted by one or two votes, he will pretend false votes, foul play, hold possession of the reins of government, be supported by the States voting for him, especially if they be the central ones, lying in a compact body themselves, and separating their opponents; and they will be aided by one nation in Europe, while the majority are aided by another. The election of a president of America, some years hence, will be much more interesting to certain nations of Europe, than ever the election of a king of Poland was. Reflect on all the instances in history, ancient and modern, of elective monarchies, and say, if they do not give foundation for my fears; the Roman emperors, the Popes while they were of any importance, the German emperors till they became hereditary in practice, the kings of Poland, the Deys of the Ottoman dependencies. It may be said, that if elections are to be attended with these disorders, the less frequently they are repeated the better. But experience says, that to free them from disorder, they must be rendered less interesting by a necessity of change. No foreign power, nor domestic party, will waste their blood and money to elect a person, who must go out at the end of a short period. The power of removing every fourth year by the vote of the people, is a power which they will not exercise, and if they were disposed to exercise it, they would not be permitted. The king of Poland is removable every day by the diet. But they never remove him. Nor would Russia, the emperor, &c, permit them to do it. Smaller objections are, the appeals on matters of fact as well as law; and the binding all persons, legislative, executive and judiciary, by oath, to maintain that constitution. I do not pretend to decide, what would be the best method of procuring the establish-

ment of the manifold good things in this constitution, and of getting rid of the bad. Whether by adopting it, in hopes of future amendment; or, after it shall have been duly weighed and canvassed by the people, after seeing the parts they generally dislike, and those they generally approve, to say to them, 'We see now what you wish. You are willing to give to your federal government such and such powers: but you wish, at the same time, to have such and such fundamental rights secured to you, and certain sources of convulsion taken away. Be it so. Send together your deputies again. Let them establish your fundamental rights by sacrosanct declaration, and let them pass the parts of the constitution you have approved. These will give powers to your federal government sufficient for your happiness.'

'This is what might be said, and would probably produce a speedy, more perfect, and more permanent form of government. At all events, I hope you will not be discouraged from making other trials, if the present one should fail. We are never permitted to despair of the commonwealth. I have thus told you freely what I like, and what I dislike, merely as a matter of curiosity; for I know it is not in my power to offer matter of information to your judgment, which has been formed after hearing and weighing every thing which the wisdom of man could offer on these subjects. I own I am not a friend to a very energetic government. It is always oppressive.

\* \* \* After all, it is my principle that the will of the majority should prevail. If they approve the proposed constitution in all its parts, I shall concur in it cheerfully, in hopes they will amend it, whenever they shall find it works wrong. This reliance cannot deceive us, as long as we remain virtuous; and I think we shall be so, as long as agriculture is our principal object, which will be the case, while there remain vacant lands in any part of America. When we get piled upon one another in large cities, as in Europe, we shall become corrupt as in Europe, and go to eating one another as they do there.'

With the mass of good which it contained, Mr Jefferson found, on a careful scrutiny, such a mixture of evil



in the new constitution, that he was in doubt what course to recommend to his countrymen. How the good should be secured, and the ill avoided, was the great question, and presented great difficulties. To refer it back to a new convention, might jeopardize the whole, which was utterly inadmissible. His first advice, therefore, was that the nine States first acting upon it, should accept unconditionally, and thus secure whatever in it was wise and beneficial; and that the four States last acting, should accept only on the previous condition that certain amendments should be made. But he afterwards recommended the more prudent course of unconditional acceptance by the whole, with a concomitant declaration that it should stand as a perpetual instruction to their respective delegates to endeavor to obtain such and such reformatations. And this was the course finally adopted by nearly all the States.

Much as has been said and written of Mr Jefferson's hostility to the federal constitution, there was not a person in America who set a more solid value on it, even in its original form; nor one who was impressed with more rational anxieties for its adoption. To estimate the force of his convictions upon this point, and the cogency of his endeavors to instil the same convictions into his countrymen, it is only necessary to consult the pages of his private correspondence. Adoring republicanism, hating monarchy, he discriminated with the sagacity of a profound statesman, between those features of the instrument which were congenial, and those which were hostile, to the principles of his political idolatry. While he gave all his soul to the preservation of the former, he deprecated with equal sincerity any admixture of the latter, neither approving nor condemning in the mass. He was, therefore, neither a federalist nor an anti-federalist, as the advocates and opponents of the constitution were distinguished. He was an independent asserter of his opinions on questions of national concern, the most pro-



found and interesting that had ever been submitted to the deliberation of the American people; and he had the happiness to see those opinions, on almost every point, adopted by the nation and incorporated into its frame of government, by special emendatory acts. A few passages from his correspondence will evince his anxiety for the fate of the constitution, and his perseverance in the endeavor to obtain the amendments which he deemed so essential.

TO JAMES MADISON. — 'I sincerely rejoice at the acceptance of our new constitution by nine States. It is a good canvass, on which some strokes only want retouching. What these are, I think are sufficiently manifested by the general voice from north to south, which calls for a bill of rights. It seems pretty generally understood, that this should go to juries, *habeas corpus*, standing armies, printing, religion, and monopolies. I conceive there may be difficulty in finding general modifications of these, suited to the habits of all the States. But if such cannot be found, then it is better to establish trials by jury, the right of *habeas corpus*, freedom of the press, and freedom of religion, in all cases, and to abolish standing armies in time of peace, and monopolies in all cases, than not to do it in any. The few cases wherein these things may do evil, cannot be weighed against the multitude, wherein the want of them will do evil.'

TO G. WASHINGTON. — 'I have seen, with infinite pleasure, our new constitution accepted by eleven States, not rejected by the twelfth; and that the thirteenth happens to be a State of the least importance. It is true, that the minorities in most of the accepting States have been very respectable; so much so, as to render it prudent, were it not otherwise reasonable, to make some sacrifice to them. I am in hopes, that the annexation of a bill of rights to the constitution will alone draw over so great a proportion of the minorities, as to leave little danger in the opposition of the residue; and that this annexation may be made by Congress and the assemblies, without calling a convention, which might endanger the most valuable parts of the system.'

TO COL. HUMPHREYS. — 'The operations which have taken place in America lately, fill me with pleasure. In the first place, they realize the confidence I had, that whenever our affairs go obviously wrong, the good sense of the people will interpose, and set them to rights. The example of changing a constitution, by assembling the wise men of the State, instead of assembling armies, will be worth as much to the world as the former examples we had given them. The constitution, too, which was the result of our deliberations, is unquestionably the wisest ever yet presented to man, and some of the accommodations of interest which it has adopted, are greatly pleasing to me, who have before had occasions of seeing how difficult those interests were to accommodate. A general concurrence of opinion seems to authorize us to say it has some defects. I am one of those who think it a defect, that the important rights, not placed in security by the frame of the constitution itself, were not explicitly secured by a supplementary declaration. There are rights which it is useless to surrender to the government, and which governments have yet always been fond to invade. These are the rights of thinking, and publishing our thoughts by speaking or writing; the right of free commerce; the right of personal freedom. There are instruments for administering the government so peculiarly trust-worthy, that we should never leave the legislature at liberty to change them. The new constitution has secured these in the executive and legislative departments; but not in the judiciary. It should have established trials by the people themselves, that is to say, by jury. There are instruments so dangerous to the rights of the nation, and which place them so totally at the mercy of their governors, that those governors, whether legislative or executive, should be restrained from keeping such instruments on foot, but in well defined cases. Such an instrument is a standing army. We are now allowed to say, such a declaration of rights, as a supplement to the constitution, where that is silent, is wanting, to secure us in these points. The general voice has legitimated this objection. It has not, however, authorized me to consider as a real defect, what I thought, and still think one, the perpetual re-eligibility of the president. But three States out of eleven having de-

clared against this, we must suppose we are wrong, according to the fundamental law of every society, the *lex majoris partis*, to which we are bound to submit. And should the majority change their opinion, and become sensible that this trait in their constitution is wrong, I would wish it to remain uncorrected, as long as we can avail ourselves of the services of our great leader, whose talents and whose weight of character, I consider as peculiarly necessary to get the government so under way, as that it may afterwards be carried on by subordinate characters.'

The ardor and perseverance of Mr Jefferson in the effort to obtain a supplementary bill of rights to the constitution, were soon crowned with success. At the session of 1789, Mr Madison submitted to Congress a series of amendments which, with various propositions on the same subject from other States, were referred to a committee of one from each State in the Union. The result was the annexation, in due form, of the ten original amendments to our federal constitution. So great was the influence of Mr Jefferson in forwarding this measure, though absent during the whole time, that he is generally regarded as the father of these amendments. They embraced the principal objections urged by him without going far enough to satisfy him entirely. By them, the freedom of religion, of speech, and of the press, the right of the people to deliberate and petition for redress of grievances, the right of keeping and bearing arms, of the trial by jury in civil as well as criminal cases, the exemption from general warrants and from the quartering of soldiers in private dwellings, were pronounced irrevocable and intangible by the government; and the powers not delegated by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, were declared to be reserved to the States or to the people. But the right of *habeas corpus* was still left to the discretion of Congress; monopolies were not positively guarded against; and standing armies in time of peace were not prohibited. His objections also against the



perpetual re-eligibility of the president, although backed by the recommendation of three States, were not sanctioned by Congress. His fears of that feature were founded on the importance of the office, on the fierce contentions it might excite among ourselves, if continuable for life, and the dangers of interference, either with money or arms, by foreign nations, to whom the choice of an American president might become interesting. Examples of this abounded in history ; in the case of the Roman emperors, for instance ; of the popes, while of any significance ; of the German emperors ; the kings of Poland, and the deys of Barbary. But his apprehensions on this head gradually subsided, and finally became extinct, on witnessing the effect in practice. Alluding to his early opinions on this subject, he said in 1821 :

‘ My wish was, that the president should be elected for seven years, and be ineligible afterwards. This term I thought sufficient to enable him, with the concurrence of the legislature, to carry through and establish any system of improvement he should propose for the general good. But the practice adopted, I think, is better, allowing his continuance for eight years, with a liability to be dropped at half way of the term, making that a period of probation. \* \* \* The example of four presidents, voluntarily retiring at the end of their eighth year, and the progress of public opinion, that the principle is salutary, have given it in practice the force of precedent and usage ; insomuch, that should a president consent to be a candidate for a third election, I trust he would be rejected, on this demonstration of ambitious views.’

There was another question agitated in the councils of the United States, during Mr Jefferson’s residence in France, which he viewed with as much concern as the adoption of the constitution. This was the proposition to abandon the navigation of the Mississippi to the king of Spain, for the period of twenty-five or thirty years, as an equivalent for a treaty of commerce with that nation.



John Jay, secretary of foreign affairs, who had been authorized to institute a negotiation with the Spanish government, laid the proposition before Congress, as a secret. The whole affair was veiled in darkness, and so continued until the year 1818, when a resolution was passed authorizing the publication of the secret journals of the old Congress.

The proposition of Mr Jay created an angry excitement in Congress. The scheme was resisted, with great warmth, by the States of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland and Georgia, on the following grounds: 1. It would dismember the union. 2. It would violate the compact of the national government with those States who had surrendered to it their western lands. 3. It would check the growth of the western country by depriving the inhabitants of a natural outlet for their productions. 4. It would depreciate the value of the western lands, and sink proportionally a valuable fund for the payment of the national debt. 5. It would be such a sacrifice for particular purposes, as would be obvious to the least discerning.

The proposition was sustained by all the New England States, with New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. These States moved in solid phalanx, and in silence, against every attempt to defeat, alter, or amend the proposed terms of negotiation. The opposition were in despair, when it occurred to them, that as the assent of nine States was necessary by the confederation to form treaties, the instructions given to Mr Jay were unconstitutional, inasmuch as seven States only had voted them. A resolution was, therefore, introduced, declaring the original vote which had been taken, incompetent to confer treaty making powers. But the resolution was negatived by the same States, in the same mysterious manner. A resolution was then offered, to remove the injunction of secrecy, which shared the same fate. Finally, after a heated and protracted altercation, the minority

succeeded so far as to obtain the authority to treat for an entrepot at New Orleans, and for the navigation of the Mississippi in common with Spain, down to the Floridas.

A hint of these transactions having reached the ears of Mr Jefferson in Paris, he was exercised with the greatest inquietude and alarm. He considered the abandonment of the navigation of the Mississippi, as, ipse facto, a dismemberment of the union; and he improved every occasion, in his letters to America, to impress on the leading members of the government, the ungrateful character and suicidal tendency of the measure. A single specimen, found in a letter to Mr Madison, dated January 30, '87, will suffice to display the general tenor of an active and extensive correspondence, for several months, on this vitally interesting question.

‘If these transactions [insurrections] give me no uneasiness, I feel very differently at another piece of intelligence, to wit, the possibility that the navigation of the Mississippi may be abandoned to Spain. I never had any interest westward of the Allegany; and I never will have any. But I have had great opportunities of knowing the character of the people who inhabit that country; and I will venture to say, that the act which abandons the navigation of the Mississippi, is an act of separation between the eastern and western country. It is a relinquishment of five parts out of eight of the territory of the United States; an abandonment of the fairest subject for the payment of our public debts, and the chaining those debts on our own necks, *in perpetuum*. I have the utmost confidence in the honest intentions of those who concur in this measure; but I lament their want of acquaintance with the character and physical advantages of the people, who, right or wrong, will suppose their interests sacrificed on this occasion to the contrary interests of that part of the confederacy in possession of present power. If they declare themselves a separate people, we are incapable of a single effort to retain them. Our citizens can never be induced, either as militia or as soldiers, to go there to cut the throats of their own broth-

ers and sons, or rather, to be themselves the subjects, instead of the perpetrators, of the parricide. Nor would that country quit the cost of being retained against the will of its inhabitants, could it be done. But it cannot be done. They are able already to rescue the navigation of the Mississippi out of the hands of Spain, and to add New Orleans to their own territory. They will be joined by the inhabitants of Louisiana. This will bring on a war between them and Spain; and that will produce the question with us, whether it will not be worth our while to become parties with them in the war, in order to re-unite them with us, and thus correct our error. And were I to permit my forebodings to go one step farther, I should predict, that the inhabitants of the United States would force their rulers to take the affirmative of that question. I wish I may be mistaken in all these opinions.'

The right of the United States to the free navigation of the Mississippi, in its whole extent, and the establishment of that right upon an immovable basis, was a subject which early engrossed the attention of Mr Jefferson. He persevered in the effort through a period of fifteen years, in different public stations; and his agency in producing the final result was scarcely less distinguished, though less direct and efficacious, than in procuring the acquisition of Louisiana. The question was not definitively settled until 1803, when, being at the head of the nation, he appointed Mr Monroe minister to Madrid for the express purpose of concluding a final arrangement with that government, covering all the points at issue growing out of the subject. The mission was as honorable as it was successful.

Mr Jefferson's watchfulness over the interests of America, while in Europe, was intense. Nothing escaped his notice, which he thought could be made useful in his own country. The southern States are indebted to him for the introduction of the culture of upland rice. In 1790, he procured a cask of this species of rice, from



the river Denbigh in Africa, about latitude 9 deg. 30 min. north, which he sent to Charleston, in the hope that it would supersede the culture of the wet rice, which renders South Carolina and Georgia so pestilential through the summer. The quantity was divided at Charleston, and a part sent to Georgia, by his directions. The cultivation of this rice has now become general in the upper parts of Georgia and South Carolina, and is highly prized. It was supposed by Mr Jefferson, that it might be raised successfully in Tennessee and Kentucky. He likewise endeavored to obtain the seed of the Cochin-China rice, for the purpose of introducing its cultivation in the same States ; but it does not appear whether he was successful or not. In the same spirit of attention to the interests of his country, he transmitted from Marseilles to Charleston, a great variety of olive plants, to be planted, by way of experiment in South Carolina and Georgia. 'The greatest service,' says he, 'which can be rendered any country is, to add a useful plant to its culture ; especially a bread grain ; next in value to bread, is oil.' These plants were tried, and are now flourishing at the South. Though not yet multiplied extensively, they have introduced that species of cultivation in those States.

All the powers of Mr Jefferson seemed to kindle in the pursuit of multiplying objects of profitable agriculture in America, and of improving the husbandry of those already established as staples. With this view, he made a tour into the south of France, and the northern parts of Italy, in which he passed three months. His plan was to visit the ports along the western and southern coast of France, particularly Marseilles, Bordeaux, Nantes, and L'Orient, to obtain such information as would enable him to judge of the practicability of making farther improvements in our commerce with the southern provinces of France ; to visit the canal of Languedoc, and possess himself of such information upon



that kind of navigation, as might be useful to his countrymen; and thence to pass into the northern provinces of Italy, to examine the different subjects of culture in those munificent regions, and ascertain what improvements might be made in America, in the culture and husbandry of rice and other staples common to both countries; and what other, if any, productions of that climate might be advantageously introduced into the southern States. Another object with him was to try the mineral waters of Aix, in Provence, for a dislocated wrist, unsuccessfully set.

He left Paris, therefore, on the 28th of February, '87, and proceeded up the Seine, through Champagne and Burgundy, and down the Rhone through the Beaujolais, by Lyons, Avignon, Nismes, to Aix. Receiving no benefit from the mineral waters of that place, he bent his course into the rice countries of Italy. On his return, he extended his journey through the south of France, and arrived at Paris.

The novelty and variety of the scenes through which he passed, the multitude of curious and interesting objects which he encountered, presented a perpetual feast to his enquiring mind. From Nice, under date of April 19th, he writes to the Marquis de La Fayette:

‘I am constantly roving about to see what I have never seen before, and shall never see again. In the great cities, I go to see what travellers think alone worthy of being seen; but I make a job of it, and generally gulp it all down in a day. On the other hand, I am never satiated with rambling through the fields and farms, examining the culture and cultivators with a degree of curiosity, which makes some take me to be a fool, and others to be much wiser than I am. \* \* \* From the first olive fields of Pierrelatte, to the orange-ries of Hieres, it has been continued rapture to me. I have often wished for you. I think you have not made this journey. It is a pleasure you have to come, and an improvement to be added to the many you have already

made. It will be a great comfort to you, to know, from your own inspection, the condition of all the provinces of your own country, and it will be interesting to them at some future day, to be known to you. This is, perhaps, the only moment of your life, in which you can acquire that knowledge. And to do it most effectually, you must be absolutely *incognito*, you must ferret the people out of their hovels, as I have done, look into their kettles, eat their bread, loll on their beds under pretence of resting yourself, but in fact to find if they are soft. You will feel a sublime pleasure in the course of this investigation, and a sublimer one hereafter, when you shall be able to apply your knowledge to the softening of their beds, or the throwing a morsel of meat into their kettle of vegetables.'

From Lyons to Nismes Mr Jefferson was 'nourished with the remains of Roman grandeur.' He was immersed in antiquities from morning to night. He was transported back to the times of the Cæsars, the intrigues of their courts, the oppressions of their prætors, and prefects. To him the city of Rome, as he averred, seemed actually existing in all the magnificence of its meridian glory; and he was filled with alarm in the momentary anticipation of the irruptions of the Goths, Visigoths, Ostrogoths, and Vandals. Under date of Nismes, he writes to the Countess de Tesse, in a mood which evinced the extravagance of his passion for ancient architecture:

'Here I am, Madam, gazing whole hours at the *Maison Quarree*, like a lover at his mistress. The stocking-weavers and silk-spinners around it, consider me as an hypochondriac Englishman, about to write with a pistol the last chapter of his history. This is the second time I have been in love since I left Paris. The first was with a Diana at the Chateau de Lay-Epinaye in Beaujolais, a delicious morsel of sculpture, by M. A. Slodtz. This, you will say, was in rule, to fall in love with a female beauty: but with a house! It is out of all precedent. No, Madam, it is not without a precedent, in

my own history. While in Paris, I was violently smitten with the Hotel de Salm, and used to go to the Tuileries, almost daily to look at it. The *loueuse des chaises*, inattentive to my passion, never had the complaisance to place a chair there, so that, sitting on the parapet, and twisting my neck round to see the object of my admiration, I generally left it with a *torticolis*.<sup>3</sup>

Mr Jefferson kept a diary of his excursion into Italy, in which he noted with minuteness, every circumstance which he thought might be made useful or instructive to his countrymen. Of these notes, which covered about fifty printed octavo pages, he made copies on his return, and transmitted them to General Washington and others in America, as containing hints capable of being improved to the benefit of the United States. His course of observation supplied him with materials for benefiting the commerce of the United States, in some essential particulars, for improving the quality in articles of staple growth, and increasing the subjects of cultivation, in some States. At Turin, Milan, and Genoa, he satisfied himself of the practicability of introducing our whale oil, for their consumption, and that of the other great cities of that country. The merchants with whom he asked conferences, met him freely, and communicated frankly; but not being authorized to conclude a formal negotiation, he could only cultivate a general disposition to receive our oil merchants. He put matters into a train for inducing their governments to draw their tobacco directly from the United States, and not, as heretofore, from Great Britain. He procured the seeds of three different species of rice, from Piedmont, Lombardy, and the Levant, divided each quantity into three separate parcels, and forwarded them by as many different conveyances, to Charleston, in order to ensure a safe arrival. He questioned the utility of engaging in the cultivation of the vine in the southern States, under the present circumstances of their population. Wines



were so cheap in those countries, that a laborer with us, employed in the culture of any other article, might exchange it for wine, more and better than he could raise himself. It might, hereafter, become a profitable resource to us, when a more dense population shall have increased our supply of raw materials beyond the demand at home and abroad. Instead of augmenting the useless surplus of them, the supernumerary hands might then be employed on the vine. The introduction of the fig, the mulberry, and the olive, he strongly recommended to the cultivators in the southern parts of the United States. With the olive tree, in particular, he was so pleased, that he declared it next to the most precious, if not the most precious of all the gifts of heaven to man. He thought, perhaps, it might claim a preference even to bread, considering the infinitude of vegetables, to which it added a proper and comfortable nutriment.

As in commerce and agriculture, so in the manufacturing interest, Mr Jefferson was indefatigable in endeavoring to benefit his country. Of every new invention and discovery in the arts, he was prompt to communicate the earliest intelligence to Congress, or to individual artists and professors. Among these, the most remarkable were the principle of stereotyping, which he communicated in 1786; and the mode of constructing muskets, which he communicated about the same time. It consisted in making all the parts of the musket so exactly alike, as that, mixed together promiscuously, any one part should serve equally for every musket in the magazine.\* Of those improvements which were claimed as original in Europe, but of which America was entitled to the merit of a prior discovery, his knowledge enabled him to detect the imposition, and his pa-

\* This attempt has never been completely successful in Europe or America, until accomplished by captain Hall, in the manufacture of his improved rifle. He is now exclusively employed by the United States, at Harper's Ferry, Va.



triotism incited him to vindicate the honor of his own countrymen. This was in fact the case in several instances.

In the sciences and the fine arts, Mr Jefferson was equally assiduous to advance the reputation of his rising country. His letters to president Stiles, to the president of William and Mary College, to the president of Harvard University, to Rittenhouse, Charles Thompson and others, are illustrations of his zeal and efficiency in these pursuits.

Their advances in science and in the arts of sculpture, painting and music, were the only things, he declared, for which he envied the people of France; and for these he absolutely did envy them. His passion for the few remains of ancient architecture which existed, was unbounded, and his efforts unremitting for introducing samples of them in America, for the purpose of encouraging a style of architecture analogous to the Roman model. In June, 1785, he received a request from the directors of the public buildings in Virginia, to procure and transmit them plans for the capitol, palace, &c. He immediately engaged an architect of great abilities, for this purpose, and directed him to take for his model the *Maison Quarree* of Nismes, which he considered 'the most precious and perfect morsel of antiquity in existence.' But what was his surprise and regret on learning, a short time after, that the buildings were actually begun, without waiting for the receipt of his plans. 'Pray try,' he writes to Mr Madison, 'if you can effect the stopping of this work. The loss is not to be weighed in the saving of money which will arise, against the comfort of laying out the public money for something honorable, the satisfaction of seeing an object and proof of national good taste, and the regret and mortification of erecting a monument of our barbarism, which will be loaded with execrations as long as it shall endure. You see I am an enthusiast on the subject of the arts. But it is an

enthusiasm of which I am not ashamed, as its object is to improve the taste of my countrymen, to increase their reputation, to reconcile to them the respect of the world, and procure them its praise.'

The specimens we have given exhibit but a slender outline of a series of correspondence, public and private, comprising more than three hundred letters, chiefly to his friends in the United States, all breathing the same devotion to the interests of his country, in every imaginable department, from the most intricate points of abstract science, and the most momentous questions of national policy, down to essays on the most simple processes in agriculture and domestic economy. He was at the same time in habits of correspondence with many distinguished characters, literary and political, in most of the nations of Europe. His philosophical reputation and powers established him in ready favor with the constellation of bold thinkers, which then illuminated France; and much of his attention was necessarily, perhaps advantageously, occupied in the metaphysical discussions of the day. He was on terms of intimacy with the Abbe Morellet, Condorcet, D'Alembert, Mirabeau, &c; and he renewed his discussion in natural science, with Mons. de Buffon, to whom he had already given such a foretaste of his abilities, in his Notes on Virginia. The ladies of that gay capital, who maintain so powerful an ascendancy in all its circles, were delighted in his society, and pressed him into their correspondence. At the solicitation of the authors of the *Encyclopedie Methodique*, the most popular work then publishing in Paris, Mr Jefferson prepared for insertion several articles on the United States, giving a history of the government, from its origin to the adoption of the constitution. One of the authors of that work had made the society of the Cincinnati the subject of a libel on our government and its great military leader. But before committing it to the press, he submitted it to Mr Jefferson for examination. He found it a tissue

of errors, a mere philippic against the institution, in which there appeared an utter ignorance of facts and motives. He wrote over the whole article; in which he vindicated the motives of General Washington and his brother officers from every liability to reproach. His own opinions, however, of the ultimate effects of that institution, underwent such a change during his residence in Europe, as induced him to recommend its total extinction; which he did, in a letter to General Washington, November 1786.

Such are some of the numerous and diversified services performed by Mr Jefferson in his private, unofficial capacity. The circumstance ought not to be overlooked, that these attentions to the general interests of the United States, were exercised amidst the labors and anxieties of a multiplicity of public avocations. His diplomatic correspondence with the Count de Vergennes, the most subtle and powerful minister in Europe, was uninterrupted, and in point of urgency in behalf of America, remains unrivalled. His correspondence with the bankers of the United States at Amsterdam and Paris, to preserve the credit of the United States, was constant, and laborious; and his exertions for the redemption of American captives at Algiers, for establishing a general coalition of all the civilized powers against the piratical States, and, on the failure of that, for negotiating treaties of peace with them, on the most favorable terms, have seldom been equalled.

But of all the private labors of Mr Jefferson in behalf of his country, none were more useful, none more praiseworthy and patriotic, than those which were directed to the moral improvement of the rising generation. It was to them he looked, and not to those then on the stage, for the perfection of the glorious political work which he had exhausted every resource and sacrificed every comfort in advancing; and his ambition appeared insatiable to fashion their minds, their habits, their tastes and principles, after the model of the generation of '76.



It was Mr Jefferson's fortune to be an eye-witness of the opening scenes of that tremendous revolution, which began so gloriously and ended so terribly for France. The immediate and exciting cause of this struggle for political reformation, he ascribes to the influence of the American example and American ideas. In his notes on that event, he says:

'The American revolution seems first to have awakened the thinking part of the French nation, in general, from the sleep of despotism into which they were sunk. The officers, too, who had been to America, were mostly young men, less shackled by habit and prejudice, and more ready to assent to the suggestions of common sense, and feeling of common rights, than others. They came back to France with new ideas and impressions. The press, notwithstanding its shackles, began to disseminate them; conversation assumed new freedoms; politics became the theme of all societies, male and female; and a very extensive and zealous party was formed, which acquired the appellation of the patriotic party, who, sensible of the abusive government under which they lived, sighed for occasions for reforming it. This party comprehended all the honesty of the kingdom sufficiently at leisure to think, the men of letters, the easy *Bourgeois*, the young nobility, partly from reflection, partly from mode; for these sentiments became matter of mode, and, as such, united most of the young women to the party.'

The part sustained by Mr Jefferson in the early stages of the French revolution, was of a weighty and prominent character. It has not yet been incorporated into written history, but the late revelation of his cabinet to the world will soon place it there, when it will constitute one of the most interesting features of his posthumous reputation.

Possessing the confidence and intimacy of many of the leading patriots, and more than all, of the Marquis de la Fayette, their head and Atlas, he was consulted by them, at every step, on measures of importance; and



the prudence of his counsels, which were implicitly followed while they could have the benefit of them, retarded the moment of convulsion and civil war until after his withdrawal from the scene of action. Coming from a country which had successfully passed through a similar struggle, his acquaintance was eagerly sought, and his opinions carried with them an authority almost oracular. In attempting the redress of present grievances, he recommended a mild and gradual reformation of abuses, one after another, at suitable intervals, so as not to revolt the conciliatory dispositions of the king; and in providing against their recurrence in future, by remodelling the principles of the government, he recommended cautious approaches to republicanism, to give time for the growth of public opinion, and work a peaceable regeneration of the political system, by slow and successive improvements through a series of years. The interest he felt in the passing revolution, and his anxiety for the final result, were very great. He considered a successful reformation of government in France, as insuring a general reformation through Europe, and the resurrection to a new life of a people now ground to dust by the oppressions of the constituted powers.

He went daily from Paris to Versailles, to attend the debates of the States General, and continued there until the hour of adjournment. This assembly had been convened as a mediatorial power between the government and the people; and it was well understood that the king would now concede, 1, Freedom of the person by *habeas corpus*; 2, Freedom of conscience; 3, Freedom of the press; 4, Trial by jury; 5, A representative legislature; 6, Annual meetings; 7, The origination of laws; 8, The exclusive right of taxation and appropriation; and 9, The responsibility of ministers. Mr Jefferson urged most strenuously, an immediate compromise, upon the basis of these concessions; and the instant adjournment of the assembly for a year. They

came from the very heart of the king, who had not a wish but for the good of the nation ; and these improvements, if accepted and carried into effect, he had no doubt would be maintained during the present reign, which would be long enough for them to take some root in the constitution, and be consolidated by the attachment of the nation.

He most eagerly contended they could obtain in future, whatever might be farther necessary to improve their constitution, and perfect their freedom and happiness. 'They thought otherwise, however,' says he, 'and events have proved their lamentable error. For, after thirty years of war, foreign and domestic, the loss of millions of lives, the prostration of private happiness, and the foreign subjugation of their own country for a time; they have obtained no more, nor even that securely. They were unconscious of (for who could foresee !) the melancholy sequel of their well-meant perseverance; that their physical force would be usurped by a tyrant to trample on the independence, and even the existence, of other nations; that this would afford a fatal example for the atrocious conspiracy of kings against their people; would generate their unholy and homicidal alliance to make common cause among themselves, and to crush by the power of the whole, the efforts of any part, to moderate their abuses and oppressions.'

In the evening of August 4th, on motion of the Viscount de Noailles, brother-in-law of La Fayette, the assembly abolished all titles of rank, all the abusive privileges of feudalism, the tythes and casuals of the clergy, all provincial privileges, and in fine the feudal-regimen generally. Many days were employed in putting into the form of laws, the numerous revocations of abuses: after which they proceeded to the preliminary work of a declaration of rights. An instrument of this kind had been prepared by Mr Jefferson and La Fayette, and submitted to the assembly by the latter on the 11th of July ;

but the sudden occurrence of acts of violence had suspended all proceedings upon it. There being much concord of opinion on the elements of this instrument, it was liberally framed, and passed with a very general approbation. They then appointed a committee to prepare a *projet* of a constitution; at the head of which was the archbishop of Bordeaux. From him, in the name of the committee, Mr Jefferson received a letter, requesting him to attend and assist at their deliberations. But he excused himself, on the obvious considerations that his mission was to the king, as chief magistrate of the nation, that his duties were limited to the concerns of his own country, and forbade his intermeddling with the internal transactions of France, where he had been received under a specific character only.

In this critical state of things, Mr Jefferson received a note from the Marquis la Fayette, informing him that he should bring a party of six or eight friends, to ask a dinner of him the next day. He assured him of their welcome. When they came, there were La Fayette himself and seven others, leaders of the different divisions of the reform party, but honest men, and sensible of the necessity of effecting a coalition by mutual sacrifices. Their object in soliciting this conference, was to avail themselves of the counsel and mediation of the American minister, and to effect a reconciliation upon terms which he should prescribe. The discussions began at the hour of four, and were continued till ten o'clock in the evening; during which Mr Jefferson was witness to a 'coolness and candor of argument unusual in political conflicts, to a logical reasoning, and a chaste eloquence, disfigured by no gaudy tinsel of rhetoric or declamation, which he thought worthy of being placed in parallel with the finest dialogues of antiquity, as handed to us by Xenophen, by Plato, and Cicero.'

The result of this conference decided the fate of the French constitution. It was mutually agreed, on the ad-



vice of Mr Jefferson, that the king should have a suspensive veto on the laws; that the legislature should be composed of a single body only; and that it should be chosen by the people. This agreement united the patriots on a common ground. They all rallied to the principles thus settled, carried every question agreeably to them, and reduced the aristocracy to impotence and insignificance.

But duties of exculpation were now incumbent upon Mr Jefferson. He waited the next morning on Count Montmorin, minister of foreign affairs, and explained to him with truth and candor, how it happened that his house had been made the scene of conferences of such a character. Montmorin told him he already knew every thing which had passed; that so far from taking umbrage at his conduct on that occasion, he earnestly wished he would habitually assist at such conferences, being satisfied he would be useful in moderating the warmer spirits, and promoting a wholesome and practicable reformation only. Mr Jefferson told him he knew too well the duties he owed to the king, to the nation, and to his own country, to take any part in the transactions of their internal government; and that he should persevere, with care, in the character of a neutral and passive spectator, with wishes only, and very sincere ones, that those measures might prevail, which would be for the greatest good of the nation. 'I have no doubt, indeed,' says Mr Jefferson, 'that this conference was previously known and approved by this honest minister, who was in confidence and communication with the patriots, and wished for a reasonable reformation of the constitution.'

At this auspicious stage of the French revolution, Mr Jefferson retired from the scene of action; and the wisdom and moderation of his counsels ceased with the opportunities of imparting them. He left France, with warm and unabated expectations that no serious commotion would take place, and that the nation would soon



settle down in the quiet enjoyment of a great degree of acquired liberty, to go on improving its condition by future and successive ameliorations, but never to retrograde. The example of the United States had been viewed as their model on all occasions, and with an authority like that of the bible, open to explanation, but not to question. The king had now become a passive machine in the hands of the national assembly, and had he been left to himself, would probably have acquiesced in their determinations. A wise constitution would have been formed, hereditary in his line, himself at its head, with powers so large as to enable him to execute all the good of his station, and so limited as to restrain him from its abuse. This constitution he would have faithfully administered, and more than this he never wished. Such was the belief and the hope of Mr Jefferson; and to one source alone, he ascribed the overthrow of all these fond anticipations, and the deluge of crimes and cruelties which subsequently desolated France. To the despotic and disastrous influence of a single woman, he attributed the horrible catastrophe of the French revolution!

‘But he had a queen of absolute sway over his weak mind and timid virtue, and of a character the reverse of his in all points. This angel, as gaudily painted in the rhapsodies of Burke, with some smartness of fancy, but no sound sense, was proud, disdainful of restraint, indignant at all obstacles to her will, eager in the pursuit of pleasure, and firm enough to hold to her desires, or perish in their wreck. Her inordinate gambling and dissipations, with those of the Count d’Artois, and others of her *clique*, had been a sensible item in the exhaustion of the treasury, which called into action the reforming hand of the nation; and her opposition to it, her inflexible perverseness, and dauntless spirit, led herself to the guillotine, drew the king on with her, and plunged the world into crimes and calamities which will for ever stain the pages of modern history. I have ever believed, that had there been no queen, there would have been no revolution. No force would have been

provoked, nor exercised. The king would have gone hand in hand with the wisdom of his sounder counselors, who, guided by the increased lights of the age, wished only, with the same pace, to advance the principles of their social constitution. The deed which closed the mortal course of these sovereigns, I shall neither approve nor condemn. I am not prepared to say, that the first magistrate of a nation cannot commit treason against his country, or is unamenable to its punishment: nor yet, that where there is no written law, no regulated tribunal, there is not a law in our hearts, and a power in our hands, given for righteous employment in maintaining right, and redressing wrong. Of those who judged the king, many thought him wilfully criminal; many, that his existence would keep the nation in perpetual conflict with the horde of kings, who would war against a regeneration which might come home to themselves, and that it were better that one should die than all. I should not have voted with this portion of the legislature. I should have shut up the queen in a convent, putting harm out of her power, and placed the king in his station, investing him with limited powers, which, I verily believe, he would have honestly exercised, according to the measure of his understanding. In this way, no void would have been created, courting the usurpation of a military adventurer, nor occasion given for those enormities which demoralized the nations of the world, and destroyed, and is yet to destroy, millions and millions of its inhabitants.

Mr Jefferson had been more than a year soliciting leave to return to America, with a view to place his daughters in the society of their friends, to attend to some domestic arrangements of pressing moment, and to resume his station for a short time, at Paris; but it was not until the last of August that he received the permission desired.

The generous tribute which he has paid to the French nation, at this point in his auto-biographical notes, discloses the state of feeling with which he quitted a country, where he had passed so various and useful a portion of his public life.

‘And here I cannot leave this great and good country, without expressing my sense of its pre-eminence of character among the nations of the earth. A more benevolent people I have never known, nor greater warmth and devotedness in their select friendships. Their kindness and accommodation to strangers is unparalleled, and the hospitality of Paris is beyond any thing I had conceived to be practicable in a large city. Their eminence, too, in science, the communicative dispositions of their scientific men, the politeness of the general manners, the ease and vivacity of their conversation, give a charm to their society, to be found no where else. In a comparison of this with other countries, we have the proof of primacy, which was given to Themistocles after the battle of Salamis. Every general voted to himself the first reward of valor, and the second to Themistocles. So, ask the travelled inhabitant of any nation, in what country on earth would you rather live? — Certainly, in my own, where are all my friends, my relations, and the earliest and sweetest affections and recollections of my life. Which would be your second choice? France.’

On the 26th of September, 1789, Mr Jefferson left Paris for America. He was detained at Havre by contrary winds, until the 8th of October, when he crossed over to Cowes, where he was again detained by contrary winds, until the 22d, when he embarked and landed at Norfolk, Virginia, on the 23d of November. On his way to Monticello he passed some days at Eppington, in Chesterfield county, the residence of his friend and connection, Mr Eppes; and while there he received a letter from the president, General Washington, by express, covering an appointment of secretary of State to the new government. Gratifying as was this high testimonial of his public estimation, the highest in the power of the president to confer, he nevertheless received it with real regret. His wish had been to return to Paris, where he had left his household establishment, to see the end of the revolution, which he then thought would



be certainly and happily closed in less than a year, and to make that the epoch of his retirement from all public employments. 'I then meant,' says he, 'to return home, to withdraw from political life, into which I had been impressed by the circumstances of the times, to sink into the bosom of my family and friends, and devote myself to studies more congenial to my mind.' In a letter to Mr Madison, a short time before leaving Paris, he writes: 'You ask me if I would accept any appointment on that side of the water? You know the circumstances which led me from retirement, step by step, and from one nomination to another, up to the present. My object is a return to the same retirement. When, therefore, I quit the present, it will not be to engage in any other office, and most especially any one which would require a constant residence from home.' In a letter to another friend in Virginia, the same sentiment is pursued: 'Your letter has kindled all the fond recollections of ancient times; recollections much dearer to me than any thing I have known since. There are minds which can be pleased by honors and preferments; but I see nothing in them but envy and enmity. It is only necessary to possess them, to know how little they contribute to happiness, or rather how hostile they are to it. No attachments soothe the mind so much as those contracted in early life; nor do I recollect any societies which have given me more pleasure, than those of which you have partaken with me. I had rather be shut up in a very modest cottage, with my books, my family, and a few old friends, dining on simple bacon, and letting the world roll on as it liked, than to occupy the most splendid post, which any human power can give.'

In his answer to the president, under date of December 15th, he expressed these dispositions frankly, and his preference of a return to Paris; but assured him at the same time, that if it was believed he could be more



useful in the administration of the government, he would sacrifice his own inclinations without hesitation, and repair to that destination. He arrived at Monticello, on the 23d of December, where he received a second letter from the president, expressing his continued wishes that he would accept the department of State, if not absolutely irreconcilable with his inclinations. This silenced his reluctance, and he accepted the new appointment. He left Monticello on the 1st of March, 1790, arrived at New-York, the then seat of government, on the 21st, and immediately entered on the duties of his station.

In the short interval which he passed at Monticello, his eldest daughter was married to Thomas M. Randolph, eldest son of the Tuckahoe branch of Randolphs, who afterwards filled a dignified station in the general government, and, at length, the executive chair of Virginia for a number of years.

## CHAPTER X.

MR JEFFERSON'S arrival at the seat of government, in the character of secretary of State, completed the organization of the first administration under the present constitution of the United States. The new system had been in operation about one year. George Washington had been unanimously elected president, and inaugurated on the 30th of April, 1789. John Adams was vice president; Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the treasury; Henry Knox, secretary of war; and Edmund Randolph, attorney general.

Of this cabinet, Alexander Hamilton was enjoying the unlimited confidence of the president; and acquired a preponderating influence in directing the measures of the administration. But his political opinions, with such advantages of personal ascendancy, rendered him perhaps a dangerous minister at this crisis of our present government. The political character of the secretary of the treasury, is drawn with a discriminating hand by Mr Jefferson, in his private memoranda of that period.

‘A conversation began on other matters, by some circumstance, was led to the British Constitution, on which Mr Adams observed, “Purge that constitution of its corruption, and give to its popular branch equality of representation, and it would be the most perfect constitution ever devised by the wit of man.” Hamilton paused and said, “Purge it of its corruption, and give to its

popular branch equality of representation, and it would become an *impracticable* government; as it stands at present, with all its supposed defects, it is the most perfect government which ever existed." And this was assuredly the exact line which separated the political creeds of these two gentlemen. The one was for two hereditary branches and an honest elective one; the other for an hereditary king, with a house of lords and commons corrupted to his will, and standing between him and the people. Hamilton was, indeed, a singular character. Of acute understanding, disinterested, honest, and honorable in all private transactions, amiable in society, and duly valuing virtue in private life, yet so bewitched and perverted by the British example, as to be under thorough conviction that corruption was essential to the government of a nation.'

The following note of a conversation with Mr Hamilton, dated August 13th, 1791, presents a more favorable view of his sentiments, and seems due to him as a matter of justice.

'Alexander Hamilton, in condemning Mr Adams' writings, and most particularly Davila, as having a tendency to weaken the present government, declared in substance as follows: "I own it is my own opinion, though I do not publish it in Dan or Beersheba, that the present government is not that which will answer the ends of society, by giving stability and protection to its rights, and that it will probably be found expedient to go into the British form. However, since we have undertaken the experiment, I am for giving it a fair course, whatever my expectations may be. The success, indeed, so far, is greater than I had expected, and therefore, at present, success seems more possible than it had done heretofore, and there are still other stages of improvement; which, if the present does not succeed, may be tried, and ought to be tried, before we give up the republican form altogether; for that mind must be really depraved, which would not prefer the equality of political rights, which is the foundation of pure republicanism, if it can be obtained consistently with order. Therefore, whoever by his writings disturbs the present order of things,

is really blameable, however pure his intentions may be, and he was sure Mr Adams' were pure." This is the substance of a declaration made in much more lengthy terms, and which seemed to be more formal than usual for a private conversation between two, and as if intended to qualify some less guarded expressions which had been dropped on former occasions. Th. Jefferson has committed it to writing in the moment of A. Hamilton's leaving the room.'

Such were the strong aristocratical elements which entered into the composition of General Washington's cabinet. Against this weight of opinion, Mr Jefferson constituted the great republican check, and the only one, except on some occasions, when he was supported by the attorney general.

No other office under the government of the United States, comprehends so wide a range of objects, or involves duties of such magnitude, as the department of State. It embraces the whole mass of foreign, and the principal of the domestic administration. To the first order of capacity, and the greatest versatility of talent, it is indispensable that the organ of this important department should unite an intimate and extensive knowledge of the foreign and domestic relations of the country, a familiarity with the object and duties of government, and a profound acquaintance with history and human nature. If these qualifications are rightly deemed essential in ordinary times and under any circumstances, how much more was their possession necessary, at the opening of the new government? Before it had formed a character among nations, and when the impulse and direction which should then be given to it, would establish that character, perhaps forever? Before its internal faculties and capabilities were developed, but while they were in the process of development? The share which Mr Jefferson had in marshalling the domestic resources of the republic, and fixing them upon a creative foundation, in shaping the subordinate fea-



tures of its political organization, and, more especially, in establishing the principles of its foreign policy, constitutes one of the most important epochs in his public history.

Among his labors which were of a character not necessarily appertaining to the duties of his department, and, indeed, belonging more properly to some one or more of the ordinary committees of Congress, were —

Report of a plan for establishing a uniform system of coins, weights and measures in the United States.

Report on the cod and whale fisheries.

Report on the commerce and navigation of the United States.

They were of a peculiar nature, growing out of the infancy of the republic, and the imperfect development and organization of its resources; and as such their execution, in a faithful and satisfactory manner, required an accurate knowledge of the condition of the country, with the exercise of the most patient investigation and varied practical talents. The manner in which these difficult and important trusts were discharged by Mr Jefferson, commanded the admiration of his country.

1. The report of the secretary of State containing a plan for establishing a uniform system of coins, weights and measures, was executed with uncommon dispatch, considering the intricacy of the subject, and the novelty of the experiment. He received the order of Congress on the 15th of April, 1790, when an illness of several weeks supervened, which, with the pressure of other business, retarded his entering upon the undertaking until some time in the ensuing month. He finished it, however, on the 20th of May. One branch of the subject, that of coins, had already received his attention, while a member of Congress, in 1784; and it had then occurred to him, that a corresponding uniformity in the kindred branches, of weights and measures, would be

easy of introduction, and a desirable improvement. But the idea was not pursued by him, except for his own private gratification; having procured an odometer of curious construction upon this principle. He used to carry it, when travelling, and note the distances in miles, cents and mills.

In sketching the principles of his system, Mr Jefferson was dependent on his own judgment. It was in vain to look to the nations of the old world, for an example to direct him in his researches. No such example existed. It should be remarked, however, that two of the principal European governments, France and England, were at this very period, learnedly engaged on the same subject.

The first object which presented itself to his enquiries, was the discovery of some measure of invariable length, as a standard. This was found to be a matter of no small difficulty.

‘There exists not in nature, as far as has been hitherto observed, a single subject or species of subject, accessible to man, which presents one constant and uniform dimension.

‘The globe of the earth itself, indeed, might be considered as invariable in all its dimensions, and that its circumference would furnish an invariable measure: but no one of its circles, great or small, is accessible to admeasurement through all its parts; and the various trials, to measure definite portions of them, have been of such various result, as to show there is no dependence on that operation for certainty.

‘Matter, then, by its mere extension, furnishing nothing invariable, its motion is the only remaining resource.

‘The motion of the earth round its axis, though not absolutely uniform and invariable, may be considered as such for every human purpose. It is measured obviously, but unequally, by the departure of a given meridian from the sun, and its return to it, constituting a

solar day. Throwing together the inequalities of solar days, a mean interval, or day, has been found, and divided, by very general consent, into eighty-six thousand four hundred equal parts.

‘A pendulum, vibrating freely, in small and equal arcs, may be so adjusted in its length, as, by its vibrations, to make this division of the earth’s motion into eighty-six thousand four hundred equal parts, called seconds of mean time.

‘Such a pendulum, then, becomes itself a measure of determinate length, to which all others may be referred, as to a standard.’

But even the pendulum was not without its uncertainties. Among these, not the least was the fact, that the period of its vibrations varied in different latitudes. To obviate this objection, he proposed to fix on some one latitude to which the standard should refer. That of 38 deg. being the mean latitude of the United States, he adopted it at first; but afterwards, on receiving a printed copy of a proposition of the bishop of Autun to the national assembly of France, in which the author had recommended the 45th deg., he concluded to substitute that in the room of 38 deg., for the sake of uniformity with a nation, with whom we were connected in commerce; and in the hope that it might become a line of union with the rest of the world.

Having adopted the pendulum vibrating seconds in the 45th deg. of latitude, as a standard of invariable length, he proceeded to identify, by that, the measures, weights and coins of the United States. But, unacquainted with the extent of reformation meditated by Congress, he submitted two plans. First, on the supposition that the difficulty of changing the established habits of a whole nation, opposed an insuperable bar to a radical reformation, he proposed that the present weights and measures should be retained, but be rendered uniform, by bringing them to the same invariable standard. Secondly, on the hypothesis that an entire reformation was



contemplated, he proposed the adoption of a unit of measure, to which the whole system of weights and measures should be reduced, with divisions and subdivisions in the decimal ratio, corresponding to the uniformity already established in the coins of the United States. On the whole, he was inclined to a general reformation, with a view to make the denominations of weights and measures conform to those already introduced into the currency of the country. The facility which such an improvement would establish in the vulgar arithmetic, would be soon and sensibly felt by the mass of the people; who would thereby be enabled to compute for themselves, whatever they should have occasion to buy, sell, or measure, which the present difficult and complicated ratios, for the most part, place beyond their computation. In the event of its being adopted, however, he recommended a gradual reduction of it to practice. A progressive introduction would lessen the inconveniences, which might attend too sudden a substitution, even of an easier, for a more difficult system. After a given term, for instance, it might begin in the custom houses, where the merchants would become familiarized to it. After a farther term, it might be introduced into all legal proceedings; and merchants and traders in foreign commodities might be required to use it. After a still farther term, all other descriptions of persons might receive it into common use. Too long a postponement, on the other hand, would increase the difficulties of its reception, with the increase of our population.

This report is a curious and learned document, valuable to the statesman and philosopher; though, for the same reasons, not calculated to interest the general reader. It was submitted to Congress on the 13th of July, 1790, and referred to a committee who reported in favor of a general reformation, on the principles recommended by the author. But the subject was post-



poned from session to session, for several years, without receiving a final determination ; and at length, became lost altogether in the crowd of more important matters. The idea of reducing to a single standard the discordant ratios of coins, weights and measures, has ever since, at different intervals, engaged the attention of learned statesmen in England, France, Spain and America ; but a fear of encountering the difficulties of a change of familiar denominations, with a natural attachment to established usage, has hitherto prevented the introduction of a general uniformity in the systems of either country.

2. The report of the secretary of State on the cod and whale fisheries of the United States, is one of those ancient State papers which, unlike the innumerable multitude that perish with the occasion, seem destined to be perpetual. The subject was referred to him by Congress, on the 9th of August, 1790, in consequence of a representation from the legislature of Massachusetts, setting forth the embarrassments under which those great branches of their business labored, and soliciting the interference of the government in various ways.

This sound and energetic report was submitted to Congress on the 4th of February, 1791. It was accepted, published, and applauded by the great majority of the people. The policy so urgently recommended by Mr Jefferson, was adopted ; and its utility was soon demonstrated, by the restoration to the United States, upon a prosperous and permanent footing, of one of their most important branches of domestic and maritime industry.

3. The report of the secretary of State on commerce and navigation. This paper was prepared in pursuance of a resolution of the house of representatives, passed on the 23d of February, 1791, instructing him to report to Congress the nature and extent of the privileges and restrictions of the commercial intercourse of the United States with foreign nations, and the measures which he

should think proper to be adopted for the improvement of their commerce and navigation.

The administration of the foreign affairs of the republic devolving, *ex officio*, on the secretary of State, the principal of his labors emanate from that source. Being the organ of communication between the government and foreign nations, the preparing and communicating instructions to our ministers of every grade at the different courts, and the answering those of foreign ministers of every grade resident in the United States, constitute a perpetual routine of arduous and complicated duties. Perhaps there was never a period in our history, in which these duties were more onerous and multiplied, than during the years 1791, '92, and '93. The United States were at issue, on the most delicate points of controversy, with England, France, and Spain; and finally, the coalition of European despots against republican France, drove our government into the necessity of maintaining a strict and impartial neutrality towards the belligerent parties — the most difficult posture it was ever called on to assume.

With Spain, difficulties had arisen of a serious character. They concerned chiefly the navigation of the Mississippi below our southern limit, the right to which was still withheld; the settlement of boundaries between the two nations; and the interference, on the part of Spain, with the tribes of Indians in our territories, inciting them to frequent and ferocious depredations on our citizens.

On all these points the talents of the secretary of State were constantly exercised in communicating and enforcing the opinions of the administration. On the subject of the Mississippi, his instructions to our minister at Madrid were rigorous and uncompromising. He *insisted* that the United States had a right not only to the unmolested navigation of that river, *to its mouth*, but also to an *entrepot* near thereto, in the dominions of Spain, sub-

ject to our jurisdiction exclusively, for the convenience and protection of our commerce. He grounded these rights upon the broad principle of the law of nature, that the inhabitants on both sides of a navigable river are entitled to the common use and enjoyment of it, to the ocean; and that the right to use a thing comprehends a right to all the means necessary to its use. The peculiar energy and urgency of his official communications are in unison with the high tone of American feeling which he carried into every situation.

On the subject of the boundaries between the United States and Spain, and the incendiary interference of the latter with the Indians on our territories, the communications of Mr Jefferson gave a tone to the foreign administration of the government, distinguished alike for moderation and firmness. He uniformly pressed on our minister the importance of assuring the court of Spain, on every occasion, in respectful yet unequivocal terms, that the essential principles in dispute would never be relinquished — preferring always a peaceful redress of grievances, yet fearless of war, if driven to that extremity. Such however was the obstinacy of Spain, and her jealousy of a rising power in the West, which was one day to obliterate her American possessions, that although deprecating the possibility of war, she skilfully parried all attempts at negotiation, and secretly practised her wily arts with the Indians. This temporizing and inhuman policy at length drew forth from Mr Jefferson a bold address to the court of Spain itself, declaring the ultimate determination of the government, in language equally resolute and conciliatory.

‘We love and we value peace; we know its blessings from experience; unmeddling with the affairs of other nations, we had hoped that our distance and our dispositions, would have left us free, in the example and indulgence of peace with all the world. We had with sincere and particular dispositions, courted and cultivated



the friendship of Spain. Cherishing the same sentiments, we have chosen to ascribe the unfriendly insinuations of the Spanish commissioners, in their intercourse with the government of the United States, to the peculiar character of the writers, and to remove the cause from them to their sovereign, in whose justice and love of peace we have confidence. If we are disappointed in this appeal, if we are to be forced into a contrary order of things, our mind is made up, we shall meet it with firmness. The necessity of our position will supersede all appeal to calculation now, as it has done heretofore. We confide in our own strength, without boasting of it: we respect that of others, without fearing it. If Spain chooses to consider our self defence against savage butchery as a cause of war to her, we must meet her also in war, with regret, but without fear; and we shall be happier to the last moment, to repair with her to the tribunal of peace and reason.'

The controversy with Spain, on these several points, was continued with unabated ardor, while Mr Jefferson remained secretary of State. The rights in dispute were finally secured by treaty, on the principles contended for by him, except that the right to an entrepot at New Orleans was limited to three years. The principle of free bottoms, free goods, was also recognized; and the practice of privateering was humanely restrained. These were favorite ideas with Mr Jefferson. The treaty with Spain was concluded on the 27th of October, 1795.

In the midst of the contest with Spain, the secretary of State became involved in a diplomatic controversy with Mr Hammond, minister plenipotentiary of Great Britain to the United States. This controversy originated in the non-execution of the treaty of peace; infractions of which, in various particulars, had been mutually charged, by each upon the other party, ever since the conclusion of the war. Mr Jefferson directed the attention of the British minister to the subject, in a pointed manner. He informed him that the British garrisons



had not evacuated the western posts, in violation of an express stipulation to that effect in the seventh article, that the British officers had exercised jurisdiction over the country and inhabitants in the vicinity of these posts, that American citizens had been excluded from the navigation of the lakes, and that, contrary to the same article, a great number of negroes, the property of American citizens, had been carried away on the evacuation of New York.

Mr Hammond replied, by admitting the alleged infractions, but justifying them on the ground of retaliation, the United States having previously, he declared, violated their engagements, by obstructing the payment of debts justly due to British creditors, and by refusing to make remuneration for repeated confiscations of British property, during and since the war.

To this, Mr Jefferson rejoined, on the 29th of May, '92, in a masterly communication of more than sixty pages octavo. He reviewed the whole ground of the controversy, from beginning to end, sustaining his former positions and overturning those of the British minister, by such arguments as drove his antagonist from the field. He showed that with respect to property confiscated by the individual States, the treaty merely stipulated that Congress should *recommend* to the legislatures of the several States to provide for its restitution. That Congress had done all in their power, and all they were bound by the treaty to do; that it was left with the States to comply or not, as they might think proper, with the recommendation of Congress, and that this was so understood by the British negotiators, and by the British ministry, at the time the treaty was concluded. He also claimed that the first infractions were on the part of Great Britain, by retaining the western posts, and by the deportation of negroes; and that the delays and impediments which had taken place in the collection of British debts, were justifiable on that account.

Hammond never undertook an answer to this communication. After more than a year had elapsed, without hearing any thing from him, Mr Jefferson invited his attention to the subject, and requested an answer. But Hammond evaded the challenge, alleging as an excuse for his neglect, that he awaited instructions from his government. In this state the matter rested until it became merged in disputes of a more serious character, by the outbreaking of a general war in Europe, which changed the political relations of both continents.

Against another pretension on the part of Great Britain, and one which ultimately conduced to the second war with that nation, Mr Jefferson had the honor of opposing the first formal resistance of our government. This was the impressment of seamen on board American ships, under color of their being British subjects. This custom was peculiar to England; she had practised it towards all other nations, from time immemorial, but with accumulated rigor towards the United States since their independence. She claimed the absolute right of going on board American ships, with her press-gangs, and constraining into her service all seamen whatsoever, who could not produce upon the spot, written evidences of their citizenship. The consequence was that American citizens were frequently carried off, and subjected to multiplied cruelties, not only without evidence, but even against evidence. In opposition to this preposterous claim, the secretary of State proclaimed the determined voice of the government, and authorized a rigorous system of reprisal, unless the practice should be abandoned. He contended that American bottoms should be *prima facie* evidence that all on board were Americans, which would throw the burden of proof, where it ought to be, on those who set themselves up against natural right. Under date of June 11, 1792, he thus writes to our minister at London :

'We entirely reject the mode which was the subject of a conversation between Mr Morris and him, [British minister,] which was, that our seamen should always carry about them certificates of their citizenship. This is a condition never yet submitted to by any nation, one with which seamen would never have the precaution to comply: the casualties of their calling would expose them to the constant destruction or loss of this paper-evidence, and thus, the British government would be armed with *legal authority* to impress the whole of our seamen. The simplest rule will be, that the vessel being American, shall be evidence that the seamen on board her are such. If they apprehend that our vessels might thus become asylums for the fugitives of their own nation from impressment, the number of men to be protected by a vessel may be limited by her tonnage, and one or two officers only be permitted to enter the vessel in order to examine the numbers on board; but no press-gang should be allowed ever to go on board an American vessel, till after it shall be found that there are more than their stipulated number on board, nor till after the master shall have refused to deliver the supernumeraries (to be named by himself) to the press-officer who has come on board for that purpose; and, even then, the American consul should be called in. In order to urge a settlement of this point, before a new occasion may arise, it may not be amiss to draw their attention to the peculiar irritation excited on the last occasion, and the difficulty of avoiding our making immediate reprisals on their seamen here.'

On the subject of impressment Mr Jefferson's private opinion was, that American bottoms should be *conclusive* evidence that all on board were American citizens, inasmuch as the right of expatriation was a natural right, the free enjoyment of which no nation had the authority to molest, with respect to any other nation, unless by special and mutual agreement. But the administration were not prepared, at this time, to carry their resistance to the principle, farther than was necessary for the pro-



tection of their own seamen, without affording an asylum for others.

The Holy Alliance of European despots against the republic of France, in 1793, placed the United States in a new position. The situation of a neutral nation is always delicate and embarrassing; but peculiarly so, when it is connected with the belligerent parties by extensive commercial relations, and when its subjects are divided by powerful political partialities and antipathies towards the powers at war. This was precisely the situation of the United States.

The frenzy of the popular excitement in favor of France, was greatly increased by the intemperate character of the minister of the French republic, Mr Genet. No sooner had this gentleman arrived in the United States, than, presuming on the state of public feeling, he began the design of forcing them to become a party to the war, by an extraordinary course of proceedings. He landed on the 8th of April, 1793, at Charleston, a port so remote from his points, both of departure and destination, as to excite attention; and instead of proceeding directly to Philadelphia and presenting his credentials to the president, he remained in Charleston five or six weeks. While there, he was constantly engaged in authorizing the fitting and arming vessels in that port, enlisting men, foreigners and citizens, and giving them commissions to cruise and commit hostilities on the nations at war with France. These vessels were taking and bringing prizes into our ports; and the consuls of France, by his direction, were assuming to hold courts of admiralty on them, to try, condemn, and authorize their sale as legal prize. All this was done and doing before Mr Genet had been received and accredited by the president, without his consent or consultation, in defiance of an express proclamation by the government, and in palpable contravention of the law of nations. These proceedings immediately called forth from the



British minister several memorials thereon; to which Mr Jefferson replied, on the 15th of May, condemning in the highest degree, the transactions complained against, and assuring the British minister that the United States would take the most effectual measures to prevent their repetition. Mr Genet reached Philadelphia the next day. His progress through the country had been triumphal; and he was received at Philadelphia amidst the plaudits and acclamations of the people. On his presentation to the president, he assured him that on account of the remote situation of the United States and other circumstances, France did not expect them to become a party in the war, but wished to see them preserve their prosperity and happiness in peace. But in a conference with the secretary of State, soon after his reception, he alluded to his proceedings at Charleston, and expressed a hope that the president had not absolutely decided against them. He added, that he would write the secretary a note, justifying his conduct under the treaty between the two nations; but if the president should finally determine otherwise, he must submit, as his instructions enjoined him to do what was agreeable to the Americans.

In pursuance of his intimation, he addressed a letter to the secretary of State, on the 27th of May, in which it appeared that he was far from possessing a disposition to acquiesce in the decisions of the government. This letter laid the foundation of a correspondence, which is confessedly unparalleled in the annals of diplomacy. The communications of Mr Jefferson present a valuable commentary on the legal interpretation of treaties. They occupy a volume of the American State-papers; and a mere outline of them, would exceed the limits prescribed to the present work.

The communications of Genet, on the other hand, were a tissue of inflammatory declamation. To the reasonings of Mr Jefferson on the obligations of the United

States to observe an impartial neutrality towards all the belligerent parties, he applied the epithet of 'diplomatic subtilties.' And when he sustained the principles advanced by him, by quotations from Vattel and other approved juriconsults, Genet called them 'the aphorisms of Vattel,' &c. 'You oppose,' said he, 'to my complaints, to my just reclamations, upon the footing of right, the private or public opinion of the president of the United States; and this ægis not appearing to you sufficient, you bring forward aphorisms of Vattel, to justify or excuse infractions committed on positive treaties.' And he added, 'do not punish the brave individuals of your nation who arrange themselves under our banner, knowing perfectly well, that no law of the United States gives to the government the sole power of arresting their zeal, by acts of rigor. The Americans are free: they are not attached to the glebe, like the slaves of Russia; they may change their situation when they please, and by accepting at this moment the succor of their arms in the habit of trampling on tyrants, we do not commit the plagiat of which you speak. The true robbery, the true crime would be to enchain the courage of these good citizens, of these sincere friends of the best of causes.' At other times he would address himself to the political feelings of Mr Jefferson himself, whom he had been induced to consider his personal friend, and who, he said, 'had initiated him into mysteries which had inflamed his hatred against all those who aspire to an absolute power.'

During the same time also Mr Genet was industriously engaged in disseminating seditious addresses among the people, and attempting, by every means in his power, to inflame their passions, and induce them to arise in arms against the enemies of France.

Finally, after a controversy of several months, in the whole course of which, the mingled effusions of arrogance and intemperance were opposed to a moderation

and forbearance which could not be betrayed into a single undignified expression, the American government came to the determination of desiring the recall of Mr Genet. This delicate duty was executed by Mr Jefferson, and in a manner which has doubtless united more opinions in its favor than any other diplomatic performance on record. On the 16th of August, 1793, he addressed a letter to Mr Morris, the minister of the United States at Paris, containing an epitome of the correspondence on both sides, assigning the reasons which rendered the recall of Mr Genet necessary, and directing the case to be immediately laid before the French government.

It were vain to attempt a satisfactory analysis of this letter. To a full and dispassionate review of the transactions of Mr Genet, and an unanswerable vindication of the principles upon which the administration had conducted itself in the controversy, assurances were added of an unwavering attachment to France, expressed in such terms as to impress every reader with their sincerity. The concluding paragraphs are too remarkable not to require an insertion.

After introducing a series of quotations from Mr Genet's correspondence, which he deemed too offensive to be translated into English, or to merit a commentary, the author proceeded in the following dignified strain :

'We draw a veil over the sensations which these expressions excite. No words can render them ; but they will not escape the sensibility of a friendly and magnanimous nation, who will do us justice. We see in them neither the portrait of ourselves, nor the pencil of our friends ; but an attempt to embroil both ; to add still another nation to the enemies of his country, and to draw on both a reproach, which it is hoped will never stain the history of either. The written proofs, of



which Mr Genet was himself the bearer, were too unequivocal to leave a doubt that the French nation are constant in their friendship to us. The resolves of their national convention, the letters of their executive council attest this truth, in terms which render it necessary to seek in some other hypothesis, the solution of Mr Genet's machinations against our peace and friendship.

Conscious, on our part, of the same friendly and sincere dispositions, we can with truth affirm, both for our nation and government, that we have never omitted a reasonable occasion of manifesting them. For I will not consider as of that character, opportunities of sallying forth from our ports to way-lay, rob, and murder defenceless merchants and others, who have done us no injury, and who were coming to trade with us in the confidence of our peace and amity. The violation of all the laws of order and morality which bind mankind together, would be an unacceptable offering to a just nation. Recurring then only to recent things, after so afflicting a libel, we recollect with satisfaction, that in the course of two years, by unceasing exertions, we paid up seven years' arrearages and instalments of our debt to France, which the inefficiency of our first form of government had suffered to be accumulating: that pressing on still to the entire fulfilment of our engagements, we have facilitated to Mr Genet the effect of the instalments of the present year, to enable him to send relief to his fellow citizens in France, threatened with famine: that in the first moment of the insurrection which threatened the colony of St Domingo, we stepped forward to their relief with arms and money, taking freely on ourselves the risk of an unauthorized aid, when delay would have been denial: that we have received, according to our best abilities, the wretched fugitives from the catastrophe of the principal town of that colony, who, escaping from the swords and flames of civil war, threw themselves on us naked and houseless, without food or friends, money or other means, their faculties lost and absorbed in the depth of their distresses: that the exclusive admission to sell here the prizes made by France on her enemies, in the present war, though unstipulated in our treaties, and unfounded in her own practice or in that



of other nations, as we believe ; the spirit manifested by the late grand jury in their proceedings against those who had aided the enemies of France with arms and implements of war ; the expressions of attachment to his nation, with which Mr Genet was welcomed on his arrival and journey from South to North, and our long forbearance under his gross usurpations and outrages of the laws and authority of our country, do not bespeak the partialities intimated in his letters. And for these things he rewards us by endeavors to excite discord and distrust between our citizens and those whom they have entrusted with their government, between the different branches of our government, between our nation and his. But none of these things, we hope, will be found in his power. That friendship which dictates to us to bear with his conduct yet a while, lest the interests of his nation here should suffer injury, will hasten them to replace an agent, whose dispositions are such a misrepresentation of theirs, and whose continuance here is inconsistent with order, peace, respect, and that friendly correspondence which we hope will ever subsist between the two nations. His government will see too that the case is pressing. That it is impossible for two sovereign and independent authorities to be going on within our territory at the same time without collision. They will foresee that if Mr Genet perseveres in his proceedings, the consequences would be so hazardous to us, the example so humiliating and pernicious, that we may be forced even to suspend his functions before a successor can arrive to continue them. If our citizens have not already been shedding each other's blood, it is not owing to the moderation of Mr Genet, but to the forbearance of the government.

‘ Lay the case then immediately before his government. Accompany it with assurances, which cannot be stronger than true, that our friendship for the nation is constant and unabating ; that faithful to our treaties, we have fulfilled them in every point to the best of our understanding ; that if in any thing, however, we have construed them amiss, we are ready to enter into candid explanations, and to do whatever we can be convinced is right ; that in opposing the extravagances of an agent, whose character they seem not sufficiently to have known,

we have been urged by motives of duty to ourselves and justice to others, which cannot but be approved by those who are just themselves; and finally, that after independence and self-government, there is nothing we more sincerely wish than perpetual friendship with them.'

This appeal to the justice and magnanimity of France, was successful. Genet was recalled, and his place supplied by Mr Fauchet, who arrived in the United States in February, 1794.

On the last day of December, 1793, Mr Jefferson resigned the office of secretary of State, and retired from political life. This was not a sudden resolution on his part; nor unexpected to his country. The political disagreement between himself and the secretary of the treasury, added to his general disinclination to office, was the cause of his retirement. This disagreement originating in a fundamental difference of opinion, and aggravated by subsequent collisions in the cabinet, was reflected back upon the people, and aggravated in turn, the agitations and animosities between the republicans and federalists, of which they were respectively the leaders.

Having discovered in a letter from the president, while on a journey to the south, that he intended to resign the administration at the end of his first term, he decided on making that the date of his own retirement. This resolution was formed so early as April, 1791; and first communicated to the president in February, 1792. The private conversations held between these two great public servants, at different periods during their official connection, attest the sincerity of their attachment to each other, and the fervor of their devotion to the country. While both were sighing for retirement, each endeavored to dissuade the other from it, as an irreparable public calamity.

## CHAPTER XI.

AFTER five and twenty years' continual employment in the public service, with every wish of personal ambition more than gratified, Mr. Jefferson returned with great satisfaction to that mode of life which had always been congenial to him, and from which he was resolved never again to be diverted. In answer to a letter of the secretary of State, soon after his resignation, containing an invitation of the president, pressing his return to the public councils, he wrote: 'No circumstances, my dear sir, will ever more tempt me to engage in any thing public. I thought myself perfectly fixed in this determination when I left Philadelphia, but every day and hour since has added to its inflexibility. It is a great pleasure to me to retain the esteem and approbation of the president, and this forms the only ground of any reluctance at being unable to comply with every wish of his. Pray convey these sentiments and a thousand more to him, which my situation does not permit me to go into.'

In the cultivation of his farm, with which he was at all times enamored, and to which he was now intently devoted, Mr. Jefferson was as philosophical and original as in every other department of business. On and around the mountain on which Monticello is situated, was an estate of about 5000 acres owned by him; of which eleven hundred and twenty acres only were under cultivation. A ten years' abandonment of his lands to the ravages of overseers, had brought on them a degree of deterioration, far beyond what he had expected; and he



determined upon the following plan for retrieving them from the wretched condition in which they were found. He divided all his lands under culture, into four farms, and every farm into seven fields of forty acres. Each farm therefore consisted of two hundred and eighty acres. He established a system of rotation in cropping, which embraced seven years; and this was the reason for the division of each farm into seven fields. In the first of these years, wheat was cultivated; in the second, Indian corn; in the third, peas or potatoes; in the fourth, vetches; in the fifth, wheat; and in the sixth and seventh, clover. Thus each of his fields yielded some produce every year, and the rotation of culture, while it prepared the soil for the succeeding crop, increased its produce. Each farm, under the direction of a particular steward or bailiff, was cultivated by four negroes, four negresses, four oxen, and four horses. On each field was constructed a barn sufficiently capacious to hold its produce in grain and forage. A few extracts from his private correspondence, at this period, will show how completely his mind was abstracted from the political world, and absorbed in the occupations and enjoyments of his rural retreat.

TO JAMES MADISON. — 'I long to see you. I am proceeding in my agricultural plans with a slow but sure step. To get under full way will require four or five years. But patience and perseverance will accomplish it. My little essay in red clover, the last year, has had the most encouraging success. I sowed then about forty acres. I have sowed this year about one hundred and twenty, which the rain now falling comes very opportunely on. From one hundred and sixty to two hundred acres, will be my yearly sowing. The seed-box described in the agricultural transactions of New-York, reduces the expense of seeding from six shillings to two shillings and three pence the acre, and does the business better than is possible to be done by the human hand.'

TO W. B. GILES. — 'I sincerely congratulate you on



the great prosperities of our two first allies, the French and Dutch. If I could but see them now at peace with the rest of their continent, I should have little doubt of dining with Pichegru in London, next autumn; for I believe I should be tempted to leave my clover for a while, and go and hail the dawn of liberty and republicanism in that island. I shall be rendered very happy by the visit you promise me. The only thing wanting to make me completely so, is the more frequent society of my Friends. It is the more wanting, as I am become more firmly fixed to the glebe. If you visit me as a farmer, it must be as a condisciple; for I am but a learner, an eager one indeed, but yet desperate, being too old to learn a new art. However, I am as much delighted and occupied with it, as if I was the greatest adept. I shall talk with you about it from morning till night, and put you on very short allowance as to political aliment. Now and then a pious ejaculation for the French and Dutch republicans, returning with due dispatch to clover, potatoes, wheat, &c.<sup>2</sup>

TO M. PAGE. — 'It was not in my power to attend at Fredericksburg according to the kind invitation in your letter, and in that of Mr Ogilvie. The heat of the weather, the business of the farm, to which I have made myself necessary, forbade it; and to give one round reason for all, *mature sanus*, I have laid up my Rosinante in his stall, before his unfitness for the road shall expose him faltering to the world. But why did not I answer you in time? Because, in truth, I am encouraging myself to grow lazy, and I was sure you would ascribe the delay to any thing sooner than a want of affection or respect to you, for this was not among the possible causes. In truth, if any thing could ever induce me to sleep another night out of my own house, it would have been your friendly invitation and my solicitude for the subject of it, the education of our youth. I do most anxiously wish to see the highest degrees of education given to the higher degrees of genius, and to all degrees of it, so much as may enable them to read and understand what is going on in the world, and to keep their part of it going on right: for nothing can keep it right but their own vigilant and distrustful superintendence.'

With the peaceful operations of agriculture, Mr Jefferson combined another gratification — to wit, the pursuit of science. In compliment to his uncommon passion for philosophy, and his exalted attainments in science, he was about this time appointed president of the American Philosophical Society, the oldest and most distinguished institution in the United States. This honor had been first conferred on Dr Franklin, and afterwards on Rittenhouse, at whose death Mr Jefferson was chosen. His sensibility to this mark of distinction was more profound than he had ever felt on any occasion of political preferment. 'The suffrage of a body,' said he in reply, 'which comprehends whatever the American world has of distinction in philosophy and science in general, is the most flattering incident of my life, and that to which I am the most sensible. My satisfaction would be complete, were it not for the consciousness that it is far beyond my titles. I feel no qualification for this distinguished post, but a sincere zeal for all the objects of our institution, and an ardent desire to see knowledge so disseminated through the mass of mankind, that it may, at length, reach even the extremes of society, beggars, and kings.'

Of this society he was the pride and ornament. He presided over it for a number of years with great efficiency, elevating its character, and extending its operations, by those means which his enlarged acquaintance with science and the literary world enabled him to command. His constant attendance at its meetings, while he resided in Philadelphia, gave them an interest which had not been excited for a number of years. Science, under his auspices, received a fresh impulse, as will appear by consulting the *Transactions* of that period, which were enriched by many valuable contributions from himself.

But it was impossible for Mr Jefferson utterly to extinguish that inbred republicanism for which he was

so remarkable, or those anxieties for its preservation and purity, which weighed on him so heavily at times. He had left Philadelphia not without some inquietude for the future destinies of the government, yet with a confidence so strong as never permitted him to doubt the final result of the experiment.

Early in the year 1795, the two great parties of the nation became firmly arrayed against each other, on the question of providing a successor to General Washington. Mr Adams was taken up by the federalists, and Mr Jefferson was undividedly designated as the republican candidate.

The contest was conducted with great asperity. In fierceness and turbulence of character, in the temper and dispositions of the respective parties, and in the principles which were put in issue, the contest so strongly resembled those of which the present generation have been frequent eye-witnesses and actors, as to render a description unnecessary. The issue is well known. The struggle of the people against the party in power is always an unequal one; and was lost on the present occasion. The majority, however, was inconsiderable. On counting the electoral votes in February, 1797, it appeared there were seventy-one for Mr Adams, and sixty-eight for Mr Jefferson.



## CHAPTER XII.

THE new administration, under John Adams, commenced on the 4th of March, 1797.

Mr Jefferson arrived at the seat of government on the 2d of March. Though there was no necessity for his attendance, he had determined to come on, from a principle of respect to the public and the new president. He had taken the precaution, however, to manifest his disapprobation of the forms and ceremonies, established at the first inauguration, by declining all participation in the homage of the occasion. As soon as he was certified by the public papers of the event of the election, he addressed a letter to Mr Tazewell, senator of Virginia, expressing his particular desire to dispense with the formality of notification by a special messenger. At the first election of president and vice president, gentlemen of considerable distinction were deputed to notify the parties chosen; and it was made an office of much dignity. But this expensive formality was as unnecessary as it was repugnant to the genius of our government; and he was anxious that the precedent should not be drawn into custom. He therefore authorized Mr Tazewell to request the senate, if not incompatible with their views of propriety, to discontinue the practice in relation to himself, and to adopt the channel of the post, as the least troublesome, the most rapid, and by the use of duplicates and triplicates, always capable of being rendered the most certain. He



addressed another letter at the same time to Mr Madison, requesting him to discountenance in his behalf, all parade of reception, induction, &c.

There was another point, involving an important constitutional principle, on which Mr Jefferson improved the occasion of his election to introduce a salutary reformation in the practice of the government. During the previous administration, the vice president was made a member of the cabinet, and occasionally participated in the executive consultations, equally with the members of the cabinet proper. This practice he regarded as a combination of legislative with executive powers, which the constitution had wisely separated. He availed himself, therefore, of the first opening from a friendly quarter, to announce his determination to consider the office of vice president as legitimately confined to legislative functions, and to sustain no part whatever in the executive consultations. In a letter to Mr Madison, dated Monticello, January 22, 1797, he says: 'My letters inform me that Mr Adams speaks of me with great friendship, and with satisfaction in the prospect of administering the government in concurrence with me. I am glad of the first information, because, though I saw that our ancient friendship was affected by a little leaven, produced partly by his constitution, partly by the contrivance of others, yet I never felt a diminution of confidence in his integrity, and retained a solid affection for him. His principles of government I knew to be changed, but conscientiously changed. As to my participation in the administration, if by that he meant the executive cabinet, both *duty* and *inclination* will shut that door to me. As to duty, the constitution will know me only as the member of a legislative body; and its principle is, that of a separation of legislative, executive, and judiciary functions, except in cases specified. If this principle be not expressed in direct terms, yet it is clearly the spirit of the constitution, and it

ought to be so commented and acted on by every friend to free government.'

In the first moments of the enthusiasm of the inauguration, Mr Adams forgot party sentiments, and indicated a disposition to harmonize with the republican body of his fellow citizens. He called upon Mr Jefferson on the 3d of March, and expressed great pleasure at finding him alone, as he wished a free conversation with him. He entered immediately on an explanation of the situation of our affairs with France, and the danger of a rupture with that nation; that he was impressed with the necessity of an immediate mission to the directory; that it would have been the first wish of his heart to have got Mr Jefferson to go there, but that he supposed it was now out of the question. That he had determined on sending an embassy, which by its dignity should satisfy France, and by its selection from the three great divisions of the continent, should satisfy all parts of the United States; in short, that he determined to join Madison and Gerry to Pinckney, and he wished Mr Jefferson to consult Madison in his behalf. He did so, but Mr Madison declined, as was expected. After that he never said a word to Mr Jefferson on the subject, nor ever consulted him as to any measures of the administration.

From the warmth with which Mr Jefferson embarked in opposition to the administration, it might be inferred that he permitted his political feelings to influence him in the discharge of his official duties. But this was not the case. He presided over the senate with dignity, and, although it was composed for the most part of his political enemies, with an impartiality, which the rancor of the times never attempted to impeach. How attentive he was to the duties of his station, and how accurately he understood the rules of parliamentary order, is attested by his 'MANUAL,' a work which he at this

time published, and which has ever since been the guide of both houses of Congress.

Soon after the election of Mr Adams, the political contest for his successor was renewed with increased vehemence. Mr Jefferson was again, with one accord, selected as the republican candidate for the presidency, and Aaron Burr of New York, for the office of Vice President. With equal unanimity, John Adams, the incumbent, and Charles C. Pinkney of South Carolina, were designated as the candidates of the federal party.

It would be tedious to describe the opposition offered to Mr Jefferson. The press cast the strongest reflections upon his political principles, and in some instances the pulpit was made the organ of party. The strife which then raged was of a nature, the vehemence of which has seldom been equalled. Mr Jefferson was accused of having betrayed his native State into the hands of the enemy on two occasions while at the head of the government, by a cowardly abandonment of Richmond on the sudden invasion of Arnold, and subsequently, by an ignominious flight from Monticello on the approach of Tarlton, with circumstances of such panic and precipitation as to occasion a fall from his horse, and the dislocation of his shoulder. He was charged with being the libeller of Washington, and the retainer of mercenary libellers to blast the reputation of the father of his country. He was accused of implacable hostility to the constitution, of employing foreign scribblers to write it down; and of aiming at the annihilation of all law, order, and government, and the introduction of general anarchy and licentiousness. He was characterized as an atheist, and the patron of French atheists, whom he encouraged to migrate to this country; as a demagogue and disorganizer, industriously sapping the foundations of religion and virtue, and paving the way for the establishment of a legalized system of infidelity and libertinism. Decency would revolt were we to pursue the



catalogue into that region of invective, which was employed to vilify his *private* character, and which abounded in fabrications that have been the theme of infinite ridicule, in prose and verse.

While the madness of party was thus raging, and attempting to despoil him of his reputation, Mr Jefferson remained a passive spectator of the scene. Supported by a consciousness of his innocence, he surveyed, with composure, the tempest of detraction which was howling around him. His confidence in the justice of public opinion was stronger than his sensibility under its temporary reproaches, and he quietly submitted to the licentiousness of the press, as an alloy which was inseparable from the boon of its freedom. Besides, he felt an animating pride in being made the subject of the first great experiment in the world, which was to test the soundness of his favorite principle, 'that freedom of discussion, unaided by power, was sufficient for the protection and propagation of truth.' Although frequently solicited by his friends, he never would descend to a newspaper refutation of calumny; and he never, in any instance, appealed to the retribution of the laws. 'I know,' he wrote to a friend in Connecticut, 'that I might have filled the courts of the United States with actions for these slanders, and have ruined, perhaps, many persons who are not innocent. But this would be no equivalent for the loss of character. I leave them, therefore, to the reproof of their own consciences. If these do not condemn them, there will yet come a day when the false witness will meet a judge who has not slept over his slanders. If the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, of Shena, believed this as firmly as I do, he would surely never have affirmed that I had obtained my property by fraud and robbery; that in one instance I had defrauded and robbed a widow and fatherless children of an estate to which I was executor, of ten thousand pounds sterling, by keeping the property and paying them in money at



the nominal rate, when it was worth no more than forty to one; and that all this could be proved.' Every tittle of this grave denunciation was founded in falsehood. Mr Jefferson was an executor but in two instances, which happened about the beginning of the revolution; and he never meddled in either executorship. In one of the cases only were there a widow and children. She was his sister, and retained and managed the estate exclusively in her own hands. In the other case he was coparcener, and only received on division the equal portion allotted him. Again, his property was all patrimonial, except about seven or eight hundred pounds' worth, purchased by himself and paid for, not to widows and orphans, but to the gentleman from whom he purchased. The charges against Mr Jefferson were indeed so audacious, and persevered in with such assurance, as to excite the solicitude of his friends in different sections of the union; and they addressed him frequent letters of inquiry on the subject. These he invariably answered with frankness and liberality; but he annexed to every answer a restraint against its publication. In a letter of this kind to Samuel Smith of Maryland, he concludes:

'These observations will show you how far the imputations in the paragraph sent me approach the truth. Yet they are not intended for a newspaper. At a very early period of my life, I determined never to put a sentence into any newspaper. I have religiously adhered to the resolution through my life, and have great reason to be contented with it. Were I to undertake to answer the calumnies of the newspapers, it would be more than all my own time and that of twenty aids could effect. For while I should be answering one, twenty new ones would be invented. I have thought it better to trust to the justice of my countrymen, that they would judge me by what they *see* of my conduct on the stage where they have placed me, and what they knew of me *before* the epoch, since which a particular party has supposed it might answer some view of theirs to vilify me in the

public eye. Some, I know, will not reflect how apocryphal is the testimony of enemies so palpably betraying the views with which they give it. But this is an injury to which duty requires every one to submit whom the public think proper to call into its councils. I thank you, my dear Sir, for the interest you have for me on this occasion. Though I have made up my mind not to suffer calumny to disturb my tranquillity, yet I retain all my sensibilities for the approbation of the good and just. That is, indeed, the chief consolation for the hatred of so many, who, without the least personal knowledge, and on the evidence of mercenary calumniators alone, cover me with their implacable hatred. The only return I will ever make them, will be to do them all the good I can, in spite of their teeth.'

Mr Jefferson was successful over his competitor by a vote of seventy-three to sixty-five, in the electoral colleges. The States of New York, Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee, were unanimous for him. The New England States, with Delaware and New Jersey, were unanimous for Mr Adams. Pennsylvania and North Carolina, acting by districts, gave a majority of votes to Mr Jefferson; and Maryland was equally divided between the two candidates.

But owing to a defect in the constitution, or an inattention to its provisions, an unexpected contingency arose, which threatened to reverse the will of the nation, and to place in the executive chair a man who, it was notorious, had not received a solitary vote for that station. Mr Jefferson was elected president, and Aaron Burr vice president, by an *equal* number of votes; and as the constitution required no specification of the office for which each respectively was designed, but simply confined the choice to the person having the highest number of votes, the consequence was that neither had the majority required by law. In this dilemma, the election devolved on the house of representatives, and

produced storms of an unprecedented character. The federalists seized on the occasion, to favor their own peculiar political principles. They held a caucus, and resolved on the alternative, either to elect Burr in the room of Jefferson, or, by preventing a choice altogether, to create an interregnum. In the latter event, they agreed to pass an act of Congress, devolving the government on a president, pro tem, of the senate, who would perhaps have been a person of their choice.

On the 11th of February, the house proceeded in the manner prescribed by the constitution to elect a president of the United States. The representatives were required to vote by States, instead of by persons. On opening the ballots it appeared that there were eight States for Mr Jefferson, six for colonel Burr, and two divided; consequently there was no choice. The process was repeated, and the same result was indicated, through FIVE successive days and nights, and THIRTY-FIVE ballotings.

During this long suspense, the decision depended on a single vote! Either one of the federalists from the divided States, Vermont and Maryland, coming over to the republican side, would have made a ninth State, and decided the election in favor of Mr Jefferson. But the opposition appeared invincible in the resolution to have a president of their own choice.

‘Mr N. a representative from Maryland, had been for some weeks confined to his bed, and was so ill that his life was considered in danger. Ill as he was, he insisted on being carried to the hall of representatives, in order to give his vote. The physicians forbade such a proceeding; he insisted, and they appealed to his wife, telling her that such a removal, and the consequent excitement, might prove fatal to his life. “Be it so, then,” said she, “if my husband must die, let it be at the post of duty; no weakness of mine shall oppose his noble resolution.” How little did these physicians expect,



when they appealed to the influence of one of the fondest and most devoted of wives, this courage. Of course they withdrew their opposition; the patient was carried, in a litter, to the capitol, where a bed was prepared for him in an ante-room adjoining the senate chamber, followed by his wife, where, during the four or five days and nights of balloting, she remained by his side; supporting the strength of the feeble invalid, who with difficulty traced the name of Jefferson each time the ballot box was handed to him. Such was the spirit of that day—the spirit of that party !”

Finally, on the thirty-sixth ballot the opposition gave way, apparently from exhaustion. Mr Morris of Vermont withdrew, which enabled his only colleague, Lyon, to give the vote of that State to Mr Jefferson. The four federalists from Maryland, who had hitherto supported Burr, voted blanks, which made the positive ticket of their colleagues the vote of that State. South Carolina and Delaware, both represented by federalists voted blanks. So there were on the last ballot, ten States for Mr Jefferson, four for colonel Burr, and two blanks.\* The result, on being proclaimed, was greeted with applause from the galleries, which were immediately ordered by the speaker to be cleared. Mr Jefferson did not receive a federal, nor colonel Burr a democratic vote. The latter became, of course, vice president; but his apostacy separated him irretrievably from the confidence of the republicans, while it demonstrated his fitness for those treasonable purposes of ambition which he subsequently manifested.

\* On the last ballot, Vermont, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee, voted for Mr Jefferson. New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, for colonel Burr. Delaware and South Carolina, voted blanks.



## CHAPTER XIII.

ON the fourth of March, 1801, Mr Jefferson was inducted into office. The crowd of strangers who had thronged the city during the previous period of agitation, had disappeared, on the understanding that it was the pleasure of the president to be made the subject of no homage or ceremony. The city of Washington had been occupied, as the seat of government, but a few months only; the number of its inhabitants, at this time, did not exceed that of a small village; the individuals composing the late administration had taken their departure with the ex-president, early on the fourth of March; and now, divested of half its migratory population, the infant metropolis presented a solitary appearance. The simplicity of the scene, and of the ceremony of inauguration, is described by a Washington reminiscence: — 'The sun shone bright on that morning. The senate was convened. Those members of the republican party that remained at the seat of government, the judges of the supreme court, some citizens, and persons from the neighboring country, and about a dozen ladies, made up the assembly in the senate chamber, who were collected to witness the ceremony of the president's inauguration. Mr Jefferson had not yet arrived. He was seen walking from his lodgings, which were not far distant, attended by five or six gentlemen, who were his fellow lodgers. Soon afterwards he entered, accompanied by a committee of the senate, and bowing to the senate, who arose to receive him, he approached a table on which the bible

lay, and took the oath which was administered to him by the chief justice. He was then conducted, by the president of the senate, to his chair, which stood on a platform raised some steps above the floor; after the pause of a moment or two he arose and delivered that beautiful inaugural address which has since become so popular and celebrated, with a clear, distinct voice, in a firm and modest manner. — On leaving the chair he was surrounded by friends who pressed forward with cordial and eager congratulations. The new president walked home with two or three of the gentlemen who lodged in the same house. At dinner he took his accustomed place at the bottom of the table, his new station not eliciting from his democratic friends any new attention or courtesy. A gentleman from Baltimore, an invited guest, who accidentally sat next to him, asked permission to wish him joy, "I would advise you," answered Mr Jefferson, smiling, "to follow my example on nuptial occasions, when I always tell the bridegroom I will wait till the end of the year before offering my congratulations." And this was the only and solitary instance of any notice taken of the event of the morning.

In the short compass in which the inaugural address of Mr Jefferson is compressed, the essential principles of a free government are stated, with the measures best calculated for their attainment and security, and an ample refutation of adverse principles.

Nor was it intended as an ostentatious display of his political sentiments. The principles advanced in it were subsequently reduced to practice.

James Madison was appointed secretary of State; Albert Gallatin, secretary of the Treasury; General Dearborn, secretary of War; Robert Smith, secretary of the Navy; and Levi Lincoln, attorney general. Agreeably to the example set by himself, the vice president was not invited to take any part in the executive consultations. He addressed a circular to the heads of departments es-

tablishing the mode and degree of communication between them and the president. All letters of business addressed to himself, were referred by him to the proper department to be acted upon. Those addressed to the secretaries, with those referred to them, were all communicated to the president, whether an answer was required or not; in the latter case simply for his information. If an answer was requisite, the secretary of the department communicated the letter and his proposed answer. If approved, they were simply sent back after perusal; if not, they were returned with an informal note suggesting an alteration or query. If any doubt of importance arose, he reserved it for conference.

At the threshold of his administration, Mr Jefferson was met by difficulties which called into requisition all the firmness of his character. He found the principal offices of the government, and most of the subordinate ones, in the hands of his political opponents. This state of things required prompter correctives than the tardy effects of death and resignation. On him, therefore, for the first time, devolved the disagreeable enterprize of effecting this change. The general principles of action which he sketched for his guide on this occasion, were the following: 1st, All appointments to civil office, during pleasure, made after the event of the election was certainly known to Mr Adams, were considered as nullities. He did not view the persons appointed as even candidates for the office, but replaced others without noticing or notifying them. 2d, Officers who had been guilty of *official* mal-conduct were proper subjects of removal. 3d, Good men, to whom there was no objection but a difference of political principle, practised on so far only as the right of a private citizen would justify, were not proper subjects of removal, except in the case of attorneys and marshals. The courts being so decidedly federal, it was thought that those offices, being the doors of entrance, should be exercised by republican citizens, as a shield to the republican majority of the na-



tion. 4th, Incumbents who had prostituted their offices to the oppression of their fellow citizens, ought, in justice to those citizens, to be removed, and as examples to deter others from like abuses.

To these means of introducing the intended change, was added one other in the course of his administration — to wit, removal for electioneering activity, or open and industrious opposition to the principles of the government. 'Every officer of the government,' said he, 'may vote at elections according to his own conscience; but we should betray the cause committed to our care, were we to permit the influence of official patronage to be used to overthrow that cause.' In all new appointments, the president confined his choice to republicans, or republican federalists.

The change in the public offices was the first measure of importance which gave a character of originality to the administration. Various abuses existed, dependent on executive indulgence, which soon called into action the reforming hand of the president. In a letter of the president to Nathaniel Macon, member of Congress from North Carolina, in May, 1801, it is curious to notice the following laconic statement of the progress and intended course of reform :

'Levees are done away.

'The first communication to the next Congress will be, like all subsequent ones, by message, to which no answer will be expected.

'The diplomatic establishment in Europe will be reduced to three ministers.

'The compensations to collectors depend on you, and not on me.

'The army is undergoing a chaste reformation.

'The navy will be reduced to the legal establishment by the last of this month.

'Agencies in every department will be revised.

'We shall push you to the uttermost in economizing.

'A very early recommendation had been given to the



Post Master General to employ no printer, foreigner, or revolutionary tory, in any of his offices. This department is still untouched.

‘The arrival of Mr Gallatin, yesterday, completed the organization of our administration.

During the short interval of time between his inauguration and the meeting of the first Congress, the attention of the president was occupied in maturing his plans for republicanizing the government; and in carrying them into execution, in all cases where he possessed the power independently of the legislature. The courtly custom of levees, with the train of attendant forms and ceremonies, had its origin with the government. General Washington resisted the importunities to introduce them, for three weeks after his induction into office. At last he yielded, and Colonel Humphreys, a gentleman of great parade, was charged with the arrangement of ceremonies on the first occasion. Accordingly an ante-chamber and presence-room were provided; and when the company who were to pay their court, had assembled, the president advanced, preceded by Humphreys. After passing through the ante-chamber, the door of the inner room was thrown open, and Humphreys entered first, calling out with a loud voice, ‘The president of the United States.’ The president was so much disconcerted, that he never recovered from it during the whole time of the levee. After the company had retired, he said to Humphreys, ‘Well, you have taken me in once, but by — you shall never take me in a second time.’ He never allowed the same form to be repeated, but had the company introduced as they entered the room, where he stood to receive them. The levees were continued under Mr Adams. Repeated at short intervals, and accompanied, as they were, by a general course of entertainment, they were unnecessarily expensive and obstructive of business. Mr Jefferson discontinued them. He had but two *public* days for the reception of compa-

ny—the fourth of July and first of January. On these occasions, the doors of his house were thrown open, and the most liberal hospitality provided for the entertainment of visitors of every grade without distinction.

So much for the demolition of forms. With these a system of substantial reformation was vigorously prosecuted by the president. The introduction of economy in the public expenditures was the cardinal principle of this system. To diminish the number and weight of public burthens, and establish a frugal system of government, which ‘should not take from the mouth of labor the bread it had earned.’ To this end, the army and navy were reduced into republican peace establishments; or rather to the ultimate point of reduction, confided to executive discretion. Farther than this, he could not go without the concurrence of the legislature. The amount of force, including regulars and militia, which the several acts of the preceding administration had authorized the president to raise, was considerably over 100,000 men. Mr Jefferson reduced the army to four regiments of infantry, two regiments of artillerists and engineers, and two troops of light dragoons. The next year, by the consent of the legislature, he reduced it to two regiments of infantry, one regiment of artillerists, and a corps of engineers, or to about three thousand men.

He visited in person each of the departments, and obtained a catalogue of the officers employed in each, with a statement of their wages and amount of duties. Those under his own immediate charge, were subjected to the same scrutiny. Thence he extended his enquiries over the whole territory of the republic, and comprehended in the revision all those, who under any species of public employment, drew money from the treasury. This done, he immediately commenced the reduction of all such offices as he deemed unnecessary, whose tenure depended on executive discretion. The inspectors of the internal revenue were discontinued in a mass. They

comprised a large body of treasury men, dispersed over the country. Various other agencies, created by executive authority, on salaries fixed by the same authority, were deemed superfluous. These were all suppressed. The diplomatic establishment was reduced to three ministers, all that the public interests required—namely, to England, France, and Spain. He called in foreign ministers who had been absent eleven, and even seventeen years; and established the rule which he had formerly recommended to General Washington, by whom it was approved—that no person should be continued on foreign mission beyond a term of six, seven or eight years. But the great mass of the public offices, being established by law, required the concurrence of the legislature to discontinue them.

The President formed the design of introducing some wholesome improvements in the established code of international intercourse, by engaging in concurrence and peaceable co-operation, a coalition of the most liberal powers of Europe. These improvements respected the rights of neutral nations, and were original conceptions with himself and Dr Franklin. He desired to see the established law of nations abolished, which authorized the taking the goods of an enemy from the ship of a friend; and to have substituted in its place, by special compacts, the more rational and convenient rule, that free ships should make free goods. The vexatious effects of the former principle upon neutral nations peaceably pursuing their commerce, and its tendency to embroil them with the powers involved in war, were sufficient reasons for its universal abandonment; while the operation of the latter principle, leaving the nations at peace to enjoy the common rights of the ocean unmolested, was more favorable to the interests of commerce, and lessened the occasions and the vexations of war. Besides, the principle of 'free bottoms, free goods,' he contended, was the genuine dictate of national morality,



and the converse, which had unfortunately obtained, a corruption originally introduced by accident between States\* then predominating upon the ocean, and afterwards adopted from the mere force of example, by other nations, as they successively appeared upon the theatre of general commerce.

The president desired to see this improvement so far carried out as to abolish the pernicious distinction of contraband of war, in the articles of neutral commerce. He regarded the practice of entering the ship of a friend to search and seize what was called contraband of war, as a violation of natural right, and extremely liable to abuse.

‘War between two nations,’ says he, ‘cannot diminish the rights of the rest of the world remaining at peace. The doctrine that the rights of nations remaining quietly in the exercise of moral and social duties, are to give way to the convenience of those who prefer plundering and murdering one another, is a monstrous doctrine; and ought to yield to the more rational law, that “the wrong which two nations endeavor to inflict on each other, must not infringe on the rights or conveniences of those remaining at peace.” And what is *contraband*, by the law of nature? Either every thing which may aid or comfort an enemy, or nothing. Either all commerce which would accommodate him is unlawful, or none is. The difference between articles of one or another description, is a difference in degree only. No line between them can be drawn. Either all intercourse must cease between neutrals and belligerents, or all be permitted. Can the world hesitate to say which shall be the rule? Shall two nations turning tigers, break up in one instant the peaceable relations of the whole world? Reason and nature clearly pronounce that the neutral is to go on in the enjoyment of all its rights, that its commerce remains free, not subject to the jurisdiction of another, nor consequently its vessels to search, or to enquiries whether their contents are the

\* Venice and Genoa.



property of an enemy, or are of those articles which have been called contraband of war.'

These opinions and arguments he communicated in the form of instructions, to Robert R. Livingston, nominated as minister plenipotentiary to France the day after his inauguration. They were communicated unofficially, however, and with the express reservation, that they were not to be acted upon until the war in Europe, which threatened to embroil us with the principal belligerents, should be brought to a termination. The same principles had been repeatedly sanctioned by the government, and he entertained little doubt of the concurrence of his constitutional advisers. They formed a part of those instructions of Congress, drafted by himself in 1784, to the first American ministers appointed to treat with the nations of Europe; and which were acceded to by Prussia and Portugal. In the renewal of the treaty with Prussia, they had been avoided, at the instance of our then administration, lest it should seem to commit us against England on a question then threatening decision by the sword; and in the late treaty with the last named power, they had been abandoned by our envoy, which constituted a principal ground of opposition to that memorable negotiation.

Scarcely had the president entered upon the duties of his office, when our commerce in the Mediterranean was interrupted by the pirates. Tripoli, the least considerable of the Barbary powers, came forward with demands unfounded either in right or compact, and avowed the determination to extort them at the point of the sword, on our failure to comply peaceably before a given day. The president with becoming energy, immediately put in operation such measures of resistance as the urgency of the case demanded, without waiting the advice of Congress. The style of the challenge admitted but one answer. He sent a squadron of frigates into the Mediterranean, with assurances to the Bey of Tripoli of our

sincere desire to remain in peace ; but with orders to protect our commerce, at all hazards, against the threatened attack. The Bey had already declared war in form. His cruisers were out ; two had arrived at Gibraltar. Our commerce in the Mediterranean was blockaded ; and that of the Atlantic in peril. The arrival of the American squadron dispelled the danger. One of the Tripolitan cruisers having fallen in with and engaged a small schooner of ours, which had gone out as a tender to the larger vessels, was captured with a heavy slaughter of her men, and without the loss of a single one on our part. This severe chastisement, with the extraordinary skill and bravery displayed by the Americans, quieted the pretensions of the Bey, and operated as a caution in future to that desperate community of freebooters.

On the 8th of December, 1801, Mr Jefferson made his first annual communication to Congress, *by message*. It had been the uniform practice with his predecessors to make their first communications on the opening of Congress, by personal address, to which a formal answer was immediately returned by each house separately. The president always used to go *in state*, as it was called, to deliver his speech. He moved to the capitol, preceded by the marshal and constables of the district, with their white staffs, and accompanied by the heads of departments, the members of Congress, and a numerous procession of citizens. On these occasions he always wore his sword. A desire to impart a more popular character to the government by divesting it of a ceremonial which partook in some degree of the character of a royal pageant, a regard to the convenience of the legislature, the economy of their time, and relief from the embarrassments of immediate answers, induced Mr Jefferson to adopt the mode of communication by message, to which no answer was returned. And his example has been followed by all succeeding presidents.

The president announced in his message that the cessation of hostilities in Europe had produced a consequent cessation of those irregularities which had afflicted the commerce of neutral nations; and restored the ordinary communications of peace and friendship between the principal powers of the earth. That our intercourse with the Indians on our frontiers, was marked by a spirit of mutual conciliation and forbearance, highly advantageous to both parties. That our relations with the Barbary States were in a less satisfactory condition, and such as to inspire the belief that measures of offence ought to be authorized, sufficient to place our force on an equal footing with that of its adversaries. That the increase of population within the last ten years, as indicated by the late census, proceeded in such an unexampled ratio as promised a duplication every twenty-two years. That this circumstance, combined with others, had produced an augmentation of revenue which proceeded in a ratio far beyond that of population, and authorized a reduction of such of its branches as were particularly odious and oppressive.

Accordingly he recommended the abolition of *all the internal taxes*, comprehending excises, stamps, auctions, licences, carriages, and refined sugars; to which he added the postage of newspapers to facilitate the progress of information. The remaining sources of revenue, aided by the extensive system of economy which he proposed to introduce, would be sufficient, he contended, to provide for the support of government, to pay the interest of the public debt, and to discharge the principal in a shorter period than the laws or the general expectation had contemplated.

As supplemental, however, to the proposition for discontinuing the internal taxes, he recommended a diminution of the public disbursements, by the abolition of all superfluous drafts upon the treasury. He informed the legislature of the progress he had already made in



this department of public duty, by the suppression of all unnecessary offices, agencies and missions, which depended on executive authority; and recommended to their consideration a careful revision of the remainder. 'Considering,' says he, 'the general tendency to multiply offices and dependencies, and to increase expense to the ultimate term of burthen which the citizen can bear, it behooves us to avail ourselves of every occasion which presents itself, for taking off the surcharge; that it never may be seen how that, after leaving to labor the smallest portion of its earnings on which it can subsist, government shall itself consume the residue of what it was instituted to guard.'

In order to multiply barriers against the dissipation of the public money, he recommended Congress to establish the practice of *specific appropriations*, in all cases susceptible of definition; to reduce the undefined field of contingencies; and to bring back to a single department for examination and approval, all accountabilities for receipts and expenditures.

He directed the attention of Congress to the army, and advised the reduction of the existing establishment to the number of garrisons actually necessary, and the number of men requisite for each garrison. A standing army in time of peace was both unnecessary and dangerous. The militia was the main pillar of defence to the country, and the only force which could be ready at every point to repel invasion, until regulars could be provided to relieve them. This consideration rendered important a careful review, at every session, of the existing organization of the militia, and the amendment of such defects as from time to time might show themselves in the system, until it should be made sufficiently perfect. 'Nor should we now,' said he, 'or at any time separate, until we can say we have done every thing for the militia which we could do were an enemy at our door.'

With respect to the navy, although a difference of opin-



ion might exist as to the extent to which it should be carried, yet all would agree that a small force was continually wanted for actual service in the Mediterranean. All naval preparations beyond this, the president thought, should be confined to the provision of such articles as might be kept without waste or consumption, and be in readiness for any exigence which might occur.

The president was of opinion, that agriculture, manufactures, commerce and navigation, were most disposed to thrive when left most free to individual enterprise. Protection from casual embarrassments, however, might sometimes be seasonably interposed; and was clearly within the constitutional limits of Congress.

He submitted to the serious consideration of the legislature the judiciary system of the United States, and suggested the expediency of rescinding that branch of it, recently erected, should it appear on examination to be superfluous, of which he entertained no doubt. While on the subject of the judiciary, he commended to their protection the 'inestimable institution of juries,' urging the propriety of their extension to all cases involving the security of our persons or property, and the necessity of their impartial selection.

The president warmly recommended a revival of the laws on the subject of naturalization, and an abbreviation of the period prescribed for acquiring citizenship. The existing regulation, requiring a residence of fourteen years, was a denial of citizenship to a great proportion of those who asked it, obstructing the prosperous growth of the country, and incompatible with the humane spirit of our laws.

After commending to them prudence and temperance in discussion, which were so conducive to harmony and rational deliberation within their own walls, and to that consolidation of sentiment among their constituents which was so happily increasing, the president concluded as follows: 'That all should be satisfied with any one or

der of things, is not to be expected ; but I indulge the pleasing persuasion that the great body of our citizens will cordially concur in honest and disinterested efforts, which have for their object to preserve the general and state governments in their constitutional form and equilibrium, to maintain peace abroad, and order and obedience to the laws at home ; to establish principles and practices of administration favorable to the security of liberty and property, and to reduce expenses to what is necessary for the useful purposes of government.'

The first message of the first democratic president of the United States, was anticipated with a fever of popular impatience. On its appearance, sensations diametrically opposite were excited in the two great divisions of the political public. The fundamental features of his policy, as publicly delineated by the president, were too unequivocal and strongly marked not to realize the expectations of his supporters, and the necessary apprehensions of his adversaries. His propositions for lessening the expenditures of the previous administrations, by the abolition of sinecures, and the establishment of a rigid accountability with the remaining offices of the government ; for cutting down the army, and relying for ordinary protection on the unpensioned resource of an omnipresent militia ; for reducing the navy to the actual force required for covering our commerce from the ravages of the common enemies of Christendom ; for the gradual and systematic extinguishment of the public debt, in derision of the monarchical maxim that 'a national debt is a national blessing' ; for circumscribing discretionary powers over money, by establishing the rule of specific appropriations ; for restoring the hospitable policy of the government towards aliens, and fugitives from foreign oppression ; for multiplying barriers around the sovereignty of the States and the liberties of the people, against the encroachments of the federal authorities ; by crippling the despotism of the judiciary,

and lopping from it a supernumerary member engrafted by his predecessors for political purposes; all these propositions were seized with avidity by his opponents, and made one by one, a topic of censure or of raillery. On the other hand, innumerable addresses of thanks by republican assemblies, and by individual champions of the republican party, were communicated to him from every section of the union. To these he returned public or private answers, according to the nature of the address.

But of all the measures of reform recommended in the president's message, none was so extensive, as the proposition to suppress all the internal taxes. This was indeed a solid inculcation of the principles of republicanism. In proposing to disband all these at a stroke, the president meditated the disarming the government of an immense resource of executive patronage and preponderance, besides relieving the people of a surcharge of taxation. The disinterestedness of the transaction was only equalled by its boldness, at which the republicans themselves were considerably alarmed. In a letter to one of them, dated December 19, 1801, the president wrote :

‘You will perhaps have been alarmed, as some have been, at the proposition to abolish the whole of the internal taxes. But it is perfectly safe. They are under a million of dollars, and we can economize the government two or three millions a year. The impost alone gives us ten or eleven millions annually, increasing at a compound ratio of six and two thirds per cent. per annum, and consequently doubling in ten years. But leaving that increase for contingencies, the present amount will support the government, pay the interest of the public debt, and discharge the principal in fifteen years. If the increase proceeds, and no contingencies demand it, it will pay off the principal in a shorter time. Exactly one half of the public debt, to wit, thirty-seven millions of dollars, is owned in the United States. That capital then will be set afloat, to be employed in rescuing our commerce



from the hands of foreigners, or in agriculture, canals, bridges, or other useful enterprises. By suppressing at once the whole internal taxes, we abolish three-fourths of the offices now existing, and spread over the land. Seeing the interest you take in the public affairs, I have indulged myself in observations flowing from a sincere and ardent desire of seeing our affairs put into an honest and advantageous train.'

The first Congress which assembled after Mr Jefferson came into power, contained an ascendancy of republicanism in both houses ; with just enough of opposition to hoop the majority indissolubly together, and induce the legislature to move in strong co-operation with the executive. They erected into laws all the fundamental changes recommended by the president, and thereby enabled him to carry through a system of administration which substantially revolutionized the government.

To other specific improvements might be added the general simplification of the system of finance, in which he was powerfully aided by Gallatin ; and the establishment of the permanent rule of definite appropriations of money for all objects susceptible of definition, so that every person in the United States might know for what purpose, and to what amount, every fraction of the public expenditure was applied. His watchfulness over this department of administration, the operations of which are so intimately interwoven with all human concerns, is forcibly illustrated by the following letter to the secretary of the treasury.

'I have read and considered your report on the operations of the sinking fund, and entirely approve of it, as the best plan on which we can set out. I think it an object of great importance, to be kept in view and to be undertaken at a fit season, to simplify our system of finance, and bring it within the comprehension of every member of Congress.

'I like your idea of kneading all the little scraps and fragments into one batch, and adding to it a comple-



mentary sum, which, while it forms it into a single mass from which every thing is to be paid, will enable us, should a breach of appropriation ever be charged on us, to prove that the sum appropriated, and more, has been applied to its specific object.

‘But there is a point beyond this, on which I should wish to keep my eye, and to which I should aim to approach by every tack which previous arrangements force on us. That is, to form into one consolidated mass all the moneys received into the treasury, and to marshal the several expenditures, giving them a preference of payment according to the order in which they shall be arranged. As for example. 1. The interest of the public debt. 2. Such portions of principal as are exigible. 3. The expenses of government. 4. Such other portions of principal as, though not exigible, we are still free to pay when we please. The last object might be made to take up the residuum of money remaining in the treasury at the end of every year, after the three first objects were complied with, and would be the barometer whereby to test the economy of the administration. It would furnish a simple measure by which every one could mete their merit, and by which every one could decide when taxes were deficient or superabundant. If to this can be added a simplification of the form of accounts in the treasury department, and in the organization of its officers, so as to bring every thing to a single centre, we might hope to see the finances of the Union as clear and intelligible as a merchant’s books, so that every member of Congress, and every man of any mind in the union, should be able to comprehend them, to investigate abuses, and consequently to control them.

‘I have suggested only a single alteration in the report, which is merely verbal, and of no consequence. We shall now get rid of the commissioner of the internal revenue, and superintendent of stamps. It remains to amalgamate the comptroller and auditor into one, and reduce the register to a clerk of accounts; and then the organization will consist, as it should at first, of a keeper of money, a keeper of accounts, and the head of the department. I have hazarded these hasty and crude ideas, which occurred on contemplating your report.

They may be the subject of future conversation and correction.'

The purchase of Louisiana from France, had long been a favorite object with Mr Jefferson, as essential to removing from the United States a continual and eternal collision and cause of war with the European possessor, besides securing to us the exclusive navigation of the western waters, and an immeasurable region of fertile country. The territory of Louisiana was originally colonized by France. In 1762, the greater part of it, including the island of New Orleans, was ceded to Spain; and by the general treaty of peace which followed the Canadian war in '63, the whole territory of France and Spain, eastward of the Mississippi to the Ibberville, thence through the middle of that river to the sea, was ceded to Great Britain. Under the former possession by France, the territory embraced what is denominated West Florida. Spain during the war of the revolution conquered this, with East Florida, from Great Britain, and acquired the right to them both by the treaty of '83. While in the hands of Spain, the United States acquired the right to a free navigation of the Mississippi, and to an entrepot at New-Orleans. About this time, to wit, in 1800, Spain restored to France the whole of Louisiana according to its ancient and proper limits. This transfer was attended with a suspension of our right of deposit at New-Orleans, and opened to us in the opinion of the president, the prospect of a complete reversal of all our friendly relations with France. In view of the threatening crisis, he immediately joined Mr Monroe as envoy extraordinary, to R. R. Livingston, minister resident at the French court, with instructions joint and several to negotiate the purchase of Louisiana from France. In the letter to Mr Monroe conveying the notice of his appointment, the president says: 'All eyes, all hopes are now fixed on you; and were you to decline,

the chagrin would be universal, and would shake under your feet the high ground on which you stand with the public. For on the event of this mission may depend the future destinies of this republic. If we cannot, by a purchase of the country, insure to ourselves a course of perpetual peace and friendship with all nations, then, as war cannot be distant, it behooves us immediately to be preparing for that course, without, however, hastening it; and it may be necessary, on your failure on the continent, to cross the channel. We shall get entangled in European politics, and figuring more, be much less happy and prosperous. This can only be prevented by a successful issue to your present mission. I am sensible after the measures you have taken for getting into a different line of business, that it will be a great sacrifice on your part, and presents from the season and other circumstances, serious difficulties. But some men are born for the public. Nature, by fitting them for the service of the human race on a broad scale, has stamped them with the evidences of her destination and their duty.'

The personal agency of Mr Jefferson in this achievement was of the most laborious character. In addition to his official instructions communicated through the secretary of State, his private letters to our ministers, and to influential characters in France, on whose fidelity and friendship he relied, are ample testimonials of his ardor and indefatigableness in the prosecution of the enterprise. Among these, is the following, addressed to Mr Livingston.

'The cession of Louisiana and the Floridas by Spain to France, works most sorely on the United States. On this subject the secretary of State has written to you fully, yet I cannot forbear recurring to it personally, so deep is the impression it makes on my mind. It completely reverses all the political relations of the United



States, and will form a new epoch in our political course. Of all nations of any consideration, France is the one, which, hitherto, has offered the fewest points on which we could have any conflict of right, and the most points of a communion of interests. From these causes we have ever looked to her as our *natural friend*, as one with which we never could have an occasion of difference. Her growth, therefore, we viewed as our own, her misfortunes ours. There is on the globe one single spot, the possessor of which is our natural and habitual enemy. It is New-Orleans, through which the produce of three-eighths of our territory must pass to market, and from its fertility it will ere long yield more than half of our whole produce, and contain more than half of our inhabitants. France, placing herself in that door, assumes to us the attitude of defiance. Spain might have retained it quietly for years. Her pacific dispositions, her feeble state, would induce her to increase our facilities there, so that her possession of the place would be hardly felt by us, and it would not, perhaps, be very long before some circumstances might arise, which might make the cession of it to us the price of something of more worth to her. Not so can it ever be in the hands of France: the impetuosity of her temper, the energy and restlessness of her character, placed in a point of eternal friction with us, whilst our character, which, though quiet and loving peace and the pursuit of wealth, is high-minded, despising wealth in competition with insult or injury, enterprising and energetic as any nation on earth, are circumstances which render it impossible that France and the United States can continue long friends, when they meet in so irritable a position. They, as well as we, must be blind, if they do not see this; and we must be very provident if we do not begin to make arrangements on that hypothesis. The day that France takes possession of New-Orleans, fixes the sentence which is to restrain her for ever within her low-water mark. It seals the union of two nations, who, in conjunction, can maintain exclusive possession of the ocean. From that moment we must marry ourselves to the British fleet and nation. We must turn all our attentions to a maritime force, for which our resources

place us on very high ground : and having formed and connected together a power which may render reinforcement of her settlements here impossible to France, make the first cannon which shall be fired in Europe the signal for tearing up any settlement she may have made, and for holding the two continents of America in sequestration for the common purposes of the United British and American nations. This is not a state of things we seek or desire. It is one which this measure, if adopted by France, forces on us as necessarily, as any other cause, by the laws of nature, brings on its necessary effect. It is not from a fear of France that we deprecate this measure proposed by her. For however greater her force is than ours, compared in the abstract, it is nothing in comparison of ours, when to be exerted on our soil. But it is from a sincere love of peace, and a firm persuasion, that, bound to France by the interests and the strong sympathies still existing in the minds of our citizens, and holding relative positions which insure their continuance, we are secure of a long course of peace. Whereas, the change of friends, which will be rendered necessary if France changes that position, embarks us necessarily as a belligerent power in the first war of Europe. In that case, France will have held possession of New-Orleans during the interval of a peace, long or short, at the end of which it will be wrested from her. Will this short lived possession have been an equivalent to her for the transfer of such a weight into the scale of her enemy ? Will not the amalgamation of a young, thriving nation, continue to that enemy the health and force which are at present so evidently on the decline ? And will a few years possession of New-Orleans add equally to the strength of France ? She may say she needs Louisiana for the supply of her West Indies. She does not need it in time of peace, and in war she could not depend on them, because they would be so easily intercepted. I should suppose that all these considerations might, in some proper form, be brought into view of the government of France. Though stated by us, it ought not to give offence ; because we do not bring them forward as a menace, but as consequences not controllable by us, but inevitable from the course of things.

from the hands of foreigners, or in agriculture, canals, bridges, or other useful enterprises. By suppressing at once the whole internal taxes, we abolish three-fourths of the offices now existing, and spread over the land. Seeing the interest you take in the public affairs, I have indulged myself in observations flowing from a sincere and ardent desire of seeing our affairs put into an honest and advantageous train.'

The first Congress which assembled after Mr Jefferson came into power, contained an ascendancy of republicanism in both houses ; with just enough of opposition to hoop the majority indissolubly together, and induce the legislature to move in strong co-operation with the executive. They erected into laws all the fundamental changes recommended by the president, and thereby enabled him to carry through a system of administration which substantially revolutionized the government.

To other specific improvements might be added the general simplification of the system of finance, in which he was powerfully aided by Gallatin ; and the establishment of the permanent rule of definite appropriations of money for all objects susceptible of definition, so that every person in the United States might know for what purpose, and to what amount, every fraction of the public expenditure was applied. His watchfulness over this department of administration, the operations of which are so intimately interwoven with all human concerns, is forcibly illustrated by the following letter to the secretary of the treasury.

'I have read and considered your report on the operations of the sinking fund, and entirely approve of it, as the best plan on which we can set out. I think it an object of great importance, to be kept in view and to be undertaken at a fit season, to simplify our system of finance, and bring it within the comprehension of every member of Congress.

'I like your idea of kneading all the little scraps and fragments into one batch, and adding to it a comple-



the western States, free from collision with other powers, and the perpetual dangers to our peace from that source. The treaty was received with approbation by the great majority of the nation. There were some, however, particularly in the eastern States, who wrote and declaimed strenuously against it. They saw in the great enlargement of our territory the seeds of a future dismemberment of the union, by a separation into eastern and western confederacies. On the other hand, it was the opinion of the president, that the acquisition would prove an additional bond of union, rather than a cause of dismemberment; that the larger our association was, the less it would be shaken by local factions; and that no one could presume to limit the extent to which the federative principle might operate effectively. Mr Madison maintained the same opinion in the *Federalist*; and experience has hitherto confirmed it. But in any view of the case, were those apocryphal dangers worthy a moment's consideration, when contrasted with the certain and incalculable blessings of the conquest, as well positive and immediate, as by the avoidance in future, of those interminable calamities which would have ensued from a contrary state of things? Was it not better that the opposite bank of the Mississippi should be settled by our own brethren and children, than by strangers of adverse feelings and principles? With which should we have been most likely to have lived in harmony and friendly intercourse, down to the present day?

To General GATES.—‘I accept with pleasure, and with pleasure reciprocate your congratulations on the acquisition of Louisiana: for it is a subject of mutual congratulation, as it interests every man of the nation. The territory acquired, as it includes all the waters of the Missouri and Mississippi, has more than doubled the area of the United States, and the new part is not inferior to the old, in soil, climate, productions, and impor-

They may be the subject of future conversation and correction.'

The purchase of Louisiana from France, had long been a favorite object with Mr Jefferson, as essential to removing from the United States a continual and eternal collision and cause of war with the European possessor, besides securing to us the exclusive navigation of the western waters, and an immeasurable region of fertile country. The territory of Louisiana was originally colonized by France. In 1762, the greater part of it, including the island of New Orleans, was ceded to Spain; and by the general treaty of peace which followed the Canadian war in '63, the whole territory of France and Spain, eastward of the Mississippi to the Ibberville, thence through the middle of that river to the sea, was ceded to Great Britain. Under the former possession by France, the territory embraced what is denominated West Florida. Spain during the war of the revolution conquered this, with East Florida, from Great Britain, and acquired the right to them both by the treaty of '83. While in the hands of Spain, the United States acquired the right to a free navigation of the Mississippi, and to an entrepot at New-Orleans. About this time, to wit, in 1800, Spain restored to France the whole of Louisiana according to its ancient and proper limits. This transfer was attended with a suspension of our right of deposit at New-Orleans, and opened to us in the opinion of the president, the prospect of a complete reversal of all our friendly relations with France. In view of the threatening crisis, he immediately joined Mr Monroe as envoy extraordinary, to R. R. Livingston, minister resident at the French court, with instructions joint and several to negotiate the purchase of Louisiana from France. In the letter to Mr Monroe conveying the notice of his appointment, the president says: 'All eyes, all hopes are now fixed on you; and were you to decline,

exactly where it was; that the negotiation had been conducted from the commencement to its present stage, with a frankness and sincerity honorable to both nations; that to annex to this last chapter of the transaction such an evidence of mutual distrust, would be to change its aspect dishonorably to both parties; that we had not the smallest doubt that France would punctually execute her part. Seeing the ratification passed, and the bills for execution carrying by large majorities in both houses, Mr Pichon, like an able and honest minister, undertook to do what he knew his employers would have done with a like knowledge of the circumstances, and exchanged the ratifications. Commissioners were immediately deputed to receive possession. They proceeded to New Orleans with such regular troops as were garrisoned in the nearest posts, and some militia of the Mississippi territory. To be prepared for any thing unexpected, which might arise out of the transaction, a respectable body of militia was ordered to be in readiness in the states of Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee. No occasion, however, arose for their services. Our commissioners, on their arrival at New Orleans, found the province already delivered by the commissaries of Spain to that of France, who delivered it over to them on the 20th of December, 1803.

The circumstance ought not to be overlooked that this mighty acquisition, exceeding in territory the greatest monarchy in Europe, was achieved without the guilt or calamities of blood, from a military autocrat, whose ceaseless ambition was a universality of empire, and who, in the untamable pursuit of his purpose, went on demolishing nations at a blow, and partitioning the earth at pleasure, until vanquished by the consolidated power of Europe. 'There is no country,' says a writer, 'like the valley of the Mississippi on the face of the globe.— Follow the mighty amphitheatre of rocks that nature has heaped around it. Trace the ten thousand rivers that



unite their waters in the mighty Mississippi ; count the happy millions that already crowd and animate their banks—loading their channels with a mighty produce. Then see the whole, bound by the hand of nature in chains which God alone can sever, to a perpetual union at one little connecting point ; and by that point fastening itself by every tie of interest, consanguinity, and feeling, to the remotest promontory on our Atlantic coast. A few short years have done all this ; and yet ages are now before us : ages in which myriads are destined to multiply throughout its wide spread territory, extending the greatness and the happiness of our country from sea to sea. What would we have been without the acquisition of Louisiana ? What were we before it ? God and nature fixed the unalterable decree, that the nation which held New Orleans should govern the whole of that vast region. France, Spain, and Great Britain, had bent their envious eyes upon it. And their intrigues, if matured, would eventually have torn from us that vast paradise which reposes upon the western waters. \* \* Other conquests bring with them misery and oppression to the luckless inhabitant. This brought emancipation, civil and religious freedom, laws, wealth.'

The humane and conciliatory policy extended towards the Indians on our frontiers, was another distinguishing feature of the administration. A free and friendly commerce was opened between them and the United States. Trading houses were established among them, and necessities furnished them in exchange for their commodities, at such moderate prices as were only a remuneration to us, while highly advantageous to them. Instead of relying on an augmentation of military force, proportioned to our constant extension of frontier, the president recommended a gradual enlargement of the capital employed in this species of commerce, as a more effectual, economical and humane instrument for preserving peace with the aborigines. The visible and tan-

gible advantages of civilization were spread before their eyes, with a view to train their minds insensibly to the reception of its moral blessings. They were liberally supplied with the implements of husbandry, and household use; instructors in the arts of first necessity were stationed and maintained among them; the introduction of ardent spirits into their limits, was prohibited, at the request of many of their chiefs; and the punishment of death by hanging was commuted into death by military execution, which was less repugnant to their minds, and diminished the obstacles to the surrender of the criminal.

The practice of the art of vaccination, first successfully introduced into this country by the exertions of president Jefferson, was made by him to diffuse its blessings among the Indians, with an effect as astonishing as it was humane and endearing. The terrible pestilence, of which this discovery proved an antidote, was even more fatal in its ravages among the natives of the wilderness than in civilized society. The medical skill of their physicians had not attained even to an assuagement of its violence. Whole tribes were swept away at a blast. They opposed no other shield against its attacks than flight, or the fortitude of martyrs. By the persuasions and exertions of the president, they were induced to believe in the efficacy of vaccination as a preventive. Coming from so good a father, they thought it must have been sent him from the Great Spirit; and whole nations submitted to the process of inoculation, with the warmest benedictions on their benevolent protector.

These conciliatory measures of the government, with the most rigorous enactments against the intrusion of incendiaries and hostile emissaries, established and maintained a course of friendly relations with the Indians, which was uninterrupted by war with any tribe during Mr Jefferson's administration. Out of this continued state of peace and reciprocal kindness, treaties sprung up annually, which secured to the United States great ac-

from the hands of foreigners, or in agriculture, canals, bridges, or other useful enterprises. By suppressing at once the whole internal taxes, we abolish three-fourths of the offices now existing, and spread over the land. Seeing the interest you take in the public affairs, I have indulged myself in observations flowing from a sincere and ardent desire of seeing our affairs put into an honest and advantageous train.'

The first Congress which assembled after Mr Jefferson came into power, contained an ascendancy of republicanism in both houses ; with just enough of opposition to hoop the majority indissolubly together, and induce the legislature to move in strong co-operation with the executive. They erected into laws all the fundamental changes recommended by the president, and thereby enabled him to carry through a system of administration which substantially revolutionized the government.

To other specific improvements might be added the general simplification of the system of finance, in which he was powerfully aided by Gallatin ; and the establishment of the permanent rule of definite appropriations of money for all objects susceptible of definition, so that every person in the United States might know for what purpose, and to what amount, every fraction of the public expenditure was applied. His watchfulness over this department of administration, the operations of which are so intimately interwoven with all human concerns, is forcibly illustrated by the following letter to the secretary of the treasury.

'I have read and considered your report on the operations of the sinking fund, and entirely approve of it, as the best plan on which we can set out. I think it an object of great importance, to be kept in view and to be undertaken at a fit season, to simplify our system of finance, and bring it within the comprehension of every member of Congress.

'I like your idea of kneading all the little scraps and fragments into one batch, and adding to it a comple-



mentary sum, which, while it forms it into a single mass from which every thing is to be paid, will enable us, should a breach of appropriation ever be charged on us, to prove that the sum appropriated, and more, has been applied to its specific object.

‘But there is a point beyond this, on which I should wish to keep my eye, and to which I should aim to approach by every tack which previous arrangements force on us. That is, to form into one consolidated mass all the moneys received into the treasury, and to marshal the several expenditures, giving them a preference of payment according to the order in which they shall be arranged. As for example. 1. The interest of the public debt. 2. Such portions of principal as are exigible. 3. The expenses of government. 4. Such other portions of principal as, though not exigible, we are still free to pay when we please. The last object might be made to take up the residuum of money remaining in the treasury at the end of every year, after the three first objects were complied with, and would be the barometer whereby to test the economy of the administration. It would furnish a simple measure by which every one could mete their merit, and by which every one could decide when taxes were deficient or superabundant. If to this can be added a simplification of the form of accounts in the treasury department, and in the organization of its officers, so as to bring every thing to a single centre, we might hope to see the finances of the Union as clear and intelligible as a merchant’s books, so that every member of Congress, and every man of any mind in the union, should be able to comprehend them, to investigate abuses, and consequently to control them.

‘I have suggested only a single alteration in the report, which is merely verbal, and of no consequence. We shall now get rid of the commissioner of the internal revenue, and superintendent of stamps. It remains to amalgamate the comptroller and auditor into one, and reduce the register to a clerk of accounts; and then the organization will consist, as it should at first, of a keeper of money, a keeper of accounts, and the head of the department. I have hazarded these hasty and crude ideas, which occurred on contemplating your report.

isfied we ought never to tie up our hands by treaty, from the right of passing non-importation or non-intercourse acts, to make it their interest to become just.

Out of this keen sensibility to maritime injuries, a transaction arose which afforded a pretext for torrents of abuse upon the president. A committee of the senate called on him with two resolutions of that body on the subject of impressment and spoliations by Great Britain, and urged the importance of an extraordinary mission, to demand satisfaction. The president was averse to the measure. The members of the other house applied to him individually, and represented the responsibility which a failure to obtain redress would throw on him, while pursuing a course in opposition to the opinion of nearly every member of the legislature. He found it necessary, at length, to yield to the general sense of the legislative body; and accordingly nominated Mr Monroe as minister extraordinary, to join Mr Pinckney, at the British Court. Explicit instructions were given them to conclude no treaty without a specific article guarding against impressments. After a tedious negotiation they succeeded in concluding a treaty—the best probably that could be procured—but containing no provision against future aggressions on our seamen, which was made an express *sine qua non* in their instructions. There was no excuse for such an omission; for on receiving information from our negociators, that they had it in their power to sign such a treaty, the president in return had apprised them that should it be forwarded it could not be ratified, and he recommended a resumption of negociations for inserting the stipulation in question. The treaty came to hand exactly in the exceptionable shape which the administration had predetermined against. The president rejected it *on his own responsibility*, and transmitted instructions to put the treaty into an acceptable form, if practicable; otherwise, to back out of the negociation as well as they could.

the chagrin would be universal, and would shake under your feet the high ground on which you stand with the public. For on the event of this mission may depend the future destinies of this republic. If we cannot, by a purchase of the country, insure to ourselves a course of perpetual peace and friendship with all nations, then, as war cannot be distant, it behooves us immediately to be preparing for that course, without, however, hastening it; and it may be necessary, on your failure on the continent, to cross the channel. We shall get entangled in European politics, and figuring more, be much less happy and prosperous. This can only be prevented by a successful issue to your present mission. I am sensible after the measures you have taken for getting into a different line of business, that it will be a great sacrifice on your part, and presents from the season and other circumstances, serious difficulties. But some men are born for the public. Nature, by fitting them for the service of the human race on a broad scale, has stamped them with the evidences of her destination and their duty.'

The personal agency of Mr Jefferson in this achievement was of the most laborious character. In addition to his official instructions communicated through the secretary of State, his private letters to our ministers, and to influential characters in France, on whose fidelity and friendship he relied, are ample testimonials of his ardor and indefatigableness in the prosecution of the enterprise. Among these, is the following, addressed to Mr Livingston.

'The cession of Louisiana and the Floridas by Spain to France, works most sorely on the United States. Or this subject the secretary of State has written to you fully, yet I cannot forbear recurring to it personally, so deep is the impression it makes on my mind. It completely reverses all the political relations of the United



pendence of the legislature, executive and judiciary, of each other ; and the utmost jealousy should be exercised by each, to prevent either of the others from becoming a despotic branch. This was the deliberate opinion of Mr Jefferson, on which he always acted, and declared he would ever act, and maintain it with the powers of the government, against any control which might be attempted by the judiciary or legislature in subversion of his right to move independently in his peculiar province. Examples in which the position has been maintained, and sufficient to establish its soundness, have abounded in the practice of the government.

The opinions of the president on the subject of the navy, were not, perhaps such as have been generally approved ; though it is certain they have been greatly misunderstood and misrepresented. Serious apprehensions were entertained by the federal party that Mr Jefferson would annihilate the whole marine establishment ; but they were totally discredited by the event. His first act, after having executed the law passed under his predecessor, for the sale of certain vessels and reducing the number of our naval officers, was to fit out a squadron for the Mediterranean, to resist a threatened aggression from Tripoli ; and this force, subsequently increased from time to time by his recommendations, was the means of effecting the suppression of Algerine piracy. He afterwards recommended the construction of some additional vessels of strength, to be in readiness for the first moment of war, provided they could be preserved from decay and perpetual expense by being kept in ordinary. But the majority of the legislature were opposed to any augmentation of the navy ; and none consequently was made. This circumstance is worthy of notice, as illustrative of the fact that Mr Jefferson was less hostile to the navy than the great body of his supporters. 'I know,' says a gentleman\* who executed

\* Samuel Smith.

the duties of that department for some time, 'that no man was a greater friend to the navy than Mr Jefferson. His acts brought it into notice—its own gallantry and bravery have done the rest—it now occupies a proud station in the eyes of the world. The bravery displayed by the Mediterranean squadron, in the war with Tripoli, raised the American character in Europe, and gave to our officers confidence in themselves. By affording them much instruction and an opportunity of acquiring a practical knowledge of their profession, it prepared them for a future contest, in which they crowned themselves and their country with glory—fought their way to popularity at home, to the admiration of the world, and to the affections of their countrymen.' It is moreover generally admitted that the efforts of Mr Jefferson while in Paris, to form a perpetual alliance of the principal European powers against the Barbary States, and subsequently, while secretary of State, to induce the administration to dispatch a force into the Mediterranean adequate to the protection of our commerce, laid the first foundations of the American navy. Upon this point, there is extant the authority of a gentleman, whose knowledge of the subject enabled him to pronounce an opinion, which will not be questioned. The following letter from John Adams to Mr Jefferson, in 1822, with the answer of the latter annexed, places the history of the American navy in a light which ought to go far towards removing the injurious misapprehensions that have prevailed on the subject.

'I have long entertained scruples about writing this letter, upon a subject of some delicacy. But old age has overcome them at last.

'You remember the four ships ordered by congress to be built, and the four captains appointed by Washington; Talbot, and Truxton, and Barry, &c, to carry an ambassador to Algiers, and protect our commerce in the Mediterranean. I have always imputed this measure to

you, for several reasons. First, because you frequently proposed it to me while we were at Paris, negotiating together for peace with the Barbary powers. Secondly, because I knew that Washington and Hamilton were not only indifferent about a navy, but averse to it. There was no secretary of the navy; only four heads of department. You were secretary of State; Hamilton, secretary of the treasury; Knox, secretary of war; and I believe Bradford was attorney general. I have always suspected that you and Knox were in favor of a navy. If Bradford was so, the majority was clear. But Washington, I am confident, was against it in his judgment. But his attachment to Knox, and his deference to your opinion, for I know he had a great regard for you, might induce him to decide in favor of you and Knox, even though Bradford united with Hamilton in opposition to you. That Hamilton was averse to the measure, I have personal evidence; for while it was pending, he came in a hurry and a fit of impatience to make a visit to me. He said he was likely to be called upon for a large sum of money to build ships of war to fight the Algerines, and he asked my opinion of the measure. I answered him that I was clearly in favor of it. For I had always been of opinion, from the commencement of the revolution, that a navy was the most powerful, the safest, and the cheapest national defence for this country. My advice, therefore was, that as much of the revenue as could possibly be spared, should be applied to the building and equipping of ships. The conversation was of some length, but it was manifest in his looks and in his air, that he was disgusted at the measure, as well as at the opinion that I had expressed.

'Mrs Knox not long since wrote a letter to Doctor Waterhouse, requesting him to procure a commission for her son in the navy; 'that navy,' says her ladyship, 'of which his father was the parent.' 'For,' says she, 'I have frequently heard General Washington say to my husband, the navy was your child.' I have always believed it to be Jefferson's child, though Knox may have assisted in ushering it into the world. Hamilton's hobby was the army. That Washington was averse to a navy, I had full proof from his own lips, in many differ-



ent. conversations, some of them of length, in which he always insisted that it was only building and arming ships for the English. '*Si quid novisti rectius istis, candidus imperti; si non, his utere mecum.*'

Mr Jefferson's reply :

'I have racked my memory and ransacked my papers, to enable myself to answer the enquiries of your favor of October the 15th; but to little purpose. My papers furnish me nothing; my memory, generalities only. I know that while I was in Europe, and anxious about the fate of our seafaring men, for some of whom, then in captivity in Algiers, we were treating, and all were in like danger, I formed, undoubtingly, the opinion that our government, as soon as practicable, should provide a naval force sufficient to keep the Barbary States in order; and on this subject we communicated together, as you observe. When I returned to the United States, and took part in the administration under General Washington, I constantly maintained that opinion; and in December, 1790, took advantage of a reference to me from the first Congress which met after I was in office, to report in favor of a force sufficient for the protection of our Mediterranean commerce; and I laid before them an accurate statement of the whole Barbary force, public and private. I think General Washington approved of building vessels of war to that extent. General Knox I know did. But what was Colonel Hamilton's opinion, I do not in the least remember. Your recollections on that subject are certainly corroborated by his known anxieties for a close connection with Great Britain, to which he might apprehend danger from collisions between their vessels and ours. Randolph was then attorney general; but his opinion on the question I also entirely forget. Some vessels of war were accordingly built and sent into the Mediterranean. The additions to these in your time, I need not note to you, who are well known to have ever been an advocate for the wooden walls of Themistocles. Some of those you added, were sold under an act of congress passed while you were in office. I thought, afterwards, that the public safety might require some additional vessels of strength,

to be prepared and in readiness for the first moment of a war, provided they could be preserved against the decay which is unavoidable if kept in the water, and clear of the expense of officers and men. With this view I proposed that they should be built in dry docks, above the level of the tide waters, and covered with roofs. I farther advised, that places for these docks should be selected where there was a command of water on a high level, as that of the Tiber at Washington, by which the vessels might be floated out on the principle of a lock. But the majority of the legislature was against any addition to the navy, and the minority, although for it in judgment, voted against it on a principle of opposition. We are now, I understand, building vessels to remain on the stocks, under shelter, until wanted, when they will be launched and finished. On my plan they could be in service at an hour's notice. On this, the finishing, after launching, will be a work of time.

'This is all I recollect about the origin and progress of our navy. That of the late war, certainly raised our rank and character among nations. Yet a navy is a very expensive engine. It is admitted, that in ten or twelve years a vessel goes to entire decay; or, if kept in repair, costs as much as would build a new one: and that a nation who could count on twelve or fifteen years' of peace, would gain by burning its navy and building a new one in time. Its extent, therefore, must be governed by circumstances. Since my proposition for a force adequate to the piracies of the Mediterranean, a similar necessity has arisen in our own seas for considerable addition to that force. Indeed, I wish we could have a convention with the naval powers of Europe, for them to keep down the pirates of the Mediterranean, and the slave ships on the coast of Africa, and for us to perform the same duties for the society of nations in our seas. In this way, those collisions would be avoided between the vessels of war of different nations, which beget wars, and constitute the weightiest objection to navies. I salute you with constant affection and respect.'

It appears that the only difference of opinion between these illustrious statesmen on the subject of a navy, was

as to the extent to which it should be carried. Mr Adams was for a heavy establishment, ready at all times, and sufficient to compete with that of the most powerful nation on the water, the moment it should become our adversary. Mr Jefferson thought that its extent should always be regulated by circumstances; and this is probably the republican doctrine. Being a very expensive engine, both in its first creation, and in its maintenance against the unavoidable ravages of time, he was for restraining it in time of peace to a force sufficient only for the protection of our commerce; and for confining all naval preparations against the contingency of war, to the building of ships in dry docks, where they could be kept free from decay, from the expense of officers and men, and ready at any moment for actual service.

In addition to the incompetency of our resources to maintain a powerful navy, other and weighty objections existed at this time, which always had great influence on the mind of the President. The necessary multiplication of habitual violations of natural right, in the form of impressments, and the collisions from other sources, fitted to embroil us continually with the nations whom we could indeed master on the land, were sensible reasons against exhausting our strength on a navy, and transferring the scene of combat to a theatre where the enemy were omnipotent and we were nothing. To these might perhaps be added, equality in the distribution of the public burthen, a favorite principle of administration with the president. One portion of the union, whose contributions were least, would be elevated to greatness and wealth, to the depression of another portion, whose contributions were greatest, and pecuniary remuneration comparatively little. If there was error in this consideration, it was founded in a too great anxiety for the good of the whole, rather than an undue influence of sectional feeling, of which a suspicion could scarcely find place even in the credulity of his enemies.



The plan for the establishment of dry docks, in pursuance of his naval system, was always a fruitful theme of raillery against the president; and yet, it is somewhat surprising that the principle should have since been sanctioned by the government, and have obtained the concurrent approbation of the greatest maritime powers in Europe. A plan, agreeing in its chief features with that of Mr Jefferson, though inferior to it in others, has since been adopted, both in this country and in Europe, for preventing ships from early decay by keeping them out of the water, and protecting them from the weather. The most prodigal and aristocratic governments on the globe have now become converts to a practice, which it was alleged, originated in parsimony and ignorance.

The use of gun-boats, which composed a part of the naval system recommended by the president, has received an unlimited measure of condemnation at the hands of his political opponents. They were principally intended, in connection with land batteries, for the defence of our harbors and sea-port towns. The outlines of the plan are exhibited in the following statement of the president.

‘ If we cannot hinder vessels from entering our harbors, we should turn our attention to the putting it out of their power to lie, or come to, before a town, to injure it. Two means of doing this may be adopted in aid of each other. 1. Heavy cannon on travelling carriages, which may be moved to any point on the bank or beach most convenient for dislodging the vessel. A sufficient number of these should be lent to each sea-port town, and their militia trained to them. The executive is authorized to do this; it has been done in a smaller degree, and will now be done more competently.

‘ 2. Having cannon on floating batteries or boats, which may be so stationed as to prevent a vessel entering the harbor, or force her, after entering, to depart. There are about fifteen harbors in the United States, ought to be in a state of substantial defence. The

whole of these would require, according to the best opinions, two hundred and forty gun-boats. Their cost was estimated by Captain Rodgers at two thousand dollars each; but we had better say four thousand dollars. The whole would cost one million of dollars. But we should allow ourselves ten years to complete it, unless circumstances should force it sooner. There are three situations in which the gun-boat may be. 1. Hauled up under a shed, in readiness to be launched and manned by the seamen and militia of the town on short notice. In this situation she costs nothing but an enclosure, or a sentinel to see that no mischief is done to her. 2. Afloat, and with men enough to navigate her in harbor and take care of her, but depending on receiving her crew from the town on short warning. In this situation, her annual expense is about two thousand dollars, as by an official estimate at the end of this letter. 3. Fully manned for action. Her annual expense in this situation is about eight thousand dollars, as per estimate subjoined. When there is general peace, we should probably keep about six or seven afloat in the second situation; their annual expense twelve to fourteen thousand dollars; the rest all hauled up. When France and England are at war, we should keep, at the utmost, twenty-five in the second situation, their annual expense fifty thousand dollars. When we should be at war ourselves, some of them would probably be kept in the third situation, at an annual expense of eight thousand dollars; but how many, must depend on the circumstances of the war. We now possess ten, built and building. It is the opinion of those consulted, that fifteen more would enable us to put every harbor under our view into a respectable condition; and that this should limit the views of the present year. This would require an appropriation of sixty thousand dollars, and I suppose *that* the best way of limiting it, without declaring the number, as perhaps that sum would build more.'

In the Mediterranean, the superiority of gun-boats for harbor service has been illustrated by experience. Algiers is known to have owed the safety of its city since the epoch of their construction, to these vessels. Before that, it had been repeatedly insulted and injured. The

effect of gun-boats in the neighborhood of Gibraltar is well known, and how much they were used both in the attack and defence of that place, during a former war. The remarkable action, between the Russian flotilla of gun-boats and galleys, and a Turkish fleet of ships of the line and frigates, in the Liman sea, in 1788, is matter of historical record. The latter, were completely defeated, and several of their ships of the line destroyed. There is not, it is believed, a maritime nation in Europe, which has not adopted the same species of armament for the defence of some of its harbors; the English and French certainly have; by the northern powers of the continent, whose seas are particularly adapted to them, they are still more used; and the only occasion on which Admiral Nelson was ever foiled, was by gun-boats at Boulogne.

Mr Jefferson was re-elected by a vote of one hundred and sixty-two against fourteen. The only States which voted for his opponent, Pinckney, were Connecticut and Delaware, with two districts in Maryland. George Clinton was elected vice president by the same majority over Rufus King. The unanimity of the vote on the present occasion, while it pronounced judgment of approbation on the character of the administration, is really unexampled in the history of the United States, considering the circumstances of the times. The vote subsequently given to Mr Monroe, though more nearly unanimous, was much less extraordinary. The latter vote was given in a season of calm; the former amid the violence of a political tempest. Every other chief magistrate also, except General Jackson, has rode into office on the same tide of opinion that sustained his predecessor. They alone on an opposing one; and in four years Mr Jefferson nearly amalgamated both currents in his favor.

On the 4th of March, 1805, Mr Jefferson re-entered upon the duties of the chief magistracy for another term. The same absence of all parade and ostentation, that



characterized the former, was rigorously observed on the present occasion.

In his second inaugural message, Mr Jefferson speaks of the influence of seditious intruders, operating upon the prejudices and ignorance of the Indians, which had always embarrassed the general government in its efforts to change their pursuits, and ameliorate their unhappy condition. 'These persons,' said he, 'inculcate a sanctionious reverence for the customs of their ancestors; that whatsoever they did must be done through all time; that reason is a false guide, and to advance under its council in their physical, moral, or political condition, is perilous innovation; that their duty is to remain as their Creator made them, ignorance being safety, and knowledge full of danger; in short, my friends, among them is seen the action and counteraction of good sense and bigotry; they too, have their antiphrilosophers, who find an interest in keeping things in their present state, who dread reformation, and exert all their faculties to maintain the ascendancy of habit over the duty of improving our reason and obeying its mandates.'

New principles were advanced, regarding the appropriation of the surplus revenue of the nation, after the final redemption of the public debt. The epoch being not far distant, when that propitious event might be safely calculated to happen, the president thought it a fit occasion to suggest his views on the most eligible arrangement and disposal of the public contributions, upon the basis which would then be presented. Should the impost duties be suppressed, and that advantage given to foreign over domestic manufactures? Should they be diminished, and upon what principles? Or should they be continued, and applied to the purposes of internal improvement, education, &c? were questions which he submitted to the consideration of the people, and subsequently urged upon the attention of the legislature in his official communications. The president did not hesi-

tate to recommend that the revenue, when liberated by the redemption of the public debt, should, by a just repartition among the States and a corresponding amendment of the constitution, be applied in time of peace, to rivers, canals, roads, arts, manufactures, education, and other great objects of public utility within each State; and in time of war, to defraying the accumulated expenses of such a crisis from year to year, to which the current resources would be fully adequate, without encroaching on the rights of future generations by burthening them with the debts of the past. War would then be but a suspension for the time being, of useful works; and the restoration of peace, a return to the progress of improvement, untrammelled by pecuniary embarrassments. Instead therefore of reducing the revenue arising from the consumption of foreign articles, to the actual amount necessary for the current expenses of the government, the president recommended its continuance with certain modifications, and its application to works of internal improvement. On some articles of more general and necessary use, he advised a suppression of the impost; but the great mass of the articles on which duties were paid, were foreign luxuries, purchased by those who were rich enough to use them without feeling the tax. Their patriotism certainly, he thought, would prefer a continuance of the general system which, while not oppressive to themselves, would prove advantageous to the nation, by furnishing the means of public education, roads, rivers, canals, and such other objects of public improvement as it might be thought proper to add to the constitutional enumeration of federal powers. By these operations new channels of communication would be opened between the States, the lines of separation be made to disappear, their interests be identified, and their union cemented by new and indissoluble ties.

He placed education among the first and worthiest of the objects of public care in its application of the surplus

revenue; 'not with a view to take its ordinary branches out of the hands of private enterprise, which managed so much better all the concerns to which it was equal; but for the purpose of enlarging its sphere by supplying those sciences which, though rarely called for, were yet necessary to complete the circle, all the parts of which contributed to the improvement of the nation, and some of them to its preservation.' In pursuance of this idea, he recommended to the consideration of Congress the establishment of a *National University*, with such an extension of the federal powers as should bring it within their jurisdiction. He believed an amendment of the constitution, by consent of the States, necessary as well for this, as for the other objects of public improvement, which he recommended; because they were not among those enumerated in the constitution, and to which it permitted the public money to be applied. So early as 1806, he informed Congress, that by the time the State legislatures should have deliberated upon the appropriate amendment to the constitution, the necessary laws be passed, and arrangements made for their execution, the requisite amount of funds would be on hand and without employment. He contributed liberally to the establishment of the proposed institution, permitted his name to be placed at the head of it, and used every exertion to carry it into operation; but the germ was unhappily blighted by sectional jealousies.

The happy and advantageous train in which the affairs of the nation were established during the president's first term, left little for the remainder of his administration except to maintain peace and neutrality amidst the convulsions of a warring world, and to rescue the union from one of the most nefarious and daring conspiracies recorded in modern history. The measures called into action by these two formidable difficulties, developed two opposite extremes of character in the government, which were so admirably adapted each to its respective



exigency, as to have worked out for the country an almost supernatural deliverance. The forbearance and moderation manifested under the pressure of the crisis, were as necessary to our safety, as the energy and promptitude with which the internal enemy was crushed, and laid prostrate at the feet of government.

The traitorous conspiracy of Burr was one of the most flagitious of which history will ever furnish an example; and there was probably not a person in the United States who entertained a doubt of the real guilt of the accused. His purpose was to separate the western States from the union, annex Mexico to them, establish a monarchical government, with himself at the head, and thus provide an example and an instrument for the subversion of our liberties. The American Cataline, cool, sagacious and wary, had probably engaged one thousand men to follow his fortunes, without letting them know his projects, farther than by assurances that the government approved them. The great majority of his adherents took his assertion for this, but with those who would not, and were unwilling to embark in his enterprises without the approbation of the government, the following stratagem was practised. A forged letter, purporting to be from the secretary of war, was made to express his approbation, and to say that the president was absent at Monticello, but that on his return, the enterprise would be sanctioned by him without hesitation. This letter was spread open on Burr's table, so as to invite the eye of all who entered his room. By this means he avoided exposing himself to any liability to prosecution for forgery, while he proved himself a master in the arts of the conspirator. The moment the proclamation of the president appeared, undeceiving his deluded partisans, Burr found himself stript of his surreptitious influence, and left with about thirty desperadoes only. The people rose in mass wherever he appeared or was suspected to be, and by his energy the rebellion was crushed, without the ne-

cessity of employing a detachment of the military, except to guard their respective stations. His first enterprise was to have seized New Orleans, which he supposed would effectually bridle the upper country, reduce it to ready subjection, and plant him at the door of Mexico without an enemy in the rear. But, on unfurling the ensigns of the union there was not a single native Creole, and only one American, that did not abandon his standard, and rally under the banners of the constitution. His real partisans were the new emigrants from the United States and elsewhere, fugitives from justice, disaffected politicians, and desperate adventurers. The event was a happy one. It was always a source of exultation to the president, inasmuch as it realized his declaration on assuming the helm of public affairs — ‘that a republican government was the strongest one on earth, and the only one, where every man at the call of the law, would fly to the standard of the law, and would meet infractions of the public order, as his own personal concern.’ The atrocity of the crime, however, and the existence of the most conclusive proof compelled him, as it did every other reflecting mind, to seek in some other hypothesis than the jealous provisions of the laws in favor of life, the acquittal of this modern parricide. The result of the trial astonished the world, and confounded the spectators, from whose minds every doubt had vanished, when the investigation was suddenly arrested by the decision of the court. The very verdict of the jury, ‘that the accused was not proved guilty *by any evidence submitted to them,*’ was a virtual acknowledgment that the defect was in the application of the law, or the law itself, not in the evidence of guilt; and this verdict was ordered to be recorded simply, ‘Not guilty.’ Indeed, all the consequences of the immovable tenure of the judiciary — except by process of impeachment — and their consequent irresponsibility to any practicable control, were conspicuously demonstrated on the present occasion. No

The plan for the establishment of dry docks, in pursuance of his naval system, was always a fruitful theme of raillery against the president; and yet, it is somewhat surprising that the principle should have since been sanctioned by the government, and have obtained the concurrent approbation of the greatest maritime powers in Europe. A plan, agreeing in its chief features with that of Mr Jefferson, though inferior to it in others, has since been adopted, both in this country and in Europe, for preventing ships from early decay by keeping them out of the water, and protecting them from the weather. The most prodigal and aristocratic governments on the globe have now become converts to a practice, which it was alleged, originated in parsimony and ignorance.

The use of gun-boats, which composed a part of the naval system recommended by the president, has received an unlimited measure of condemnation at the hands of his political opponents. They were principally intended, in connection with land batteries, for the defence of our harbors and sea-port towns. The outlines of the plan are exhibited in the following statement of the president.

‘ If we cannot hinder vessels from entering our harbors, we should turn our attention to the putting it out of their power to lie, or come to, before a town, to injure it. Two means of doing this may be adopted in aid of each other. 1. Heavy cannon on travelling carriages, which may be moved to any point on the bank or beach most convenient for dislodging the vessel. A sufficient number of these should be lent to each sea-port town, and their militia trained to them. The executive is authorized to do this; it has been done in a smaller degree, and will now be done more competently.

‘ 2. Having cannon on floating batteries or boats, which may be so stationed as to prevent a vessel entering the harbor, or force her, after entering, to depart. There are about fifteen harbors in the United States, which ought to be in a state of substantial defence. The



whole of these would require, according to the best opinions, two hundred and forty gun-boats. Their cost was estimated by Captain Rodgers at two thousand dollars each ; but we had better say four thousand dollars. The whole would cost one million of dollars. But we should allow ourselves ten years to complete it, unless circumstances should force it sooner. There are three situations in which the gun-boat may be. 1. Hauled up under a shed, in readiness to be launched and manned by the seamen and militia of the town on short notice. In this situation she costs nothing but an enclosure, or a sentinel to see that no mischief is done to her. 2. Afloat, and with men enough to navigate her in harbor and take care of her, but depending on receiving her crew from the town on short warning. In this situation, her annual expense is about two thousand dollars, as by an official estimate at the end of this letter. 3. Fully manned for action. Her annual expense in this situation is about eight thousand dollars, as per estimate subjoined. When there is general pence, we should probably keep about six or seven afloat in the second situation ; their annual expense twelve to fourteen thousand dollars ; the rest all hauled up. When France and England are at war, we should keep, at the utmost, twenty-five in the second situation, their annual expense fifty thousand dollars. When we should be at war ourselves, some of them would probably be kept in the third situation, at an annual expense of eight thousand dollars ; but how many, must depend on the circumstances of the war. We now possess ten, built and building. It is the opinion of those consulted, that fifteen more would enable us to put every harbor under our view into a respectable condition ; and that this should limit the views of the present year. This would require an appropriation of sixty thousand dollars, and I suppose *that* the best way of limiting it, without declaring the number, as perhaps that sum would build more.'

In the Mediterranean, the superiority of gun-boats for harbor service has been illustrated by experience. Algiers is known to have owed the safety of its city since the epoch of their construction, to these vessels. Before that, it had been repeatedly insulted and injured. The

effect of gun-boats in the neighborhood of Gibraltar is well known, and how much they were used both in the attack and defence of that place, during a former war. The remarkable action, between the Russian flotilla of gun-boats and galleys, and a Turkish fleet of ships of the line and frigates, in the Liman sea, in 1788, is matter of historical record. The latter, were completely defeated, and several of their ships of the line destroyed. There is not, it is believed, a maritime nation in Europe, which has not adopted the same species of armament for the defence of some of its harbors; the English and French certainly have; by the northern powers of the continent, whose seas are particularly adapted to them, they are still more used; and the only occasion on which Admiral Nelson was ever foiled, was by gun-boats at Boulogne.

Mr Jefferson was re-elected by a vote of one hundred and sixty-two against fourteen. The only States which voted for his opponent, Pinckney, were Connecticut and Delaware, with two districts in Maryland. George Clinton was elected vice president by the same majority over Rufus King. The unanimity of the vote on the present occasion, while it pronounced judgment of approbation on the character of the administration, is really unexampled in the history of the United States, considering the circumstances of the times. The vote subsequently given to Mr Monroe, though more nearly unanimous, was much less extraordinary. The latter vote was given in a season of calm; the former amid the violence of a political tempest. Every other chief magistrate also, except General Jackson, has rode into office on the same tide of opinion that sustained his predecessor. They alone on an opposing one; and in four years Mr Jefferson nearly amalgamated both currents in his favor.

On the 4th of March, 1805, Mr Jefferson re-entered upon the duties of the chief magistracy for another term. The same absence of all parade and ostentation, that

characterized the former, was rigorously observed on the present occasion.

In his second inaugural message, Mr Jefferson speaks of the influence of seditious intruders, operating upon the prejudices and ignorance of the Indians, which had always embarrassed the general government in its efforts to change their pursuits, and ameliorate their unhappy condition. 'These persons,' said he, 'inculcate a sanctionious reverence for the customs of their ancestors; that whatsoever they did must be done through all time; that reason is a false guide, and to advance under its council in their physical, moral, or political condition, is perilous innovation; that their duty is to remain as their Creator made them, ignorance being safety, and knowledge full of danger; in short, my friends, among them is seen the action and counteraction of good sense and bigotry; they too, have their antiphilosophers, who find an interest in keeping things in their present state, who dread reformation, and exert all their faculties to maintain the ascendancy of habit over the duty of improving our reason and obeying its mandates.'

New principles were advanced, regarding the appropriation of the surplus revenue of the nation, after the final redemption of the public debt. The epoch being not far distant, when that propitious event might be safely calculated to happen, the president thought it a fit occasion to suggest his views on the most eligible arrangement and disposal of the public contributions, upon the basis which would then be presented. Should the impost duties be suppressed, and that advantage given to foreign over domestic manufactures? Should they be diminished, and upon what principles? Or should they be continued, and applied to the purposes of internal improvement, education, &c? were questions which he submitted to the consideration of the people, and subsequently urged upon the attention of the legislature in his official communications. The president did not hesi-



you, for several reasons. First, because you frequently proposed it to me while we were at Paris, negotiating together for peace with the Barbary powers. Secondly, because I knew that Washington and Hamilton were not only indifferent about a navy, but averse to it. There was no secretary of the navy; only four heads of department. You were secretary of State; Hamilton, secretary of the treasury; Knox, secretary of war; and I believe Bradford was attorney general. I have always suspected that you and Knox were in favor of a navy. If Bradford was so, the majority was clear. But Washington, I am confident, was against it in his judgment. But his attachment to Knox, and his deference to your opinion, for I know he had a great regard for you, might induce him to decide in favor of you and Knox, even though Bradford united with Hamilton in opposition to you. That Hamilton was averse to the measure, I have personal evidence; for while it was pending, he came in a hurry and a fit of impatience to make a visit to me. He said he was likely to be called upon for a large sum of money to build ships of war to fight the Algerines, and he asked my opinion of the measure. I answered him that I was clearly in favor of it. For I had always been of opinion, from the commencement of the revolution, that a navy was the most powerful, the safest, and the cheapest national defence for this country. My advice, therefore was, that as much of the revenue as could possibly be spared, should be applied to the building and equipping of ships. The conversation was of some length, but it was manifest in his looks and in his air, that he was disgusted at the measure, as well as at the opinion that I had expressed.

'Mrs Knox not long since wrote a letter to Doctor Waterhouse, requesting him to procure a commission for her son in the navy; 'that navy,' says her ladyship, 'of which his father was the parent.' 'For,' says she, 'I have frequently heard General Washington say to my husband, the navy was your child.' I have always believed it to be Jefferson's child, though Knox may have assisted in ushering it into the world. Hamilton's hobby was the army. That Washington was averse to a navy, I had full proof from his own lips, in many differ-

ent conversations, some of them of length, in which he always insisted that it was only building and arming ships for the English. '*Si quid novisti rectius istis, candidus imperti; si non, his utere mecum.*'

Mr Jefferson's reply :

'I have racked my memory and ransacked my papers, to enable myself to answer the enquiries of your favor of October the 15th; but to little purpose. My papers furnish me nothing; my memory, generalities only. I know that while I was in Europe, and anxious about the fate of our seafaring men, for some of whom, then in captivity in Algiers, we were treating, and all were in like danger, I formed, undoubtingly, the opinion that our government, as soon as practicable, should provide a naval force sufficient to keep the Barbary States in order; and on this subject we communicated together, as you observe. When I returned to the United States, and took part in the administration under General Washington, I constantly maintained that opinion; and in December, 1790, took advantage of a reference to me from the first Congress which met after I was in office, to report in favor of a force sufficient for the protection of our Mediterranean commerce; and I laid before them an accurate statement of the whole Barbary force, public and private. I think General Washington approved of building vessels of war to that extent. General Knox I know did. But what was Colonel Hamilton's opinion, I do not in the least remember. Your recollections on that subject are certainly corroborated by his known anxieties for a close connection with Great Britain, to which he might apprehend danger from collisions between their vessels and ours. Randolph was then attorney general; but his opinion on the question I also entirely forget. Some vessels of war were accordingly built and sent into the Mediterranean. The additions to these in your time, I need not note to you, who are well known to have ever been an advocate for the wooden walls of Themistocles. Some of those you added, were sold under an act of congress passed while you were in office. I thought, afterwards, that the public safety might require some additional vessels of strength,

to be prepared and in readiness for the first moment of a war, provided they could be preserved against the decay which is unavoidable if kept in the water, and clear of the expense of officers and men. With this view I proposed that they should be built in dry docks, above the level of the tide waters, and covered with roofs. I farther advised, that places for these docks should be selected where there was a command of water on a high level, as that of the Tiber at Washington, by which the vessels might be floated out on the principle of a lock. But the majority of the legislature was against any addition to the navy, and the minority, although for it in judgment, voted against it on a principle of opposition. We are now, I understand, building vessels to remain on the stocks, under shelter, until wanted, when they will be launched and finished. On my plan they could be in service at an hour's notice. On this, the finishing, after launching, will be a work of time.

'This is all I recollect about the origin and progress of our navy. That of the late war, certainly raised our rank and character among nations. Yet a navy is a very expensive engine. It is admitted, that in ten or twelve years a vessel goes to entire decay; or, if kept in repair, costs as much as would build a new one: and that a nation who could count on twelve or fifteen years' of peace, would gain by burning its navy and building a new one in time. Its extent, therefore, must be governed by circumstances. Since my proposition for a force adequate to the piracies of the Mediterranean, a similar necessity has arisen in our own seas for considerable addition to that force. Indeed, I wish we could have a convention with the naval powers of Europe, for them to keep down the pirates of the Mediterranean, and the slave ships on the coast of Africa, and for us to perform the same duties for the society of nations in our seas. In this way, those collisions would be avoided between the vessels of war of different nations, which beget wars, and constitute the weightiest objection to navies. I salute you with constant affection and respect.'

It appears that the only difference of opinion between these illustrious statesmen on the subject of a navy, was



as to the extent to which it should be carried. Mr Adams was for a heavy establishment, ready at all times, and sufficient to compete with that of the most powerful nation on the water, the moment it should become our adversary. Mr Jefferson thought that its extent should always be regulated by circumstances; and this is probably the republican doctrine. Being a very expensive engine, both in its first creation, and in its maintenance against the unavoidable ravages of time, he was for restraining it in time of peace to a force sufficient only for the protection of our commerce; and for confining all naval preparations against the contingency of war, to the building of ships in dry docks, where they could be kept free from decay, from the expense of officers and men, and ready at any moment for actual service.

In addition to the incompetency of our resources to maintain a powerful navy, other and weighty objections existed at this time, which always had great influence on the mind of the President. The necessary multiplication of habitual violations of natural right, in the form of impressments, and the collisions from other sources, fitted to embroil us continually with the nations whom we could indeed master on the land, were sensible reasons against exhausting our strength on a navy, and transferring the scene of combat to a theatre where the enemy were omnipotent and we were nothing. To these might perhaps be added, equality in the distribution of the public burthen, a favorite principle of administration with the president. One portion of the union, whose contributions were least, would be elevated to greatness and wealth, to the depression of another portion, whose contributions were greatest, and pecuniary remuneration comparatively little. If there was error in this consideration, it was founded in a too great anxiety for the good of the whole, rather than an undue influence of sectional feeling, of which a suspicion could scarcely find place even in the credulity of his enemies.

The plan for the establishment of dry docks, in pursuance of his naval system, was always a fruitful theme of raillery against the president; and yet, it is somewhat surprising that the principle should have since been sanctioned by the government, and have obtained the concurrent approbation of the greatest maritime powers in Europe. A plan, agreeing in its chief features with that of Mr Jefferson, though inferior to it in others, has since been adopted, both in this country and in Europe, for preventing ships from early decay by keeping them out of the water, and protecting them from the weather. The most prodigal and aristocratic governments on the globe have now become converts to a practice, which it was alleged, originated in parsimony and ignorance.

The use of gun-boats, which composed a part of the naval system recommended by the president, has received an unlimited measure of condemnation at the hands of his political opponents. They were principally intended, in connection with land batteries, for the defence of our harbors and sea-port towns. The outlines of the plan are exhibited in the following statement of the president.

‘ If we cannot hinder vessels from entering our harbors, we should turn our attention to the putting it out of their power to lie, or come to, before a town, to injure it. Two means of doing this may be adopted in aid of each other. 1. Heavy cannon on travelling carriages, which may be moved to any point on the bank or beach most convenient for dislodging the vessel. A sufficient number of these should be lent to each sea-port town, and their militia trained to them. The executive is authorized to do this; it has been done in a smaller degree, and will now be done more competently.

‘ 2. Having cannon on floating batteries or boats, which may be so stationed as to prevent a vessel entering the harbor, or force her, after entering, to depart. There are about fifteen harbors in the United States, which ought to be in a state of substantial defence. The

whole of these would require, according to the best opinions, two hundred and forty gun-boats. Their cost was estimated by Captain Rodgers at two thousand dollars each ; but we had better say four thousand dollars. The whole would cost one million of dollars. But we should allow ourselves ten years to complete it, unless circumstances should force it sooner. There are three situations in which the gun-boat may be. 1. Hauled up under a shed, in readiness to be launched and manned by the seamen and militia of the town on short notice. In this situation she costs nothing but an enclosure, or a sentinel to see that no mischief is done to her. 2. Afloat, and with men enough to navigate her in harbor and take care of her, but depending on receiving her crew from the town on short warning. In this situation, her annual expense is about two thousand dollars, as by an official estimate at the end of this letter. 3. Fully manned for action. Her annual expense in this situation is about eight thousand dollars, as per estimate subjoined. When there is general peace, we should probably keep about six or seven afloat in the second situation ; their annual expense twelve to fourteen thousand dollars ; the rest all hauled up. When France and England are at war, we should keep, at the utmost, twenty-five in the second situation, their annual expense fifty thousand dollars. When we should be at war ourselves, some of them would probably be kept in the third situation, at an annual expense of eight thousand dollars ; but how many, must depend on the circumstances of the war. We now possess ten, built and building. It is the opinion of those consulted, that fifteen more would enable us to put every harbor under our view into a respectable condition ; and that this should limit the views of the present year. This would require an appropriation of sixty thousand dollars, and I suppose *that* the best way of limiting it, without declaring the number, as perhaps that sum would build more.

In the Mediterranean, the superiority of gun-boats for harbor service has been illustrated by experience. Algiers is known to have owed the safety of its city since the epoch of their construction, to these vessels. Before that, it had been repeatedly insulted and injured. The



with the most wanton abuse and licentious calumnies against the president. He threw it down with indignation, exclaiming, 'Why do you not have the fellow hung who dares to write these abominable lies?' The president smiled at the warmth of the Baron, and replied — 'What! hang the guardians of the public morals? No, sir, — rather would I protect the spirit of freedom which dictates even that degree of abuse. Put that paper into your pocket, my good friend, carry it with you to Europe, and when you hear any one doubt the reality of American freedom, show them that paper, and tell them where you found it.' 'But is it not shocking that virtuous characters should be defamed?' replied the Baron. 'Let their actions refute such libels. Believe me,' continued the president, 'virtue is not long darkened by the clouds of calumny; and the temporary pain which it causes is infinitely outweighed by the safety it insures against degeneracy in the principles and conduct of public functionaries. When a man assumes a public trust, he should consider himself as public property.'\*

In pursuance of this principle, he discharged all those who were suffering persecution for opinion's sake, under the sedition law, immediately on coming into office. He interposed the executive prerogative in every instance, by ordering the prosecutions to be arrested; or, if judgment and execution had passed, by remitting the fines of the sufferers, and releasing them from imprisonment. The grounds on which he rested his right to act in these cases, are forcibly stated in answer to a correspondent in Massachusetts, who questioned the constitutionality of his interference.

'But another fact is, that I "liberated a wretch who was suffering for a libel against Mr Adams." I do not know who was the particular wretch alluded to; but I discharged every person under punishment or prosecu-

\* Winter in Washington.

characterized the former, was rigorously observed on the present occasion.

In his second inaugural message, Mr Jefferson speaks of the influence of seditious intruders, operating upon the prejudices and ignorance of the Indians, which had always embarrassed the general government in its efforts to change their pursuits, and ameliorate their unhappy condition. 'These persons,' said he, 'inculcate a sanctionious reverence for the customs of their ancestors; that whatsoever they did must be done through all time; that reason is a false guide, and to advance under its council in their physical, moral, or political condition, is perilous innovation; that their duty is to remain as their Creator made them, ignorance being safety, and knowledge full of danger; in short, my friends, among them is seen the action and counteraction of good sense and bigotry; they too, have their antiphilosophers, who find an interest in keeping things in their present state, who dread reformation, and exert all their faculties to maintain the ascendancy of habit over the duty of improving our reason and obeying its mandates.'

New principles were advanced, regarding the appropriation of the surplus revenue of the nation, after the final redemption of the public debt. The epoch being not far distant, when that propitious event might be safely calculated to happen, the president thought it a fit occasion to suggest his views on the most eligible arrangement and disposal of the public contributions, upon the basis which would then be presented. Should the impost duties be suppressed, and that advantage given to foreign over domestic manufactures? Should they be diminished, and upon what principles? Or should they be continued, and applied to the purposes of internal improvement, education, &c? were questions which he submitted to the consideration of the people, and subsequently urged upon the attention of the legislature in his official communications. The president did not hesi-

ed, when its toleration leads to public ruin. As for the safety of society, we commit honest maniacs to Bedlam, so judges should be withdrawn from the bench, whose erroneous biases are leading us to dissolution. It may, indeed, injure them in fame or in fortune ; but it saves the republic, which is the first and supreme law.'

The latter part of Mr Jefferson's administration was afflicted by a crisis in our foreign relations, which demanded the exercise of all that fortitude and self-denial which immortalized the introductory stages of the revolution, and charged the entire responsibility of the war upon Great Britain. Unfortunately, the political animosities engendered by the contests of opinion which had distracted the nation, and the mania of commercial cupidity and avarice engendered by a twenty-four year's interval of peace, greatly interrupted on the present occasion, that spirit of cohesion between the States, which alone carried us triumphantly through the revolution. The enthusiasm of the spirit of '76 had in a considerable measure evaporated. Every description of embargo, and every degree of commercial deprivation, which was then too little to satisfy the rivalry of self-immolation in the cause of country, was now too great to be endured, though clothed with the authority of law, and intended to avert the calamities of war.

From the renewal of hostilities between Great Britain and France in 1803, down to the period at which the embargo was enacted, the commerce of the United States was subjected to depredations by the belligerents, until it was nearly annihilated. In the tremendous struggle for ascendancy, which animated these powerful competitors and convulsed the European world to its centre, the laws of nature and of nations were utterly disregarded by both, and the injuries inflicted on our commerce by the one, were retaliated by the other ; not on the aggressor, but on the innocent and peaceable victim to their united aggression.



Under the joint operation of their edicts and proclamations, there was not a single port in Europe, or her dependences, to which American vessels could navigate without being exposed to capture and condemnation. In this situation the president wisely recommended an embargo; and in pursuance of his recommendation the measure was adopted by Congress, on the 22d day of December, 1807, by overwhelming majorities in both houses.

In addition to the joint aggressions on our neutral rights, under the sweeping paper blockades of both belligerents, Great Britain was in the separate habit of daily violations of our sovereignty, in the form of impressments. The injuries perpetually arising from this source alone, constituted an abundant cause of war, and consequently of embargo. Denying the right of expatriation, the British ministry authorized the seizure of *naturalized* Americans wherever they could be found, under color of their having been born within the British dominions. From the abuses of this practice, sufficiently oppressive in its rightful exercise, thousands of American citizens, *native born*, as well as *naturalized*, were subjected to the petty despotism of naval officers, acting as judges, juries and executioners, and doomed to slavery and death, or to become the instruments of destruction to their own countrymen.

Minor provocations and injuries were, in June 1807, absorbed in the audacity of an aggression, which is without a parallel in the history of independent nations at peace. By order of the British admiral, Berkley, the ship *Leopard* of fifty guns fired on the United States frigate *Chesapeake*, of thirty-six guns, within the waters of the United States, in order to compel the delivery of part of her crew claimed as British subjects. After several broadsides from the *Leopard* and four men killed on board the *Chesapeake*, the latter struck; was boarded by the British; and had four men taken from her,

tate to recommend that the revenue, when liberated by the redemption of the public debt, should, by a just repartition among the States and a corresponding amendment of the constitution, be applied in time of peace, to rivers, canals, roads, arts, manufactures, education, and other great objects of public utility within each State; and in time of war, to defraying the accumulated expenses of such a crisis from year to year, to which the current resources would be fully adequate, without encroaching on the rights of future generations by burthening them with the debts of the past. War would then be but a suspension for the time being, of useful works; and the restoration of peace, a return to the progress of improvement, untrammelled by pecuniary embarrassments. Instead therefore of reducing the revenue arising from the consumption of foreign articles, to the actual amount necessary for the current expenses of the government, the president recommended its continuance with certain modifications, and its application to works of internal improvement. On some articles of more general and necessary use, he advised a suppression of the impost; but the great mass of the articles on which duties were paid, were foreign luxuries, purchased by those who were rich enough to use them without feeling the tax. Their patriotism certainly, he thought, would prefer a continuance of the general system which, while not oppressive to themselves, would prove advantageous to the nation, by furnishing the means of public education, roads, rivers, canals, and such other objects of public improvement as it might be thought proper to add to the constitutional enumeration of federal powers. By these operations new channels of communication would be opened between the States, the lines of separation be made to disappear, their interests be identified, and their union cemented by new and indissoluble ties.

He placed education among the first and worthiest of the objects of public care in its application of the surplus

revenue; 'not with a view to take its ordinary branches out of the hands of private enterprise, which managed so much better all the concerns to which it was equal; but for the purpose of enlarging its sphere by supplying those sciences which, though rarely called for, were yet necessary to complete the circle, all the parts of which contributed to the improvement of the nation, and some of them to its preservation.' In pursuance of this idea, he recommended to the consideration of Congress the establishment of a *National University*, with such an extension of the federal powers as should bring it within their jurisdiction. He believed an amendment of the constitution, by consent of the States, necessary as well for this, as for the other objects of public improvement, which he recommended; because they were not among those enumerated in the constitution, and to which it permitted the public money to be applied. So early as 1806, he informed Congress, that by the time the State legislatures should have deliberated upon the appropriate amendment to the constitution, the necessary laws be passed, and arrangements made for their execution, the requisite amount of funds would be on hand and without employment. He contributed liberally to the establishment of the proposed institution, permitted his name to be placed at the head of it, and used every exertion to carry it into operation; but the germ was unhappily blighted by sectional jealousies.

The happy and advantageous train in which the affairs of the nation were established during the president's first term, left little for the remainder of his administration except to maintain peace and neutrality amidst the convulsions of a warring world, and to rescue the union from one of the most nefarious and daring conspiracies recorded in modern history. The measures called into action by these two formidable difficulties, developed two opposite extremes of character in the government, which were so admirably adapted each to its respective



exigency, as to have worked out for the country an almost supernatural deliverance. The forbearance and moderation manifested under the pressure of the crisis, were as necessary to our safety, as the energy and promptitude with which the internal enemy was crushed, and laid prostrate at the feet of government.

The traitorous conspiracy of Burr was one of the most flagitious of which history will ever furnish an example; and there was probably not a person in the United States who entertained a doubt of the real guilt of the accused. His purpose was to separate the western States from the union, annex Mexico to them, establish a monarchical government, with himself at the head, and thus provide an example and an instrument for the subversion of our liberties. The American Cataline, cool, sagacious and wary, had probably engaged one thousand men to follow his fortunes, without letting them know his projects, farther than by assurances that the government approved them. The great majority of his adherents took his assertion for this, but with those who would not, and were unwilling to embark in his enterprises without the approbation of the government, the following stratagem was practised. A forged letter, purporting to be from the secretary of war, was made to express his approbation, and to say that the president was absent at Monticello, but that on his return, the enterprise would be sanctioned by him without hesitation. This letter was spread open on Burr's table, so as to invite the eye of all who entered his room. By this means he avoided exposing himself to any liability to prosecution for forgery, while he proved himself a master in the arts of the conspirator. The moment the proclamation of the president appeared, undeceiving his deluded partisans, Burr found himself stript of his surreptitious influence, and left with about thirty desperadoes only. The people rose in mass wherever he appeared or was suspected to be, and by their energy the rebellion was crushed, without the ne-

cessity of employing a detachment of the military, except to guard their respective stations. His first enterprise was to have seized New Orleans, which he supposed would effectually bridle the upper country, reduce it to ready subjection, and plant him at the door of Mexico without an enemy in the rear. But, on unfurling the ensigns of the union there was not a single native Creole, and only one American, that did not abandon his standard, and rally under the banners of the constitution. His real partisans were the new emigrants from the United States and elsewhere, fugitives from justice, disaffected politicians, and desperate adventurers. The event was a happy one. It was always a source of exultation to the president, inasmuch as it realized his declaration on assuming the helm of public affairs — ‘that a republican government was the strongest one on earth, and the only one, where every man at the call of the law, would fly to the standard of the law, and would meet infractions of the public order, as his own personal concern.’ The atrocity of the crime, however, and the existence of the most conclusive proof compelled him, as it did every other reflecting mind, to seek in some other hypothesis than the jealous provisions of the laws in favor of life, the acquittal of this modern parricide. The result of the trial astonished the world, and confounded the spectators, from whose minds every doubt had vanished, when the investigation was suddenly arrested by the decision of the court. The very verdict of the jury, ‘that the accused was not proved guilty *by any evidence submitted to them,*’ was a virtual acknowledgment that the defect was in the application of the law, or the law itself, not in the evidence of guilt; and this verdict was ordered to be recorded simply, ‘Not guilty.’ Indeed, all the consequences of the immovable tenure of the judiciary — except by process of impeachment — and their consequent irresponsibility to any practicable control, were conspicuously demonstrated on the present occasion. No

tinct antecedent periods. It was truly the feeling and voice of Virginia, which was followed by the States of Maryland, Tennessee and Georgia. Colonization societies were then for the first time formed.\*

In the catalogue of unofficial services, the improvements which Mr Jefferson bestowed upon the national metropolis, are not among the least engaging. Almost every thing that is beautiful in the artificial scenery of Washington, is due to his taste and industry. He planted its walks with trees, and strewed its gardens with flowers. He was rarely seen returning from his daily excursions on horseback, without bringing some branch of tree, or shrub, or bunch of flowers, for the embellishment of the infant capital. He was familiar with every tree and plant, from the oak of the forest, to the lowliest flower of the valley. The willow-oak was among his favorite trees; and he was often seen standing on his horse to gather the acorns from this tree. He was preparing to raise a nursery of them, which, when large enough to give shade, should be made to adorn the walks of all the avenues in the city. In the mean time, he planted them with the Lombardy poplar, being of the most sudden growth, contented that, though he could not enjoy their shade, his successors would. Those who have stood on the western portico of the capitol, and looked down the long avenue of a mile in length to the president's house, have been struck with the beautiful colonnade of trees which adorns the whole distance on either side. These were all planted under the direction of Mr Jefferson, who often joined in the task with his own hands. He always lamented the spirit of extermination which had swept off the noble forest trees that overspread Capitol Hill, extending down to the banks of the Tiber, and the shores of the Potomac. He would have converted the grounds into extensive parks and

\* N. A. Review, vol. 18, p. 41.



cies of the principle had begun to develop themselves by action. The amplitude of jurisdiction assumed during the federal ascendancy nearly co-extensive with the common law, seem first to have awakened the thinking part of the public in general, and Mr Jefferson in particular, to a sense of the dangerous error which made one of the three branches of government so effectually independent of the nation. His solicitude upon this important subject appeared to increase every year afterwards, following him steadily into his retirement, as new occasions administered new aliment to his fears. The following extract of a letter to William T. Barry in 1822, evinces the state of his mind at that period, and the earnestness of his endeavors to procure an amendment of the constitution.

‘I consider the party division of whig and tory the most wholesome which can exist in any government, and well worthy of being nourished, to keep out those of a more dangerous character. We already see the power, installed for life, responsible to no authority (for impeachment is not even a scarecrow,) advancing with a noiseless and steady pace to the great object of consolidation. The foundations are already deeply laid by their decisions, for the annihilation of constitutional State rights, and the removal of every check, every counterpoise to the engulfing power of which themselves are to make a sovereign part. If ever this vast country is brought under a single government, it will be one of the most extensive corruption, indifferent and incapable of a wholesome care over so wide a spread of surface. This will not be borne, and you will have to choose between reformation and revolution. If I know the spirit of this country, the one or the other is inevitable. Before the canker is become inveterate, before its venom has reached so much of the body politic as to get beyond control, remedy should be applied. Let the future appointments of judges be for four or six years, and renewable by the president and senate. This will bring their conduct, at regular periods, under revision and probation, and may

tress further of power,' and restore him to the enjoyment of his family, his books, and his farm. Soon after the commencement of his second term, he had requested his fellow citizens to think of a successor for him, to whom he declared 'he should deliver the public concerns with greater joy than he received them.' Mr Madison was evidently his first choice, Mr Monroe his second; but as the public sentiment appeared at first to show some symptoms of vacillation between them, he abstained from any agency in deciding its final direction; not only from a principle of duty, but from a desire to carry into his retirement the equal cordiality of those, whom he fondly characterized as 'two principal pillars of his happiness.' His wishes were successively ratified by the nation, in its successive elections; and their respective administrations, particularly that of Mr Madison, were so conformable to his own principle and in spirit, that they seemed but a continuation of power in the same hands. When a distinguished French citizen, who had visited our country under the sway of this policy, returned to France, one of the first questions which Bonaparte asked him, was, 'What kind of a government is that of the United States?' 'It is one, Sir,' he replied, 'which you can neither *feel* nor *see*.' The First Consul asked no more questions; feeling, that such a panegyric on this government, was the severest satire on his.

The voice of the nation was strong and importunate for a re-election of Mr Jefferson, but he rejected the allurements, in inflexible adherence to a principle which he wished to become as inviolable as if incorporated into the constitution. Not only principle, but the strongest of inclinations dictated to him such a course. If there was any one sentiment, next to the love of country, which was now uppermost in the breast of Mr Jefferson, it was that of his familiar assertion, 'that he never so happy as when shifting power from his own shoulders upon those of another.' The impatience with which he

more than one third of the Senate would have acquitted him.

The judiciary of the United States, then, is an irresponsible body; and history has established, if reason could not have foreseen, its slow and noiseless accession of influence, under the sanctuary of such a tenure. If the mischief is acknowledged, the only question should be, not when, but what should be the remedy? 'I would not, indeed,' says Mr Jefferson, 'make the judges dependent on the executive authority, as they formerly were in England; but I deem it indispensable to the continuance of this government, that they should be submitted to some practical and impartial control; and that this, to be impartial, must be compounded of a mixture of state and federal authorities. It is not enough that honest men are appointed judges. All know the influence of interest on the mind of man, and how unconsciously his judgment is warped by that influence. To this bias add that of the *esprit de corps*, of their peculiar maxim and creed, that 'it is the office of a good judge to enlarge his jurisdiction,' and the absence of responsibility; and how can we expect impartial decision between the general government, of which they are so eminent a part, and an individual State, from which they have nothing to hope or fear. We have seen too, that, contrary to all correct example, they are in the habit of going out of the question before them, to throw an anchor ahead, and grapple farther hold for future advances of power. They are then, in fact, the corps of sappers and miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States, and to consolidate all power in the hands of that government, in which they have so important a freehold estate. But it is not by the consolidation or concentration of powers, but by their distribution, that good government is effected.' 'I repeat,' he adds, 'that I do not charge the judges with wilful and ill-intentioned error; but honest error must be arrest-



ing with me the most consoling proofs of public approbation. I leave every thing in the hands of men so able to take care of them, that if we are destined to meet misfortunes, it will be because no human wisdom could avert them. Should you return to the United States, perhaps your curiosity may lead you to visit the hermit of Monticello. He will receive you with affection and delight; hailing you in the mean time with his affectionate salutations, and assurances of constant esteem and respect.'

In the spring of 1809, Mr Jefferson made his last retreat to the hermitage of Monticello. He retired from a forty years' possession of accumulative honors, and from the summit of human popularity, with a mind unshaken in its principles, with the same jealousy of power, the same love of equality and abhorrence of aristocracy, and the same unbounded confidence in the majority of the people. He was sixty-six years old. At the same age, a singular coincidence, have all the other chief magistrates retired from office—Washington, Adams, Madison, Monroe—except the younger Adams, who wanted but the ordinary term of service to complete the same number of years.

He was accompanied into retirement with the plaudits and benedictions of his grateful countrymen. Addresses upon addresses, public and private, by political assemblies, religious associations, and literary institutions, were showered upon him, expressive of approbation of his conduct in the administration of the government, and containing prayers for his future tranquillity and happiness. To the citizens of Washington who assembled to pay him a farewell tribute of their affection, he replied: 'I receive with peculiar gratification the affectionate address of the citizens of Washington, and in the patriotic sentiments it expresses, I see the true character of the national metropolis. The station which we occupy among the nations of the earth, is honorable, but

Under the joint operation of their edicts and proclamations, there was not a single port in Europe, or her dependences, to which American vessels could navigate without being exposed to capture and condemnation. In this situation the president wisely recommended an embargo; and in pursuance of his recommendation the measure was adopted by Congress, on the 22d day of December, 1807, by overwhelming majorities in both houses.

In addition to the joint aggressions on our neutral rights, under the sweeping paper blockades of both belligerents, Great Britain was in the separate habit of daily violations of our sovereignty, in the form of impressments. The injuries perpetually arising from this source alone, constituted an abundant cause of war, and consequently of embargo. Denying the right of expatriation, the British ministry authorized the seizure of *naturalized* Americans wherever they could be found, under color of their having been born within the British dominions. From the abuses of this practice, sufficiently oppressive in its rightful exercise, thousands of American citizens, *native born*, as well as naturalized, were subjected to the petty despotism of naval officers, acting as judges, juries and executioners, and doomed to slavery and death, or to become the instruments of destruction to their own countrymen.

Minor provocations and injuries were, in June 1807, absorbed in the audacity of an aggression, which is without a parallel in the history of independent nations at peace. By order of the British admiral, Berkley, the ship *Leopard* of fifty guns fired on the United States frigate *Chesapeake*, of thirty-six guns, within the waters of the United States, in order to compel the delivery of part of her crew claimed as British subjects. After several broadsides from the *Leopard* and four men killed on board the *Chesapeake*, the latter struck; was boarded by the British; and had four men taken from her,

tate to recommend that the revenue, when liberated by the redemption of the public debt, should, by a just repartition among the States and a corresponding amendment of the constitution, be applied in time of peace, to rivers, canals, roads, arts, manufactures, education, and other great objects of public utility within each State; and in time of war, to defraying the accumulated expenses of such a crisis from year to year, to which the current resources would be fully adequate, without encroaching on the rights of future generations by burthening them with the debts of the past. War would then be but a suspension for the time being, of useful works; and the restoration of peace, a return to the progress of improvement, untrammelled by pecuniary embarrassments. Instead therefore of reducing the revenue arising from the consumption of foreign articles, to the actual amount necessary for the current expenses of the government, the president recommended its continuance with certain modifications, and its application to works of internal improvement. On some articles of more general and necessary use, he advised a suppression of the impost; but the great mass of the articles on which duties were paid, were foreign luxuries, purchased by those who were rich enough to use them without feeling the tax. Their patriotism certainly, he thought, would prefer a continuance of the general system which, while not oppressive to themselves, would prove advantageous to the nation, by furnishing the means of public education, roads, rivers, canals, and such other objects of public improvement as it might be thought proper to add to the constitutional enumeration of federal powers. By these operations new channels of communication would be opened between the States, the lines of separation be made to disappear, their interests be identified, and their union cemented by new and indissoluble ties.

He placed education among the first and worthiest of the objects of public care in its application of the surplus



revenue; 'not with a view to take its ordinary branches out of the hands of private enterprise, which managed so much better all the concerns to which it was equal; but for the purpose of enlarging its sphere by supplying those sciences which, though rarely called for, were yet necessary to complete the circle, all the parts of which contributed to the improvement of the nation, and some of them to its preservation.' In pursuance of this idea, he recommended to the consideration of Congress the establishment of a *National University*, with such an extension of the federal powers as should bring it within their jurisdiction. He believed an amendment of the constitution, by consent of the States, necessary as well for this, as for the other objects of public improvement, which he recommended; because they were not among those enumerated in the constitution, and to which it permitted the public money to be applied. So early as 1806, he informed Congress, that by the time the State legislatures should have deliberated upon the appropriate amendment to the constitution, the necessary laws be passed, and arrangements made for their execution, the requisite amount of funds would be on hand and without employment. He contributed liberally to the establishment of the proposed institution, permitted his name to be placed at the head of it, and used every exertion to carry it into operation; but the germ was unhappily blighted by sectional jealousies.

The happy and advantageous train in which the affairs of the nation were established during the president's first term, left little for the remainder of his administration except to maintain peace and neutrality amidst the convulsions of a warring world, and to rescue the union from one of the most nefarious and daring conspiracies recorded in modern history. The measures called into action by these two formidable difficulties, developed two opposite extremes of character in the government, which were so admirably adapted each to its respective

exigency, as to have worked out for the country an almost supernatural deliverance. The forbearance and moderation manifested under the pressure of the crisis, were as necessary to our safety, as the energy and promptitude with which the internal enemy was crushed, and laid prostrate at the feet of government.

The traitorous conspiracy of Burr was one of the most flagitious of which history will ever furnish an example ; and there was probably not a person in the United States who entertained a doubt of the real guilt of the accused. His purpose was to separate the western States from the union, annex Mexico to them, establish a monarchical government, with himself at the head, and thus provide an example and an instrument for the subversion of our liberties. The American Cataline, cool, sagacious and wary, had probably engaged one thousand men to follow his fortunes, without letting them know his projects, farther than by assurances that the government approved them. The great majority of his adherents took his assertion for this, but with those who would not, and were unwilling to embark in his enterprises without the approbation of the government, the following stratagem was practised. A forged letter, purporting to be from the secretary of war, was made to express his approbation, and to say that the president was absent at Monticello, but that on his return, the enterprise would be sanctioned by him without hesitation. This letter was spread open on Burr's table, so as to invite the eye of all who entered his room. By this means he avoided exposing himself to any liability to prosecution for forgery, while he proved himself a master in the arts of the conspirator. The moment the proclamation of the president appeared, undeceiving his deluded partisans, Burr found himself stript of his surreptitious influence, and left with about thirty desperadoes only. The people rose in mass wherever he appeared or was suspected to be, and by their energy the rebellion was crushed, without the ne-

cessity of employing a detachment of the military, except to guard their respective stations. His first enterprise was to have seized New Orleans, which he supposed would effectually bridle the upper country, reduce it to ready subjection, and plant him at the door of Mexico without an enemy in the rear. But, on unfurling the ensigns of the union there was not a single native Creole, and only one American, that did not abandon his standard, and rally under the banners of the constitution. His real partisans were the new emigrants from the United States and elsewhere, fugitives from justice, disaffected politicians, and desperate adventurers. The event was a happy one. It was always a source of exultation to the president, inasmuch as it realized his declaration on assuming the helm of public affairs — ‘that a republican government was the strongest one on earth, and the only one, where every man at the call of the law, would fly to the standard of the law, and would meet infractions of the public order, as his own personal concern.’ The atrocity of the crime, however, and the existence of the most conclusive proof compelled him, as it did every other reflecting mind, to seek in some other hypothesis than the jealous provisions of the laws in favor of life, the acquittal of this modern parricide. The result of the trial astonished the world, and confounded the spectators, from whose minds every doubt had vanished, when the investigation was suddenly arrested by the decision of the court. The very verdict of the jury, ‘that the accused was not proved guilty *by any evidence submitted to them,*’ was a virtual acknowledgment that the defect was in the application of the law, or the law itself, not in the evidence of guilt; and this verdict was ordered to be recorded simply, ‘Not guilty.’ Indeed, all the consequences of the immovable tenure of the judiciary — except by process of impeachment — and their consequent irresponsibility to any practicable control, were conspicuously demonstrated on the present occasion. No



## CHAPTER XIV.

In repairing with so much eagerness to the shades of his native mountains, it seems not to have entered the mind of Mr Jefferson to relax his efforts for the benefit of mankind, but to divert them into another channel. His whole life, he was in the habit of remarking, had been at war with his natural taste, feelings and wishes. Circumstances had led him along, step by step, the path he had trodden.

His was not the retirement of one who sought refuge from the pangs of disappointed ambition, and the world's mockery of them, in the resource of oblivion and stoical insensibility; or who coveted repose from the turbulence of the scene, to indulge in indolence. No, his was the voluntary seclusion of one, 'who,' as it has been beautifully said, 'had well filled a noble part in public life, from which he was prepared and anxious to withdraw; who sought retirement to gratify warm affections, and to enjoy his well earned fame; who desired to turn those thoughts which had been necessarily restrained and limited, to the investigation of all the sources of human happiness and enjoyment; who felt himself surrounded, in his fellow citizens, by a circle of affectionate friends, and had not to attribute to a rude expulsion from the theatre of ambition, his sincere devotion to the pursuits of agriculture and philosophy; and who, receiving to the last moment of his existence continued proofs of admiration and regard, which penetrated his remote retirement, devoted the remainder of his days to record those

cies of the principle had begun to develope themselves by action. The amplitude of jurisdiction assumed during the federal ascendancy nearly co-extensive with the common law, seem first to have awakened the thinking part of the public in general, and Mr Jefferson in particular, to a sense of the dangerous error which made one of the three branches of government so effectually independent of the nation. His solicitude upon this important subject appeared to increase every year afterwards, following him steadily into his retirement, as new occasions administered new aliment to his fears. The following extract of a letter to William T. Barry in 1822, evinces the state of his mind at that period, and the earnestness of his endeavors to procure an amendment of the constitution.

‘ I consider the party division of whig and tory the most wholesome which can exist in any government, and well worthy of being nourished, to keep out those of a more dangerous character. We already see the power, installed for life, responsible to no authority (for impeachment is not even a scarecrow,) advancing with a noiseless and steady pace to the great object of consolidation. The foundations are already deeply laid by their decisions, for the annihilation of constitutional State rights, and the removal of every check, every counterpoise to the ingulphing power of which themselves are to make a sovereign part. If ever this vast country is brought under a single government, it will be one of the most extensive corruption, indifferent and incapable of a wholesome care over so wide a spread of surface. This will not be borne, and you will have to choose between reformation and revolution. If I know the spirit of this country, the one or the other is inevitable. Before the canker is become inveterate, before its venom has reached so much of the body politic as to get beyond control, remedy should be applied. Let the future appointments of judges be for four or six years, and renewable by the president and senate. This will bring their conduct, at regular periods, under revision and probation, and may

keep them in equipoise between the general and special governments. We have erred in this point, by copying England, where certainly it is a good thing to have the judges independent of the King. But we have omitted to copy their caution also, which makes a judge removable on the address of both legislative houses. That there should be public functionaries independent of the nation, whatever may be their demerit, is a solecism in a republic, of the first order of absurdity and inconsistency.

At the revolution in England it was considered a great point gained in favor of liberty, that the commissions of the judges which had hitherto been during the pleasure of the king, should thenceforth be given during good behavior; and that the question of good behavior should be left to the vote of a simple majority in the two houses of parliament. A judiciary dependant on the will of the king, could never have been any other than an instrument of tyranny; nothing then could be more salutary than a change to the tenure of good behavior, with the concomitant restraint of impeachment by a simple majority. The founders of the American republic were more cordial in their jealousies of the executive than either of the other branches; so true was this of Mr Jefferson in particular, that he at first thought the qualified negative given to that magistrate on all the laws, should have been much farther restricted. They therefore, very properly and consistently adopted the English reformation of making the judges independent of the executive. But in doing this they as little suspected they had made them independent of the nation, by requiring a vote of two thirds in the senatorial branch to effect a removal. Experience has proved such a majority impracticable where any defence is made, in a body of the strong political partialities and antipathies which ordinarily prevail. In the impeachment of judge Pickering of New Hampshire, no defence was attempted, otherwise the party vote of



more than one third of the Senate would have acquitted him.

The judiciary of the United States, then, is an irresponsible body; and history has established, if reason could not have foreseen, its slow and noiseless accession of influence, under the sanctuary of such a tenure. If the mischief is acknowledged, the only question should be, not when, but what should be the remedy? 'I would not, indeed,' says Mr Jefferson, 'make the judges dependent on the executive authority, as they formerly were in England; but I deem it indispensable to the continuance of this government, that they should be submitted to some practical and impartial control; and that this, to be impartial, must be compounded of a mixture of state and federal authorities. It is not enough that honest men are appointed judges. All know the influence of interest on the mind of man, and how unconsciously his judgment is warped by that influence. To this bias add that of the *esprit de corps*, of their peculiar maxim and creed, that 'it is the office of a good judge to enlarge his jurisdiction,' and the absence of responsibility; and how can we expect impartial decision between the general government, of which they are so eminent a part, and an individual State, from which they have nothing to hope or fear. We have seen too, that, contrary to all correct example, they are in the habit of going out of the question before them, to throw an anchor ahead, and grapple farther hold for future advances of power. They are then, in fact, the corps of sappers and miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States, and to consolidate all power in the hands of that government, in which they have so important a freehold estate. But it is not by the consolidation or concentration of powers, but by their distribution, that good government is effected.' 'I repeat,' he adds, 'that I do not charge the judges with wilful and ill-intentioned error; but honest error must be arrest-

effect of gun-boats in the neighborhood of Gibraltar is well known, and how much they were used both in the attack and defence of that place, during a former war. The remarkable action, between the Russian flotilla of gun-boats and galleys, and a Turkish fleet of ships of the line and frigates, in the Liman sea, in 1788, is matter of historical record. The latter, were completely defeated, and several of their ships of the line destroyed. There is not, it is believed, a maritime nation in Europe, which has not adopted the same species of armament for the defence of some of its harbors; the English and French certainly have; by the northern powers of the continent, whose seas are particularly adapted to them, they are still more used; and the only occasion on which Admiral Nelson was ever foiled, was by gun-boats at Boulogne.

Mr Jefferson was re-elected by a vote of one hundred and sixty-two against fourteen. The only States which voted for his opponent, Pinckney, were Connecticut and Delaware, with two districts in Maryland. George Clinton was elected vice president by the same majority over Rufus King. The unanimity of the vote on the present occasion, while it pronounced judgment of approbation on the character of the administration, is really unexampled in the history of the United States, considering the circumstances of the times. The vote subsequently given to Mr Monroe, though more nearly unanimous, was much less extraordinary. The latter vote was given in a season of calm; the former amid the violence of a political tempest. Every other chief magistrate also, except General Jackson, has rode into office on the same tide of opinion that sustained his predecessor. They alone on an opposing one; and in four years Mr Jefferson nearly amalgamated both currents in his favor.

On the 4th of March, 1805, Mr Jefferson re-entered upon the duties of the chief magistracy for another term. The same absence of all parade and ostentation, that

characterized the former, was rigorously observed on the present occasion.

In his second inaugural message, Mr Jefferson speaks of the influence of seditious intruders, operating upon the prejudices and ignorance of the Indians, which had always embarrassed the general government in its efforts to change their pursuits, and ameliorate their unhappy condition. 'These persons,' said he, 'inculcate a sanctimonious reverence for the customs of their ancestors; that whatsoever they did must be done through all time; that reason is a false guide, and to advance under its council in their physical, moral, or political condition, is perilous innovation; that their duty is to remain as their Creator made them, ignorance being safety, and knowledge full of danger; in short, my friends, among them is seen the action and counteraction of good sense and bigotry; they too, have their antiphilosophers, who find an interest in keeping things in their present state, who dread reformation, and exert all their faculties to maintain the ascendancy of habit over the duty of improving our reason and obeying its mandates.'

New principles were advanced, regarding the appropriation of the surplus revenue of the nation, after the final redemption of the public debt. The epoch being not far distant, when that propitious event might be safely calculated to happen, the president thought it a fit occasion to suggest his views on the most eligible arrangement and disposal of the public contributions, upon the basis which would then be presented. Should the impost duties be suppressed, and that advantage given to foreign over domestic manufactures? Should they be diminished, and upon what principles? Or should they be continued, and applied to the purposes of internal improvement, education, &c? were questions which he submitted to the consideration of the people, and subsequently urged upon the attention of the legislature in his official communications. The president did not hesi-



tate to recommend that the revenue, when liberated by the redemption of the public debt, should, by a just repartition among the States and a corresponding amendment of the constitution, be applied in time of peace, to rivers, canals, roads, arts, manufactures, education, and other great objects of public utility within each State; and in time of war, to defraying the accumulated expenses of such a crisis from year to year, to which the current resources would be fully adequate, without encroaching on the rights of future generations by burthening them with the debts of the past. War would then be but a suspension for the time being, of useful works; and the restoration of peace, a return to the progress of improvement, untrammelled by pecuniary embarrassments. Instead therefore of reducing the revenue arising from the consumption of foreign articles, to the actual amount necessary for the current expenses of the government, the president recommended its continuance with certain modifications, and its application to works of internal improvement. On some articles of more general and necessary use, he advised a suppression of the impost; but the great mass of the articles on which duties were paid, were foreign luxuries, purchased by those who were rich enough to use them without feeling the tax. Their patriotism certainly, he thought, would prefer a continuance of the general system which, while not oppressive to themselves, would prove advantageous to the nation, by furnishing the means of public education, roads, rivers, canals, and such other objects of public improvement as it might be thought proper to add to the constitutional enumeration of federal powers. By these operations new channels of communication would be opened between the States, the lines of separation be made to disappear, their interests be identified, and their union cemented by new and indissoluble ties.

He placed education among the first and worthiest of the objects of public care in its application of the surplus

revenue; 'not with a view to take its ordinary branches out of the hands of private enterprise, which managed so much better all the concerns to which it was equal; but for the purpose of enlarging its sphere by supplying those sciences which, though rarely called for, were yet necessary to complete the circle, all the parts of which contributed to the improvement of the nation, and some of them to its preservation.' In pursuance of this idea, he recommended to the consideration of Congress the establishment of a *National University*, with such an extension of the federal powers as should bring it within their jurisdiction. He believed an amendment of the constitution, by consent of the States, necessary as well for this, as for the other objects of public improvement, which he recommended; because they were not among those enumerated in the constitution, and to which it permitted the public money to be applied. So early as 1806, he informed Congress, that by the time the State legislatures should have deliberated upon the appropriate amendment to the constitution, the necessary laws be passed, and arrangements made for their execution, the requisite amount of funds would be on hand and without employment. He contributed liberally to the establishment of the proposed institution, permitted his name to be placed at the head of it, and used every exertion to carry it into operation; but the germ was unhappily blighted by sectional jealousies.

The happy and advantageous train in which the affairs of the nation were established during the president's first term, left little for the remainder of his administration except to maintain peace and neutrality amidst the convulsions of a warring world, and to rescue the union from one of the most nefarious and daring conspiracies recorded in modern history. The measures called into action by these two formidable difficulties, developed two opposite extremes of character in the government, which were so admirably adapted each to its respective

exigency, as to have worked out for the country an almost supernatural deliverance. The forbearance and moderation manifested under the pressure of the crisis, were as necessary to our safety, as the energy and promptitude with which the internal enemy was crushed, and laid prostrate at the feet of government.

The traitorous conspiracy of Burr was one of the most flagitious of which history will ever furnish an example; and there was probably not a person in the United States who entertained a doubt of the real guilt of the accused. His purpose was to separate the western States from the union, annex Mexico to them, establish a monarchical government, with himself at the head, and thus provide an example and an instrument for the subversion of our liberties. The American Cataline, cool, sagacious and wary, had probably engaged one thousand men to follow his fortunes, without letting them know his projects, farther than by assurances that the government approved them. The great majority of his adherents took his assertion for this, but with those who would not, and were unwilling to embark in his enterprises without the approbation of the government, the following stratagem was practised. A forged letter, purporting to be from the secretary of war, was made to express his approbation, and to say that the president was absent at Monticello, but that on his return, the enterprise would be sanctioned by him without hesitation. This letter was spread open on Burr's table, so as to invite the eye of all who entered his room. By this means he avoided exposing himself to any liability to prosecution for forgery, while he proved himself a master in the arts of the conspirator. The moment the proclamation of the president appeared, undeceiving his deluded partisans, Burr found himself stript of his surreptitious influence, and left with about thirty desperadoes only. The people rose in mass wherever he appeared or was suspected to be, and by their energy the rebellion was crushed, without the ne-



cessity of employing a detachment of the military, except to guard their respective stations. His first enterprise was to have seized New Orleans, which he supposed would effectually bridle the upper country, reduce it to ready subjection, and plant him at the door of Mexico without an enemy in the rear. But, on unfurling the ensigns of the union there was not a single native Creole, and only one American, that did not abandon his standard, and rally under the banners of the constitution. His real partisans were the new emigrants from the United States and elsewhere, fugitives from justice, disaffected politicians, and desperate adventurers. The event was a happy one. It was always a source of exultation to the president, inasmuch as it realized his declaration on assuming the helm of public affairs — ‘that a republican government was the strongest one on earth, and the only one; where every man at the call of the law, would fly to the standard of the law, and would meet infractions of the public order, as his own personal concern.’ The atrocity of the crime, however, and the existence of the most conclusive proof compelled him, as it did every other reflecting mind, to seek in some other hypothesis than the jealous provisions of the laws in favor of life, the acquittal of this modern parricide. The result of the trial astonished the world, and confounded the spectators, from whose minds every doubt had vanished, when the investigation was suddenly arrested by the decision of the court. The very verdict of the jury, ‘that the accused was not proved guilty *by any evidence submitted to them,*’ was a virtual acknowledgment that the defect was in the application of the law, or the law itself, not in the evidence of guilt; and this verdict was ordered to be recorded simply, ‘Not guilty.’ Indeed, all the consequences of the immovable tenure of the judiciary — except by process of impeachment — and their consequent irresponsibility to any practicable control, were conspicuously demonstrated on the present occasion. No

farther evidence was wanting to fix the president unalterably in the opinion which he had long entertained, that in this defect of the constitution lurked the canker which unless timely eradicated, was destined to destroy the equilibrium of powers in the general government, and between the general and state governments. In a letter written at this time, he says : —

‘ All this, however, will work well. The nation will judge both the offender and judges for themselves. If a member of the executive or legislature does wrong, the day is never far distant when the people will remove him. They will see then, and amend the error in our constitution, which makes any branch independent of the nation. They will see that one of the great co-ordinate branches of the government, setting itself in opposition to the other two, and to the common sense of the nation, proclaims impunity to that class of offenders which endeavors to overturn the constitution, and are themselves protected in it by the constitution itself: for impeachment is a farce which will not be tried again. If their protection of Burr produces this amendment, it will do more good than his condemnation would have done. Against Burr, personally, I never had one hostile sentiment. I never, indeed, thought him an honest, frank-dealing man, but considered him as a crooked gun, or other perverted machine, whose aim or shot you could never be sure of. Still, while he possessed the confidence of the nation, I thought it my duty to respect in him their confidence, and to treat him as if he deserved it: and if his punishment can be commuted now for an useful amendment of the constitution, I shall rejoice in it.’

While on the subject of the independence of the judiciary, it may be proper to examine the opinions of Mr Jefferson at a subsequent date, and under a more dispassionate contemplation of the question, than was practicable in the state of feeling excited by the case of Burr. The tenure of good behavior allotted to the federal judges, was a defect in the constitution of which no one thought at the time of its adoption, nor until the tenden-

cies of the principle had begun to develop themselves by action. The amplitude of jurisdiction assumed during the federal ascendancy nearly co-extensive with the common law, seem first to have awakened the thinking part of the public in general, and Mr Jefferson in particular, to a sense of the dangerous error which made one of the three branches of government so effectually independent of the nation. His solicitude upon this important subject appeared to increase every year afterwards, following him steadily into his retirement, as new occasions administered new aliment to his fears. The following extract of a letter to William T. Barry in 1822, evinces the state of his mind at that period, and the earnestness of his endeavors to procure an amendment of the constitution.

‘I consider the party division of whig and tory the most wholesome which can exist in any government, and well worthy of being nourished, to keep out those of a more dangerous character. We already see the power, installed for life, responsible to no authority (for impeachment is not even a scarecrow,) advancing with a noiseless and steady pace to the great object of consolidation. The foundations are already deeply laid by their decisions, for the annihilation of constitutional State rights, and the removal of every check, every counterpoise to the ingulphing power of which themselves are to make a sovereign part. If ever this vast country is brought under a single government, it will be one of the most extensive corruption, indifferent and incapable of a wholesome care over so wide a spread of surface. This will not be borne, and you will have to choose between reformation and revolution. If I know the spirit of this country, the one or the other is inevitable. Before the canker is become inveterate, before its venom has reached so much of the body politic as to get beyond control, remedy should be applied. Let the future appointments of judges be for four or six years, and renewable by the president and senate. This will bring their conduct, at regular periods, under revision and probation, and may



keep them in equipoise between the general and special governments. We have erred in this point, by copying England, where certainly it is a good thing to have the judges independent of the King. But we have omitted to copy their caution also, which makes a judge removable on the address of both legislative houses. That there should be public functionaries independent of the nation, whatever may be their demerit, is a solecism in a republic, of the first order of absurdity and inconsistency.<sup>1</sup>

At the revolution in England it was considered a great point gained in favor of liberty, that the commissions of the judges which had hitherto been during the pleasure of the king, should thenceforth be given during good behavior; and that the question of good behavior should be left to the vote of a simple majority in the two houses of parliament. A judiciary dependant on the will of the king, could never have been any other than an instrument of tyranny; nothing then could be more salutary than a change to the tenure of good behavior, with the concomitant restraint of impeachment by a simple majority. The founders of the American republic were more cordial in their jealousies of the executive than either of the other branches; so true was this of Mr Jefferson in particular, that he at first thought the qualified negative given to that magistrate on all the laws, should have been much farther restricted. They therefore, very properly and consistently adopted the English reformation of making the judges independent of the executive. But in doing this they as little suspected they had made them independent of the nation, by requiring a vote of two thirds in the senatorial branch to effect a removal. Experience has proved such a majority impracticable where any defence is made, in a body of the strong political partialities and antipathies which ordinarily prevail. In the impeachment of judge Pickering of New Hampshire, no defence was attempted, otherwise the party vote of

more than one third of the Senate would have acquitted him.

The judiciary of the United States, then, is an irresponsible body; and history has established, if reason could not have foreseen, its slow and noiseless accession of influence, under the sanctuary of such a tenure. If the mischief is acknowledged, the only question should be, not when, but what should be the remedy? 'I would not, indeed,' says Mr Jefferson, 'make the judges dependent on the executive authority, as they formerly were in England; but I deem it indispensable to the continuance of this government, that they should be submitted to some practical and impartial control; and that this, to be impartial, must be compounded of a mixture of state and federal authorities. It is not enough that honest men are appointed judges. All know the influence of interest on the mind of man, and how unconsciously his judgment is warped by that influence. To this bias add that of the *esprit de corps*, of their peculiar maxim and creed, that 'it is the office of a good judge to enlarge his jurisdiction,' and the absence of responsibility; and how can we expect impartial decision between the general government, of which they are so eminent a part, and an individual State, from which they have nothing to hope or fear. We have seen too, that, contrary to all correct example, they are in the habit of going out of the question before them, to throw an anchor ahead, and grapple farther hold for future advances of power. They are then, in fact, the corps of sappers and miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States, and to consolidate all power in the hands of that government, in which they have so important a freehold estate. But it is not by the consolidation or concentration of powers, but by their distribution, that good government is effected.' 'I repeat,' he adds, 'that I do not charge the judges with wilful and ill-intentioned error; but honest error must be arrest-

; whereas, I have only very general views of the subject.'

**POLITICAL PARTIES.** — 'I know too well the weakness and uncertainty of human reason, to wonder at its different results. Both of our political parties, at least the honest part of them, agree conscientiously in the same object, the public good: but they differ essentially in what they deem the means of promoting that good. One side believes it best done by one composition of the governing powers; the other, by a different one. One fears most the ignorance of the people; the other, the selfishness of rulers independent of them. Which is right, time and experience will prove. We think that one side of this experiment has been long enough tried, and proved not to promote the good of the many: and that the other has not been fairly and sufficiently tried. Our opponents think the reverse. With whichever opinion the body of the nation concurs, that must prevail. My anxieties on this subject will never carry me beyond the use of fair and honorable means of truth and reason; nor have they ever lessened my esteem for moral worth, nor alienated my affections from a single friend, who did not first withdraw himself. Wherever this has happened, I confess I have not been insensible to it; yet have ever kept myself open to a return of their justice.'

'The fact is, that at the formation of our government, many had formed their political opinions on European writings and practices, believing the experience of old countries, and especially of England, abusive as it was, to be a safer guide than mere theory. The doctrines of Europe were, that men in numerous associations cannot be restrained within the limits of order and justice, but by forces physical and moral, wielded over them by authorities independent of their will. Hence their organization of kings, hereditary nobles, and priests. Still farther to constrain the brute force of the people, they deem it necessary to keep them down by hard labor, poverty, and ignorance, and to take from them, as from bees, so much of their earnings, as that unremitting labor shall be necessary to obtain a sufficient surplus barely to sustain a scanty and miserable life. And these earnings they apply to maintain their privileged orders in splen-



Under the joint operation of their edicts and proclamations, there was not a single port in Europe, or her dependences, to which American vessels could navigate without being exposed to capture and condemnation. In this situation the president wisely recommended an embargo; and in pursuance of his recommendation the measure was adopted by Congress, on the 22d day of December, 1807, by overwhelming majorities in both houses.

In addition to the joint aggressions on our neutral rights, under the sweeping paper blockades of both belligerents, Great Britain was in the separate habit of daily violations of our sovereignty, in the form of impressments. The injuries perpetually arising from this source alone, constituted an abundant cause of war, and consequently of embargo. Denying the right of expatriation, the British ministry authorized the seizure of *naturalized* Americans wherever they could be found, under color of their having been born within the British dominions. From the abuses of this practice, sufficiently oppressive in its rightful exercise, thousands of American citizens, *native born*, as well as *naturalized*, were subjected to the petty despotism of naval officers, acting as judges, juries and executioners, and doomed to slavery and death, or to become the instruments of destruction to their own countrymen.

Minor provocations and injuries were, in June 1807, absorbed in the audacity of an aggression, which is without a parallel in the history of independent nations at peace. By order of the British admiral, Berkley, the ship *Leopard* of fifty guns fired on the United States frigate *Chesapeake*, of thirty-six guns, within the waters of the United States, in order to compel the delivery of part of her crew claimed as British subjects. After several broadsides from the *Leopard* and four men killed on board the *Chesapeake*, the latter struck; was boarded by the British; and had four men taken from her,

hereditary monarch be after a few generations. Alexander, the grandson of Catherine, is as yet an exception. He is able to hold his own. But he is only of the third generation. His race is not yet worn out. And so endeth the book of kings, from all of whom the Lord deliver us, and have you, my friend, and all such good men and true, in his holy keeping.'

PORTRAITURE OF WASHINGTON. — 'You say that in taking General Washington on your shoulders, to bear him harmless through the federal coalition, you encounter a perilous topic. I do not think so. You have given the genuine history of the course of his mind through the trying scenes in which it was engaged, and of the seductions by which it was deceived, but not depraved. I think I knew General Washington intimately and thoroughly; and were I called on to delineate his character, it should be in terms like these.

'His mind was great and powerful, without being of the very first order; his penetration strong, though not so acute as that of a Newton, Bacon, or Locke; and as far as he saw, no judgment was ever sounder. It was slow in operation, being little aided by invention or imagination, but sure in conclusion. Hence the common remark of his officers, of the advantage he derived from councils of war, where, hearing all suggestions, he selected whatever was best; and certainly no general ever planned his battles more judiciously. But if deranged during the course of the action, if any member of his plan was dislocated by sudden circumstances, he was slow in a re-adjustment. The consequence was, that he often failed in the field, and rarely against an enemy in station, as at Boston and York. He was incapable of fear, meeting personal dangers with the calmest unconcern. Perhaps the strongest feature in his character was prudence, never acting until every circumstance, every consideration, was maturely weighed; refraining if he saw a doubt, but, when once decided, going through with his purpose, whatever obstacles opposed. His integrity was most pure, his justice the most inflexible I have ever known, no motives of interest or consanguinity, of friendship or hatred, being able to bias his decision.

e was, indeed, in every sense of the words, a wise, a

tions to justice. But the popular resistance was so great, so determined, and so daring, that it was found impracticable to enforce obedience, without provoking violence and insurrection. The consequence was that the practical efficacy of the embargo, as an engine of coercion, proved greatly disproportioned to the reasonable expectations of its friends.

Those engaged in foreign commerce, and in the carrying trade, were found to prefer the hazard of seizure and confiscation to a general embargo; and where the interests of any portion of the community are supposed to be affected by a public measure, no consideration of national advantage or dignity will ever reconcile the aggrieved party to the smallest pecuniary sacrifice. The opposition to the embargo was no doubt more strenuous, from the circumstance that that portion of our citizens who were more immediately affected by its operation, particularly the merchants, considered themselves the best judges relative to the expediency of any restriction of the kind, and were inclined to look upon the act of the executive as arbitrary and ill-advised. So impracticable must it ever be found for the wisest government to consult the general welfare of the nation, and at the same time provide for local wants, or administer to sectional monopoly.

Among the distinguishing ornaments of the administrative policy of Mr Jefferson, none was more conspicuous, none more congenial to the distinctive nature of republicanism, than his scrupulous adherence to the inviolability of freedom of speech, of the press, and of religion. The utmost latitude of discussion was not only tolerated, but invited and protected, as a fundamental ingredient in the composition of republican government. The celebrated traveller, Baron Humboldt, calling on the president one day, was received into his cabinet. On taking up one of the public journals which lay upon the table, he was shocked to find its columns teeming



RELIGIOUS.—‘The result of your fifty or sixty years of religious reading in the four words, “Be just and good,” is that in which all our inquiries must end; as the riddles of all the priesthoods end in four more, “*Ubi pax, ibi deus*.”’\*What all agree in, is probably right, what no two agree in, most probably wrong. One of our fancoloring biographers, who paints small men as very great, inquired of me lately, with real affection too, whether he might consider as authentic, the change in my religion much spoken of in some circles. Now this supposed that they knew what had been my religion before, taking for it the word of their priests, whom I certainly never made the confidants of my creed. My answer was, “Say nothing of my religion. It is known to my God and myself alone. Its evidence before the world is to be sought in my life; if that has been *honest and dutiful to society*, the religion which has regulated it cannot be a bad one.”’

ON THE LOSS OF FRIENDS.—‘When you and I look back on the country over which we have passed, what a field of slaughter does it exhibit. Where are all the friends who entered it with us, under all the inspiring energies of health and hope? As if pursued by the havoc of war, they are strewn by the way, some earlier, some later, and scarce a few stragglers remain to count the numbers fallen, and to mark yet, by their own fall, the last footsteps of their party. Is it a desirable thing to bear up through the heat of the action to witness the death of all our companions, and merely be the last victim? I doubt it. We have, however, the traveller’s consolation. Every step shortens the distance we have to go; the end of our journey is in sight, the bed wherein we are to rest, and to rise in the midst of the friends we have lost. “We sorrow not, then, as others who have no hope;” but look forward to the day which “joins us to the great majority.” But whatever is to be our destiny, wisdom, as well as duty, dictates that we should acquiesce in the will of Him whose it is to give and take away, and be contented in the enjoyment of those who are still permitted to be with us. Of those connected by blood, the number does not depend on us. But friends we have, if we have merited them. Those of our earli-

tion under the sedition law, because I considered, and now consider, that law to be a nullity, as absolute and as palpable as if Congress had ordered us to fall down and worship a golden image; and that it was as much my duty to arrest its execution in every stage, as it would have been to have rescued from the fiery furnace those who should have been cast into it for refusing to worship the image. It was accordingly done in every instance, without asking what the offenders had done, or against whom they had offended, but whether the pains they were suffering were inflicted under the pretended sedition law. It was certainly possible that my motives for contributing to the relief of Callender, and liberating sufferers under the sedition law, might have been to protect, encourage, and reward slander; but they may also have been those which inspire ordinary charities to objects of distress, meritorious or not, or the obligation of an oath to protect the constitution, violated by an unauthorized act of Congress. Which of these were my motives, must be decided by a regard to the general tenor of my life. On this I am not afraid to appeal to the nation at large, to posterity, and still less to that Being who sees himself our motives, who will judge us from his own knowledge of them, and not on the testimony of man.'

On the subject of religion, it was the policy of the president to maintain freedom of thought and speech in all the latitude of which the human mind is susceptible, and to discountenance by all the means in his power, every tendency to predominance and persecution in any sect by proscription of the least degree, even in public opinion.

In reply to the solicitation of a very respectable clergyman, for the appointment of a national fast, in conformity to the practice of his predecessors, he assigns the reasons of his departure from their example in the following words.

'I consider the government of the United States as interdicted by the constitution from intermeddling with religious institutions, their doctrines, discipline, or exer-

cises. This results not only from the provision that no law shall be made respecting the establishment or free exercise of religion, but from that also which reserves to the States the powers not delegated to the United States. Certainly, no power to prescribe any religious exercise, or to assume authority in religious discipline, has been delegated to the general government. It must then rest with the States, as far as it can be in any human authority. But it is only proposed that I should *recommend*, not prescribe, a day of fasting and prayer. That is, that I should *indirectly* assume to the United States an authority over religious exercises, which the constitution has directly precluded them from. It must be meant, too, that this recommendation is to carry some authority, and to be sanctioned by some penalty on those who disregard it; not indeed of fine and imprisonment, but of some degree of proscription, perhaps in public opinion. And does the change in the nature of the penalty make the recommendation less a *law* of conduct for those to whom it is directed? I do not believe it is for the interest of religion to invite the civil magistrate to direct its exercises, its discipline, or its doctrines; nor of the religious societies, that the general government should be invested with the power of effecting any uniformity of time or manner among them. Fasting and prayer are religious exercises; the enjoining them an act of discipline. Every religious society has a right to determine for itself the times for these exercises, and the objects proper for them, according to their own particular tenets; and this right can never be safer than in their own hands, where the constitution has deposited it.

‘I am aware that the practice of my predecessors may be quoted. But I have ever believed, that the example of State executives led to the assumption of that authority by the general government, without due examination, which would have discovered that what might be a right in a State government, was a violation of that right when assumed by another. Be this as it may, every one must act according to the dictates of his own reason, and mine tells me that civil powers alone have been given to the president of the United States, and no authority to direct the religious exercises of his constituents.’



With regard to the personal piety of the president, if external observances are of any account, it is well known that he was a constant and exemplary attendant upon public worship; liberal in contributions to the support of the simple religion of Jesus; but frowning and inflexible on all sectarian projects. It is stated with much confidence by a living chronicle\* of those times, whose personal intimacy with the president enabled him to speak with authority on the subject, that 'he contributed to found more temples for religion and education than any other man of that age.'

The minor traits of Mr Jefferson's administration open a range of topics, on which the historian might dwell. His *simplicity* was only equalled by his economy, of which he presented an example, in the extinguishment of more than thirty-three millions of the public debt. The diplomatic agents of foreign governments, on their introduction to him, were often embarrassed, and sometimes mortified, at the entire absence of etiquette with which they were received. His arrivals at the seat of government, and his departures therefrom, were so timed and conducted as to be unobserved and unattended. His inflexibility upon this point, so different from the practice of his predecessors, could never be overcome; and he was finally permitted to pursue his own course, undisturbed by any manifestations of popular feeling. His uniform mode of riding was on horseback, which was daily, and always unattended. In one of these solitary excursions, while passing a stream of water he was accosted by a feeble beggar, who implored his assistance to transport him and his baggage. He immediately mounted the beggar behind him and carried him over; on perceiving he had neglected his wallet, he as good humoredly recrossed the stream and brought it over to him.

\* S. H. Smith.

ed, when its toleration leads to public ruin. As for the safety of society, we commit honest maniacs to Bedlam, so judges should be withdrawn from the bench, whose erroneous biases are leading us to dissolution. It may, indeed, injure them in fame or in fortune; but it saves the republic, which is the first and supreme law.'

The latter part of Mr Jefferson's administration was afflicted by a crisis in our foreign relations, which demanded the exercise of all that fortitude and self-denial which immortalized the introductory stages of the revolution, and charged the entire responsibility of the war upon Great Britain. Unfortunately, the political animosities engendered by the contests of opinion which had distracted the nation, and the mania of commercial cupidity and avarice engendered by a twenty-four year's interval of peace, greatly interrupted on the present occasion, that spirit of cohesion between the States, which alone carried us triumphantly through the revolution. The enthusiasm of the spirit of '76 had in a considerable measure evaporated. Every description of embargo, and every degree of commercial deprivation, which was then too little to satisfy the rivalry of self-immolation in the cause of country, was now too great to be endured, though clothed with the authority of law, and intended to avert the calamities of war.

From the renewal of hostilities between Great Britain and France in 1803, down to the period at which the embargo was enacted, the commerce of the United States was subjected to depredations by the belligerents, until it was nearly annihilated. In the tremendous struggle for ascendancy, which animated these powerful competitors and convulsed the European world to its centre, the laws of nature and of nations were utterly disregarded by both, and the injuries inflicted on our commerce by the one, were retaliated by the other; not on the aggressor, but on the innocent and peaceable victim to their united aggression.

did not encourage by his assistance. But in the immediate circle of his friends, to whom he was ever devoted, his liberality appeared to know no limits. In the profusion of presents which he lavished upon them, in the accommodations of money with which he succored them under embarrassment, in the hospitality with which he entertained strangers and visitors from every country, and in his ordinary habits of living, such evidences of a private munificence appeared, as formed a perfect contrast with his frugality and simplicity as a public man.

One other trait of Mr Jefferson, in the discharge of his official duties, deserves notice,—to wit, his *disinterestedness*. This quality is evident from the fact that in all the splendid stations which he occupied, he accumulated nothing; but retired from each of them much poorer than he entered, and from the last and greatest station, ‘with hands,’ to use his own expression, ‘as clean as they were empty,’—indeed, on the very verge of bankruptcy. While, in the short interval of eight years, he had saved to his country millions and millions of dollars, enough to make her rich and free, who was before poor and oppressed with taxation; he, to the immense fortune with which he set out in life, had added nothing, but had lost almost every thing. If any farther testimony were wanting on this theme, it might be drawn from the fact of his having refrained from appointing a single relation to office. This was not only true of him while president, but in every public station which he filled. Writing to a friend in 1824, he says: ‘In the course of the trusts I have exercised through life with powers of appointment, I can say with truth, and with unspeakable comfort, that I never did appoint a relation to office, and that merely because I never saw the case in which some one did not offer, or occur, better qualified.’ Nor, in the multiplied removals and replacements which he was compelled to make, did he eject a *personal enemy*, or appoint a *personal friend*. He felt it his duty to ob-



serve these rules, for reasons expressed in answer to an application for office by a relative: 'That my constituents may be satisfied, that, in selecting persons for the management of their affairs, I am influenced by neither personal nor family interests, and especially, that the field of public office will not be perverted by me into a family property. On this subject, I had the benefit of useful lessons from my predecessors, had I needed them, marking what was to be imitated and what avoided. But, in truth, the nature of our government is lesson enough. Its energy depending mainly on the confidence of the people in their chief magistrate, makes it his duty to spare nothing which can strengthen him with that confidence.

In the crowd of official occupations which devolve on the executive magistrate, Mr Jefferson found time to accomplish a succession of private labors and enterprises which would have been enough of themselves to have exhausted the ordinary measure of application and talent. A simple enumeration of the topics on which his leisure moments were employed, will suffice to exhibit the extent of his efforts for the improvement and happiness of the nation. Regular essays abound in his correspondence during this period, on physics, law and medicine; on natural history, particularly as connected with the aborigines of America; on maxims for the regulation and improvement of our moral conduct, addressed to young men; on agriculture, navigation, and manufactures; on politics and political parties, science, history and religion. In some of those intervals when he could justifiably abstract himself from the public affairs, his meditations turned upon the subject of christianity. He had some years before promised his views of the christian religion to Dr Rush, with whom, and with Dr Priestley, he was in habits of intercommunication on the subject. The more he reflected upon it, the more he confessed, 'it expanded beyond the measure of

either his time or information.' But he availed himself of a day or two, while on the road to Monticello, in 1803, to digest in his mind a comprehensive outline, entitled, 'A Syllabus of an estimate of the merit of the doctrine of Jesus, compared with those of others.' This he afterwards wrote out and forwarded to Dr Rush, in discharge of his promise, but under a strict injunction of secrecy, 'to avoid the torture,' as he expressed himself, 'of seeing it disembowelled by the Aruspices of modern Paganism.' It embraced a comparative view of the ethics of christianity with those of Judaism, and of ancient philosophy under its most esteemed authors; particularly Pithagoras, Socrates, Epicurus, Cicero, Epictetus, Seneca, Antoninus. The result was, such a development of the immeasurable superiority of the doctrine of christianity, that he declared 'its Author had presented to the world a system of morals, which, if filled up in the style and spirit of the rich fragments he has left us, would be the most perfect and sublime that has ever been taught by man.' Space can only be spared for the conclusions he arrived at, which were all on the side of christianity. 'They are the result,' says he, 'of a life of inquiry and reflection, and very different from that anti-christian system imputed to me by those who know nothing of my opinions.' The question of the divinity, or inspiration of Christ, being foreign to his purpose, did not enter into the estimate.

'1. He [Jesus] corrected the deism of the Jews, confirming them in their belief of one only God, and giving them juster notions of his attributes and government.

'2. His moral doctrines, relating to kindred and friends, were more pure and perfect than those of the most correct of the philosophers, and greatly more so than those of the Jews; and they went far beyond both in inculcating universal philanthropy, not only to kindred and friends, to neighbors and countrymen, but to all mankind, gathering all into one family, under the bonds

three of them native American citizens, one of whom was hanged as a British deserter. Never since the battle of Lexington had there existed such a state of universal exasperation in the public mind, as was produced by this aggression. Popular assemblies were convened in every considerable place, at which resolutions were passed expressive of indignation at the outrage.

The president forthwith issued a proclamation, interdicting British armed vessels from entering the waters of the United States, and commanding all those therein immediately to depart. In this manner peace was prolonged, without any compromise of the national honor, and saving the right to declare war under better auspices, on failure of an amicable reparation of the injury. By the time Congress assembled the affair of the Chesapeake was hopefully committed to negotiation, with the additional constraint which it imposed on the British government to settle the whole subject of impressments. And the depredations on our neutral rights by the rival belligerents, under their orders in council, or imperial decrees, were put upon an equal footing, and made the occasion of an embargo operating equally and impartially against both.

As a substitute for war, an embargo was the choice of a less evil for a greater, and at the same time annoyed the belligerent powers more than could have been done by open warfare. England felt it in her manufactures by privations of the raw material, in her maritime interests by the loss of her naval stores, and above all in the discontinuance of supplies essential to her colonies. France felt it in the deprivation of all those luxuries which she had been accustomed to receive through our neutral commerce, and in the still more distressing deprivation of necessities for her colonies. Our commerce was the second in the world, our carrying trade the very first, and had the restraint upon them been rigidly observed, it might have inclined the European na-



tions to justice. But the popular resistance was so great, so determined, and so daring, that it was found impracticable to enforce obedience, without provoking violence and insurrection. The consequence was that the practical efficacy of the embargo, as an engine of coercion, proved greatly disproportioned to the reasonable expectations of its friends.

Those engaged in foreign commerce, and in the carrying trade, were found to prefer the hazard of seizure and confiscation to a general embargo; and where the interests of any portion of the community are supposed to be affected by a public measure, no consideration of national advantage or dignity will ever reconcile the aggrieved party to the smallest pecuniary sacrifice. The opposition to the embargo was no doubt more strenuous, from the circumstance that that portion of our citizens who were more immediately affected by its operation, particularly the merchants, considered themselves the best judges relative to the expediency of any restriction of the kind, and were inclined to look upon the act of the executive as arbitrary and ill-advised. So impracticable must it ever be found for the wisest government to consult the general welfare of the nation, and at the same time provide for local wants, or administer to sectional monopoly.

Among the distinguishing ornaments of the administrative policy of Mr Jefferson, none was more conspicuous, none more congenial to the distinctive nature of republicanism, than his scrupulous adherence to the inviolability of freedom of speech, of the press, and of religion. The utmost latitude of discussion was not only tolerated, but invited and protected, as a fundamental ingredient in the composition of republican government. The celebrated traveller, Baron Humboldt, calling on the president one day, was received into his cabinet. On taking up one of the public journals which lay upon the table, he was shocked to find its columns teeming

tinct antecedent periods. It was truly the feeling and voice of Virginia, which was followed by the States of Maryland, Tennessee and Georgia. Colonization societies were then for the first time formed.\*

In the catalogue of unofficial services, the improvements which Mr Jefferson bestowed upon the national metropolis, are not among the least engaging. Almost every thing that is beautiful in the artificial scenery of Washington, is due to his taste and industry. He planted its walks with trees, and strewed its gardens with flowers. He was rarely seen returning from his daily excursions on horseback, without bringing some branch of tree, or shrub, or bunch of flowers, for the embellishment of the infant capital. He was familiar with every tree and plant, from the oak of the forest, to the lowliest flower of the valley. The willow-oak was among his favorite trees; and he was often seen standing on his horse to gather the acorns from this tree. He was preparing to raise a nursery of them, which, when large enough to give shade, should be made to adorn the walks of all the avenues in the city. In the mean time, he planted them with the Lombardy poplar, being of the most sudden growth, contented that, though he could not enjoy their shade, his successors would. Those who have stood on the western portico of the capitol, and looked down the long avenue of a mile in length to the president's house, have been struck with the beautiful colonnade of trees which adorns the whole distance on either side. These were all planted under the direction of Mr Jefferson, who often joined in the task with his own hands. He always lamented the spirit of extermination which had swept off the noble forest trees that overspread Capitol Hill, extending down to the banks of the Tiber, and the shores of the Potomac. He would have converted the grounds into extensive parks and

\* N. A. Review, vol. 18, p. 41.

gardens. 'The loss is irreparable,' said he to an European traveller, 'nor can the evil be prevented. When I have seen such depredations, I have wished for a moment to be a despot, that, in the possession of absolute power, I might enforce the preservation of these valuable groves. Washington might have boasted one of the noblest parks, and most beautiful malls, attached to any city in the world.'

Such are a few of the private efforts and enterprises which Mr Jefferson intermingled with the discharge of his public avocations. They were performed too, without any neglect of the sweets of social intercourse, or of literary occupation, which ever constituted the predominant passions of his soul. A regular portion of every day was devoted to the acquisition of science; and the most liberal portions, to the reception of company. The facility with which he discharged these draughts upon his attention, amidst the complication of public and necessary duties, was wont to excite the astonishment of those who visited him. The impression produced by his notice of a remark of a visitor, dropped in the freedom of conversation and expressive of surprise at his being able to transact the public business, amidst such numerous interruptions, is well remembered to this day by those who heard it. 'Sir,' said Mr Jefferson, 'I have made it a rule, since I have been in public life, never to let the sun rise before me, and, before I breakfasted, to transact all the business called for by the day.' Much of the ease with which he acquitted himself under such an accumulation of engagements, is ascribable to his industry and versatility of practical talent; but more perhaps to system, and a methodical arrangement of time. So exact were his habits of order, that in a cabinet overburthened with papers, every one was so labelled and arranged, as to be capable of access in a moment.

Mr Jefferson had long contemplated the approach of the happy day, which was to relieve him from the 'dis-



trussing burthen of power,' and restore him to the enjoyment of his family, his books, and his farm. Soon after the commencement of his second term, he had requested his fellow citizens to think of a successor for him, to whom he declared 'he should deliver the public concerns with greater joy than he received them.' Mr Madison was evidently his first choice, Mr Monroe his second; but as the public sentiment appeared at first to show some symptoms of vacillation between them, he abstained from any agency in deciding its final direction; not only from a principle of duty, but from a desire to carry into his retirement the equal cordiality of those, whom he fondly characterized as 'two principal pillars of his happiness.' His wishes were successively ratified by the nation, in its successive choices; and their respective administrations, particularly that of Mr Madison, were so conformable to his own in principle and in spirit, that they seemed but a continuation of power in the same hands. When a distinguished French citizen, who had visited our country under the sway of this policy, returned to France, one of the first questions which Bonaparte asked him, was, 'What kind of a government is that of the United States?' 'It is one, Sir,' he replied, 'which you can neither *feel* nor *see*.' The First Consul asked no more questions; feeling, that such a panegyric on this government, was the severest satire on his.

The voice of the nation was strong and importunate for a re-election of Mr Jefferson, but he rejected the allurements, in inflexible adherence to a principle which he wished to become as inviolable as if incorporated into the constitution. Not only principle, but the strongest of inclinations dictated to him such a course. If there was any one sentiment, next to the love of country, which was now uppermost in the breast of Mr Jefferson, it was that of his familiar assertion, 'that he never felt so happy as when shifting power from his own shoulders upon those of another.' The impatience with which he

anticipated the appointed epoch, and the satisfaction with which he saluted its arrival are expressed in various letters to his friends.

‘I have tired you, my friend, with a long letter. But your tedium will end in a few lines more. Mine has yet two years to endure. I am tired of an office where I can do no more good than many others, who would be glad to be employed in it. To myself, personally, it brings nothing but unceasing drudgery, and daily loss of friends. Every office becoming vacant, every appointment made, *me donne un ingrat, et cent ennemis*. My only consolation is in the belief, that my fellow citizens at large give me credit for good intentions. I will certainly endeavor to merit the continuance of that good will which follows well intended actions, and their approbation will be the dearest reward I can carry into retirement.’

‘At the end of my present term, of which two years are yet to come, I propose to retire from public life, and to close my days on my patrimony of Monticello, in the bosom of my family. I have hitherto enjoyed uniform health; but the weight of public business begins to be too heavy for me, and I long for the enjoyment of rural life, among my books, my farms, and my family. Having performed my *quadragena stipendia*, I am entitled to my discharge, and should be sorry, indeed, that others should be sooner sensible than myself when I ought to ask it.’

‘Within a few days I retire to my family, my books and farms; and having gained the harbor myself, I shall look on my friends still buffeting the storm, with anxiety indeed, but not with envy. Never did a prisoner, released from his chains, feel such relief as I shall on shaking off the shackles of power. Nature intended me for the tranquil pursuits of science, by rendering them my supreme delight. But the enormities of the times in which I have lived, have forced me to take a part in resisting them, and to commit myself on the boisterous ocean of political passions. I thank God for the opportunity of retiring from them without censure, and carry-

ters, of which every mail brought a fresh accumulation; not those from his intimate friends, but from strangers and others, 'who,' as he said 'oppressed him, in the most friendly dispositions, with their concerns.' This drew upon him a burden, which formed a great obstacle to the delights of retirement; for it was a rule with Mr Jefferson, never to omit answering any respectful letter, however obscure the writer, or insignificant the object. Happening on one occasion to turn to his letter-list, his curiosity was excited to ascertain the number received in the course of a single year; and on counting, it appeared there were one thousand two hundred and sixty seven, 'many of them requiring answers of elaborate research, and all to be answered with due attention and consideration.' Taking an average of this number for a week or a day, and he might well compare his drudgery at the writing table to 'the life of a mill-horse, who sees no end to his circle but in death,' or to 'the life of a cabbage, which was a paradise in contrast.' For these intrusions, however, not a murmur escaped from him in public; and when compelled to allude to them in his letters of friendship, as apologies for his apparent remissness in this department, he would lament them only, as 'the kind indiscretions which were so heavily oppressing the departing hours of life.'

To his persecutions from this source, was occasionally superadded the treachery of correspondents, in the publication of his letters; which subjected him to much mortification and uneasiness, when his strongest desire was to die in the good will of all mankind. Conscious of his own singleness and honesty, he habitually trusted his fellow-man; and though often betrayed, he would never surrender the happiness of this confidence. To the possession of this attribute, are to be ascribed in great part, the firmness and fidelity of that phalanx, which under every pressure of injustice, in every tempest of political dissension, supported him undismayed. He,



awful. Trusted with the destinies of this solitary republic of the world, the only monument of human rights, and the sole depository of the sacred fire of freedom and self government, from hence it is to be lighted up in other regions of the earth, if other regions of the earth shall ever become susceptible of its genial influence. All mankind ought, then, with us, to rejoice in its prosperous, and sympathize in its adverse fortunes, as involving every thing dear to man. And to what sacrifices of interest, or convenience, ought not these considerations to animate us! To what compromises of opinion and inclination, to maintain harmony and union among ourselves, and to preserve from all danger this hallowed ark of human hope and happiness! That differences of opinion should arise among men, on politics, on religion, and on every other topic of human enquiry, and that these should be freely expressed in a country where all our faculties are free, is to be expected. But these valuable privileges are much perverted when permitted to disturb the harmony of social intercourse, and to lessen the tolerance of opinion. To the honor of society here it has been characterized by a just and generous liberality; and an indulgence of those affections, which, without regard to political creeds, constitute the happiness of life.

The inhabitants of his native county, Albemarle, were eager for the occasion to testify those emotions of gratitude and affection, which they felt for their 'illustrious neighbor and friend;' and to welcome him 'to those sweets of retirement for which he had so often sighed.' With this view, they formed the determination at a public meeting to receive him in a body at the extremity of the county, and conduct him home. Fearful, however, lest the zeal of friendship might inflict a wound on his characteristic modesty, they previously submitted to him their intention. In reply, he expressed his wish, that 'his neighbors would not take so much trouble on his

serve these rules, for reasons expressed in answer to an application for office by a relative: 'That my constituents may be satisfied, that, in selecting persons for the management of their affairs, I am influenced by neither personal nor family interests, and especially, that the field of public office will not be perverted by me into a family property. On this subject, I had the benefit of useful lessons from my predecessors, had I needed them, marking what was to be imitated and what avoided. But, in truth, the nature of our government is lesson enough. Its energy depending mainly on the confidence of the people in their chief magistrate, makes it his duty to spare nothing which can strengthen him with that confidence.

In the crowd of official occupations which devolve on the executive magistrate, Mr Jefferson found time to accomplish a succession of private labors and enterprises which would have been enough of themselves to have exhausted the ordinary measure of application and talent. A simple enumeration of the topics on which his leisure moments were employed, will suffice to exhibit the extent of his efforts for the improvement and happiness of the nation. Regular essays abound in his correspondence during this period, on physics, law and medicine; on natural history, particularly as connected with the aborigines of America; on maxims for the regulation and improvement of our moral conduct, addressed to young men; on agriculture, navigation, and manufactures; on politics and political parties, science, history and religion. In some of those intervals when he could justifiably abstract himself from the public affairs, his meditations turned upon the subject of christianity. He had some years before promised his views of the christian religion to Dr Rush, with whom, and with Dr Priestley, he was in habits of intercommunication on the subject. The more he reflected upon it, the more he confessed, 'it expanded beyond the measure of

either his time or information.' But he availed himself of a day or two, while on the road to Monticello, in 1803, to digest in his mind a comprehensive outline, entitled, 'A Syllabus of an estimate of the merit of the doctrine of Jesus, compared with those of others.' This he afterwards wrote out and forwarded to Dr Rush, in discharge of his promise, but under a strict injunction of secrecy, 'to avoid the torture,' as he expressed himself, 'of seeing it disembowelled by the Aruspices of modern Paganism.' It embraced a comparative view of the ethics of christianity with those of Judaism, and of ancient philosophy under its most esteemed authors; particularly Pithagoras, Socrates, Epicurus, Cicero, Epictetus, Seneca, Antoninus. The result was, such a development of the immeasurable superiority of the doctrine of christianity, that he declared 'its Author had presented to the world a system of morals, which, if filled up in the style and spirit of the rich fragments he has left us, would be the most perfect and sublime that has ever been taught by man.' Space can only be spared for the conclusions he arrived at, which were all on the side of christianity. 'They are the result,' says he, 'of a life of inquiry and reflection, and very different from that anti-christian system imputed to me by those who know nothing of my opinions.' The question of the divinity, or inspiration of Christ, being foreign to his purpose, did not enter into the estimate.

'1. He [Jesus] corrected the deism of the Jews, confirming them in their belief of one only God, and giving them juster notions of his attributes and government.

'2. His moral doctrines, relating to kindred and friends, were more pure and perfect than those of the most correct of the philosophers, and greatly more so than those of the Jews; and they went far beyond both in inculcating universal philanthropy, not only to kindred and friends, to neighbors and countrymen, but to all mankind, gathering all into one family, under the bonds



of love, charity, peace, common wants, and common aids. A development of this head will evince the peculiar superiority of the system of Jesus over all others.

‘3. The precepts of philosophy, and of the Hebrew code, laid hold of actions only. He pushed his scrutinies into the heart of man; erected his tribunal in the region of his thoughts, and purified the waters at the fountain head.

‘4. He taught, emphatically, the doctrine of a future state, which was either doubted or disbelieved by the Jews; and wielded it with efficacy, as an important incentive, supplementary to the other motives to moral conduct.’

The president was in habits of frequent communication with the fraternity of literary men spread over Europe; and with the various societies instituted for benevolent or useful purposes,—particularly the Agricultural Society of Paris, and the Board of Agriculture of London, of both of which he was a member. He was indefatigable in endeavoring to obtain the useful discoveries of these societies, as they occurred, and in communicating to them in return, those of the western hemisphere. He imported from France at his own expense, two flocks of Merino sheep,—among the first introduced into this country—with a variety of new inventions in the agricultural and mechanic arts, and new articles of culture, which have since become of general use in the United States. He transmitted to the Society of Paris, in return, several tierces of South Carolina rice, for cultivation in France; and to the Board of Agriculture of London, several barrels of the genuine May wheat of Virginia. Some of these exportations happened during the restraints of the embargo, and, on its getting into the newspapers, excited a ridiculous uproar against the president. His correspondence with the eminent philanthropists of Europe, particularly on the subject of vaccination, at the epoch of the first intelligence of its discovery; his efforts for introducing it into this country,

against the weight of scepticism and ridicule which it encountered; and his subsequent correspondence with Dr Waterhouse and others, mingled with experimental exertions for establishing and propagating its efficacy, are among the standing monuments of his perseverance in the general cause of humanity, while at the head of the nation.

The plan of colonizing the free people of color, in some place remote from the United States, originated with Mr Jefferson, at an early period; and on coming into the office of president he prosecuted the enterprise with renewed energy. A correspondence was opened between him and Mr Monroe, then governor of Virginia; and the first formal proceeding on the subject was made in the Virginia legislature, soon afterwards, to wit, about the year 1803. The purpose of his correspondence with Mr Monroe, is explained in a letter from him about ten years afterwards, and published in the first annual report of the Colonization Society. He proposed to gain admittance for the free people of color, into the establishment at Sierra Leone, which then belonged to a private company in England; or in failure of that, to procure a situation in some of the Portuguese settlements in South America. He wrote to Mr King, then our minister in London, to apply to the Sierra Leone Company. The application was made, but without success, on the ground that the company was about to dissolve and relinquish its possessions to the government. An attempt to negotiate with the Portuguese governor was equally abortive, which suspended all active measures for a time. But the enterprise was kept alive by Mr Jefferson, who by his impressive admonitions of its importance, held the legislature of Virginia firm to its purpose. The subject was from time to time discussed in that body, till in the year 1816 a formal resolution was passed almost unanimously, being but a repetition of certain resolutions which had been adopted in secret session at three dis-

tinct antecedent periods. It was truly the feeling and voice of Virginia, which was followed by the States of Maryland, Tennessee and Georgia. Colonization societies were then for the first time formed.\*

In the catalogue of unofficial services, the improvements which Mr Jefferson bestowed upon the national metropolis, are not among the least engaging. Almost every thing that is beautiful in the artificial scenery of Washington, is due to his taste and industry. He planted its walks with trees, and strewed its gardens with flowers. He was rarely seen returning from his daily excursions on horseback, without bringing some branch of tree, or shrub, or bunch of flowers, for the embellishment of the infant capital. He was familiar with every tree and plant, from the oak of the forest, to the lowliest flower of the valley. The willow-oak was among his favorite trees; and he was often seen standing on his horse to gather the acorns from this tree. He was preparing to raise a nursery of them, which, when large enough to give shade, should be made to adorn the walks of all the avenues in the city. In the mean time, he planted them with the Lombardy poplar, being of the most sudden growth, contented that, though he could not enjoy their shade, his successors would. Those who have stood on the western portico of the capitol, and looked down the long avenue of a mile in length to the president's house, have been struck with the beautiful colonnade of trees which adorns the whole distance on either side. These were all planted under the direction of Mr Jefferson, who often joined in the task with his own hands. He always lamented the spirit of extermination which had swept off the noble forest trees that overspread Capitol Hill, extending down to the banks of the Tiber, and the shores of the Potomac. He would have converted the grounds into extensive parks and

\* N. A. Review, vol. 18, p. 41.



gardens. 'The loss is irreparable,' said he to an European traveller, 'nor can the evil be prevented. When I have seen such depredations, I have wished for a moment to be a despot, that, in the possession of absolute power, I might enforce the preservation of these valuable groves. Washington might have boasted one of the noblest parks, and most beautiful malls, attached to any city in the world.'

Such are a few of the private efforts and enterprises which Mr Jefferson intermingled with the discharge of his public avocations. They were performed too, without any neglect of the sweets of social intercourse, or of literary occupation, which ever constituted the predominant passions of his soul. A regular portion of every day was devoted to the acquisition of science; and the most liberal portions, to the reception of company. The facility with which he discharged these draughts upon his attention, amidst the complication of public and necessary duties, was wont to excite the astonishment of those who visited him. The impression produced by his notice of a remark of a visitor, dropped in the freedom of conversation and expressive of surprise at his being able to transact the public business, amidst such numerous interruptions, is well remembered to this day by those who heard it. 'Sir,' said Mr Jefferson, 'I have made it a rule, since I have been in public life, never to let the sun rise before me, and, before I breakfasted, to transact all the business called for by the day.' Much of the ease with which he acquitted himself under such an accumulation of engagements, is ascribable to his industry and versatility of practical talent; but more perhaps to system, and a methodical arrangement of time. So exact were his habits of order, that in a cabinet overburthened with papers, every one was so labelled and arranged, as to be capable of access in a moment.

Mr Jefferson had long contemplated the approach of the happy day, which was to relieve him from the 'dis-

trussing burthen of power,' and restore him to the enjoyment of his family, his books, and his farm. Soon after the commencement of his second term, he had requested his fellow citizens to think of a successor for him, to whom he declared 'he should deliver the public concerns with greater joy than he received them.' Mr Madison was evidently his first choice, Mr Monroe his second; but as the public sentiment appeared at first to show some symptoms of vacillation between them, he abstained from any agency in deciding its final direction; not only from a principle of duty, but from a desire to carry into his retirement the equal cordiality of those, whom he fondly characterized as 'two principal pillars of his happiness.' His wishes were successively ratified by the nation, in its successive choices; and their respective administrations, particularly that of Mr Madison, were so conformable to his own in principle and in spirit, that they seemed but a continuation of power in the same hands. When a distinguished French citizen, who had visited our country under the sway of this policy, returned to France, one of the first questions which Bonaparte asked him, was, 'What kind of a government is that of the United States?' 'It is one, Sir,' he replied, 'which you can neither *feel* nor *see*.' The First Consul asked no more questions; feeling, that such a panegyric on this government, was the severest satire on his.

The voice of the nation was strong and importunate for a re-election of Mr Jefferson, but he rejected the allurements, in inflexible adherence to a principle which he wished to become as inviolable as if incorporated into the constitution. Not only principle, but the strongest of inclinations dictated to him such a course. If there was any one sentiment, next to the love of country, which was now uppermost in the breast of Mr Jefferson, it was that of his familiar assertion, 'that he never felt so happy as when shifting power from his own shoulders upon those of another.' The impatience with which he

anticipated the appointed epoch, and the satisfaction with which he saluted its arrival are expressed in various letters to his friends.

‘I have tired you, my friend, with a long letter. But your tedium will end in a few lines more. Mine has yet two years to endure. I am tired of an office where I can do no more good than many others, who would be glad to be employed in it. To myself, personally, it brings nothing but unceasing drudgery, and daily loss of friends. Every office becoming vacant, every appointment made, *me donne un ingrat, et cent ennemis*. My only consolation is in the belief, that my fellow citizens at large give me credit for good intentions. I will certainly endeavor to merit the continuance of that good will which follows well intended actions, and their approbation will be the dearest reward I can carry into retirement.’

‘At the end of my present term, of which two years are yet to come, I propose to retire from public life, and to close my days on my patrimony of Monticello, in the bosom of my family. I have hitherto enjoyed uniform health; but the weight of public business begins to be too heavy for me, and I long for the enjoyment of rural life, among my books, my farms, and my family. Having performed my *quadragena stipendia*, I am entitled to my discharge, and should be sorry, indeed, that others should be sooner sensible than myself when I ought to ask it.’

‘Within a few days I retire to my family, my books and farms; and having gained the harbor myself, I shall look on my friends still buffeting the storm, with anxiety indeed, but not with envy. Never did a prisoner, released from his chains, feel such relief as I shall on shaking off the shackles of power. Nature intended me for the tranquil pursuits of science, by rendering them my supreme delight. But the enormities of the times in which I have lived, have forced me to take a part in resisting them, and to commit myself on the boisterous ocean of political passions. I thank God for the opportunity of retiring from them without censure, and carry-



RELATIVE POWERS OF THE GENERAL AND STATE GOVERNMENTS.—‘With respect to our State and federal governments, I do not think their relations correctly understood by foreigners. They generally suppose the former subordinate to the latter. But this is not the case. They are co-ordinate departments of one simple and integral whole. To the State governments are reserved all legislation and administration, in affairs which concern their own citizens only, and to the federal government is given whatever concerns foreigners, or the citizens of other States; these functions alone being made federal. The one is the domestic, the other the foreign branch of the same government; neither having control over the other, but within its own department. There are one or two exceptions only to this partition of power. But you may ask, if the two departments should claim each the same subject of power, where is the common umpire to decide ultimately between them? In cases of little importance or urgency, the prudence of both parties will keep them aloof from the questionable ground: but if it can neither be avoided nor compromised, a convention of the States must be called, to ascribe the doubtful power to that department which they may think best.’

RELATIVE POWERS OF EACH BRANCH IN THE GENERAL GOVERNMENT.—You seem to think it devolved on the judges to decide on the validity of the sedition law. But nothing in the constitution has given them a right to decide for the executive, more than to the executive to decide for them. Both magistracies are equally independent in the sphere of action assigned to them. The judges, believing the law constitutional, had a right to pass a sentence of fine and imprisonment; because the power was placed in their hands by the constitution. But the executive, believing the law to be unconstitutional, were bound to remit the execution of it; because that power has been confided to them by the constitution. That instrument meant that its co-ordinate branches should be checks on each other. But the opinion which gives to the judges the right to decide what laws are constitutional, and what not, not only for themselves in their own sphere of action, but for the legislature and execu-

awful. Trusted with the destinies of this solitary republic of the world, the only monument of human rights, and the sole depository of the sacred fire of freedom and self government, from hence it is to be lighted up in other regions of the earth, if other regions of the earth shall ever become susceptible of its genial influence. All mankind ought, then, with us, to rejoice in its prosperous, and sympathize in its adverse fortunes, as involving every thing dear to man. And to what sacrifices of interest, or convenience, ought not these considerations to animate us! To what compromises of opinion and inclination, to maintain harmony and union among ourselves, and to preserve from all danger this hallowed ark of human hope and happiness! That differences of opinion should arise among men, on politics, on religion, and on every other topic of human enquiry, and that these should be freely expressed in a country where all our faculties are free, is to be expected. But these valuable privileges are much perverted when permitted to disturb the harmony of social intercourse, and to lessen the tolerance of opinion. To the honor of society here it has been characterized by a just and generous liberality; and an indulgence of those affections, which, without regard to political creeds, constitute the happiness of life.

The inhabitants of his native county, Albemarle, were eager for the occasion to testify those emotions of gratitude and affection, which they felt for their 'illustrious neighbor and friend;' and to welcome him 'to those sweets of retirement for which he had so often sighed.' With this view, they formed the determination at a public meeting to receive him in a body at the extremity of the county, and conduct him home. Fearful, however, lest the zeal of friendship might inflict a wound on his characteristic modesty, they previously submitted to him their intention. In reply, he expressed his wish, that 'his neighbors would not take so much trouble on his

account.' The idea was accordingly relinquished. But at a subsequent meeting of the inhabitants of the county, an address was unanimously adopted, and ordered to be presented to him, in which they added to the general gratulations of the nation, their particular sensations of respect, in the most affecting terms. 'As individuals,' it concluded, 'among whom you were raised, and to whom you have at all times been dear, we again welcome your return to your native county, to the bosom of your family, and to the affections of those neighbors who have long known, and have long revered you in private life. We assure you, sir, we are not insensible to the many sacrifices you have already made, to the various stations which have been assigned you by your country; we have witnessed your disinterestedness, and while we feel the benefits of your past services, it would be more than ingratitude in us, did we not use our best efforts to make your latter days as tranquil and as happy, as your former have been bright and glorious.'

To this address Mr Jefferson returned the following answer.

'Returning to the scenes of my birth and early life, to the society of those with whom I was raised, and who have been ever dear to me, I receive, fellow citizens and neighbors, with inexpressible pleasure, the cordial welcome you are so good as to give me. Long absent on duties which the history of a wonderful era made incumbent on those called to them, the pomp, the turmoil, the bustle, and splendor of office, have drawn but deeper sighs for the tranquil and irresponsible occupations of private life, for the enjoyment of an affectionate intercourse with you, my neighbors and friends, and the endearments of family love, which nature has given us all, as the sweetener of every hour. For these I gladly lay down the distressing burthen of power, and seek, with my fellow citizens, repose and safety under the watchful cares, the labors, and perplexities of younger and abler minds. The anxieties you express to administer to my happiness, do, of themselves, confer that happiness; and



the measure will be complete, if my endeavors to fulfil my duties in the several public stations to which I have been called, have obtained for me the approbation of my country. The part which I have acted on the theatre of public life, has been before them; and to their sentence I submit it: but the testimony of my native county, of the individuals who have known me in private life, to my conduct in its various duties and relations, is the more grateful, as proceeding from eye witnesses and observers, from triers of the vicinage. Of you, then, my neighbors, I may ask, in the face of the world, 'Whose ox have I taken, or whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed, or of whose hand have I received a bribe to blind mine eyes therewith?' On your verdict I rest with conscious security. Your wishes for my happiness are received with just sensibility, and I offer sincere prayers for your own welfare and prosperity.'

Among the numerous testimonials of the public gratitude elicited on this occasion, the 'valedictory address of the general assembly of Virginia' is deservedly the most distinguished. It is too rich a document intrinsically, and too proudly associated with the reputation of him whose merits it was intended to commemorate, not to be preserved. It was agreed to by both houses on the 7th of February, 1809.

'Sir,—The general assembly of your native State cannot close their session, without acknowledging your services in the office which you are just about to lay down, and bidding you a respectful and affectionate farewell.

'We have to thank you for the model of an administration conducted on the purest principles of republicanism; for pomp and state laid aside; patronage discarded; internal taxes abolished; a host of superfluous officers disbanded; the monarchic maxim that 'a national debt is a national blessing,' renounced, and more than thirty-three millions of our debt discharged; the native right to nearly one hundred millions of acres of our national domain extinguished; and without the guilt or calamities of conquest, a vast and fertile region added to

of love, charity, peace, common wants, and common aids. A development of this head will evince the peculiar superiority of the system of Jesus over all others.

‘3. The precepts of philosophy, and of the Hebrew code, laid hold of actions only. He pushed his scrutinies into the heart of man ; erected his tribunal in the region of his thoughts, and purified the waters at the fountain head.

‘4. He taught, emphatically, the doctrine of a future state, which was either doubted or disbelieved by the Jews ; and wielded it with efficacy, as an important incentive, supplementary to the other motives to moral conduct.’

The president was in habits of frequent communication with the fraternity of literary men spread over Europe ; and with the various societies instituted for benevolent or useful purposes,—particularly the Agricultural Society of Paris, and the Board of Agriculture of London, of both of which he was a member. He was indefatigable in endeavoring to obtain the useful discoveries of these societies, as they occurred, and in communicating to them in return, those of the western hemisphere. He imported from France at his own expense, two flocks of Merino sheep,—among the first introduced into this country—with a variety of new inventions in the agricultural and mechanic arts, and new articles of culture, which have since become of general use in the United States. He transmitted to the Society of Paris, in return, several tierces of South Carolina rice, for cultivation in France ; and to the Board of Agriculture of London, several barrels of the genuine May wheat of Virginia. Some of these exportations happened during the restraints of the embargo, and, on its getting into the newspapers, excited a ridiculous uproar against the president. His correspondence with the eminent philanthropists of Europe, particularly on the subject of vaccination, at the epoch of the first intelligence of its discovery ; his efforts for introducing it into this country,

against the weight of scepticism and ridicule which it encountered ; and his subsequent correspondence with Dr Waterhouse and others, mingled with experimental exertions for establishing and propagating its efficacy, are among the standing monuments of his perseverance in the general cause of humanity, while at the head of the nation.

The plan of colonizing the free people of color, in some place remote from the United States, originated with Mr Jefferson, at an early period ; and on coming into the office of president he prosecuted the enterprise with renewed energy. A correspondence was opened between him and Mr Monroe, then governor of Virginia ; and the first formal proceeding on the subject was made in the Virginia legislature, soon afterwards, to wit, about the year 1803. The purpose of his correspondence with Mr Monroe, is explained in a letter from him about ten years afterwards, and published in the first annual report of the Colonization Society. He proposed to gain admittance for the free people of color, into the establishment at Sierra Leone, which then belonged to a private company in England ; or in failure of that, to procure a situation in some of the Portuguese settlements in South America. He wrote to Mr King, then our minister in London, to apply to the Sierra Leone Company. The application was made, but without success, on the ground that the company was about to dissolve and relinquish its possessions to the government. An attempt to negotiate with the Portuguese governor was equally abortive, which suspended all active measures for a time. But the enterprise was kept alive by Mr Jefferson, who by his impressive admonitions of its importance, held the legislature of Virginia firm to its purpose. The subject was from time to time discussed in that body, till in the year 1816 a formal resolution was passed almost unanimously, being but a repetition of certain resolutions which had been adopted in secret session at three dis-



ting antecedent periods. It was truly the feeling and voice of Virginia, which was followed by the States of Maryland, Tennessee and Georgia. Colonization societies were then for the first time formed.\*

In the catalogue of unofficial services, the improvements which Mr Jefferson bestowed upon the national metropolis, are not among the least engaging. Almost every thing that is beautiful in the artificial scenery of Washington, is due to his taste and industry. He planted its walks with trees, and strewed its gardens with flowers. He was rarely seen returning from his daily excursions on horseback, without bringing some branch of tree, or shrub, or bunch of flowers, for the embellishment of the infant capital. He was familiar with every tree and plant, from the oak of the forest, to the lowliest flower of the valley. The willow-oak was among his favorite trees; and he was often seen standing on his horse to gather the acorns from this tree. He was preparing to raise a nursery of them, which, when large enough to give shade, should be made to adorn the walks of all the avenues in the city. In the mean time, he planted them with the Lombardy poplar, being of the most sudden growth, contented that, though he could not enjoy their shade, his successors would. Those who have stood on the western portico of the capitol, and looked down the long avenue of a mile in length to the president's house, have been struck with the beautiful colonnade of trees which adorns the whole distance on either side. These were all planted under the direction of Mr Jefferson, who often joined in the task with his own hands. He always lamented the spirit of extermination which had swept off the noble forest trees that overspread Capitol Hill, extending down to the banks of the Tiber, and the shores of the Potomac. He would have converted the grounds into extensive parks and

\* N. A. Review, vol. 18, p. 41.

gardens. 'The loss is irreparable,' said he to an European traveller, 'nor can the evil be prevented. When I have seen such depredations, I have wished for a moment to be a despot, that, in the possession of absolute power, I might enforce the preservation of these valuable groves. Washington might have boasted one of the noblest parks, and most beautiful malls, attached to any city in the world.'

Such are a few of the private efforts and enterprises which Mr Jefferson intermingled with the discharge of his public avocations. They were performed too, without any neglect of the sweets of social intercourse, or of literary occupation, which ever constituted the predominant passions of his soul. A regular portion of every day was devoted to the acquisition of science; and the most liberal portions, to the reception of company. The facility with which he discharged these draughts upon his attention, amidst the complication of public and necessary duties, was wont to excite the astonishment of those who visited him. The impression produced by his notice of a remark of a visitor, dropped in the freedom of conversation and expressive of surprise at his being able to transact the public business, amidst such numerous interruptions, is well remembered to this day by those who heard it. 'Sir,' said Mr Jefferson, 'I have made it a rule, since I have been in public life, never to let the sun rise before me, and, before I breakfasted, to transact all the business called for by the day.' Much of the ease with which he acquitted himself under such an accumulation of engagements, is ascribable to his industry and versatility of practical talent; but more perhaps to system, and a methodical arrangement of time. So exact were his habits of order, that in a cabinet overburthened with papers, every one was so labelled and arranged, as to be capable of access in a moment.

Mr Jefferson had long contemplated the approach of the happy day, which was to relieve him from the 'dis-

serve these rules, for reasons expressed in answer to an application for office by a relative: 'That my constituents may be satisfied, that, in selecting persons for the management of their affairs, I am influenced by neither personal nor family interests, and especially, that the field of public office will not be perverted by me into a family property. On this subject, I had the benefit of useful lessons from my predecessors, had I needed them, marking what was to be imitated and what avoided. But, in truth, the nature of our government is lesson enough. Its energy depending mainly on the confidence of the people in their chief magistrate, makes it his duty to spare nothing which can strengthen him with that confidence.

In the crowd of official occupations which devolve on the executive magistrate, Mr Jefferson found time to accomplish a succession of private labors and enterprises which would have been enough of themselves to have exhausted the ordinary measure of application and talent. A simple enumeration of the topics on which his leisure moments were employed, will suffice to exhibit the extent of his efforts for the improvement and happiness of the nation. Regular essays abound in his correspondence during this period, on physics, law and medicine; on natural history, particularly as connected with the aborigines of America; on maxims for the regulation and improvement of our moral conduct, addressed to young men; on agriculture, navigation, and manufactures; on politics and political parties, science, history and religion. In some of those intervals when he could justifiably abstract himself from the public affairs, his meditations turned upon the subject of christianity. He had some years before promised his views of the christian religion to Dr Rush, with whom, and with Dr Priestley, he was in habits of intercommunication on the subject. The more he reflected upon it, the more he confessed, 'it expanded beyond the measure of



either his time or information.' But he availed himself of a day or two, while on the road to Monticello, in 1803, to digest in his mind a comprehensive outline, entitled, 'A Syllabus of an estimate of the merit of the doctrine of Jesus, compared with those of others.' This he afterwards wrote out and forwarded to Dr Rush, in discharge of his promise, but under a strict injunction of secrecy, 'to avoid the torture,' as he expressed himself, 'of seeing it disembowelled by the Aruspices of modern Paganism.' It embraced a comparative view of the ethics of christianity with those of Judaism, and of ancient philosophy under its most esteemed authors; particularly Pithagoras, Socrates, Epicurus, Cicero, Epictetus, Seneca, Antoninus. The result was, such a development of the immeasurable superiority of the doctrine of christianity, that he declared 'its Author had presented to the world a system of morals, which, if filled up in the style and spirit of the rich fragments he has left us, would be the most perfect and sublime that has ever been taught by man.' Space can only be spared for the conclusions he arrived at, which were all on the side of christianity. 'They are the result,' says he, 'of a life of inquiry and reflection, and very different from that anti-christian system imputed to me by those who know nothing of my opinions.' The question of the divinity, or inspiration of Christ, being foreign to his purpose, did not enter into the estimate.

'1. He [Jesus] corrected the deism of the Jews, confirming them in their belief of one only God, and giving them juster notions of his attributes and government.

'2. His moral doctrines, relating to kindred and friends, were more pure and perfect than those of the most correct of the philosophers, and greatly more so than those of the Jews; and they went far beyond both in inculcating universal philanthropy, not only to kindred and friends, to neighbors and countrymen, but to all mankind, gathering all into one family, under the bonds

of love, charity, peace, common wants, and common aids. A development of this head will evince the peculiar superiority of the system of Jesus over all others.

'3. The precepts of philosophy, and of the Hebrew code, laid hold of actions only. He pushed his scrutinies into the heart of man ; erected his tribunal in the region of his thoughts, and purified the waters at the fountain head.

'4. He taught, emphatically, the doctrine of a future state, which was either doubted or disbelieved by the Jews ; and wielded it with efficacy, as an important incentive, supplementary to the other motives to moral conduct.'

The president was in habits of frequent communication with the fraternity of literary men spread over Europe ; and with the various societies instituted for benevolent or useful purposes,—particularly the Agricultural Society of Paris, and the Board of Agriculture of London, of both of which he was a member. He was indefatigable in endeavoring to obtain the useful discoveries of these societies, as they occurred, and in communicating to them in return, those of the western hemisphere. He imported from France at his own expense, two flocks of Merino sheep, — among the first introduced into this country — with a variety of new inventions in the agricultural and mechanic arts, and new articles of culture, which have since become of general use in the United States. He transmitted to the Society of Paris, in return, several tierces of South Carolina rice, for cultivation in France ; and to the Board of Agriculture of London, several barrels of the genuine May wheat of Virginia. Some of these exportations happened during the restraints of the embargo, and, on its getting into the newspapers, excited a ridiculous uproar against the president. His correspondence with the eminent philanthropists of Europe, particularly on the subject of vaccination, at the epoch of the first intelligence of its discovery ; his efforts for introducing it into this country,

against the weight of scepticism and ridicule which it encountered; and his subsequent correspondence with Dr Waterhouse and others, mingled with experimental exertions for establishing and propagating its efficacy, are among the standing monuments of his perseverance in the general cause of humanity, while at the head of the nation.

The plan of colonizing the free people of color, in some place remote from the United States, originated with Mr Jefferson, at an early period; and on coming into the office of president he prosecuted the enterprise with renewed energy. A correspondence was opened between him and Mr Monroe, then governor of Virginia; and the first formal proceeding on the subject was made in the Virginia legislature, soon afterwards, to wit, about the year 1803. The purpose of his correspondence with Mr Monroe, is explained in a letter from him about ten years afterwards, and published in the first annual report of the Colonization Society. He proposed to gain admittance for the free people of color, into the establishment at Sierra Leone, which then belonged to a private company in England; or in failure of that, to procure a situation in some of the Portuguese settlements in South America. He wrote to Mr King, then our minister in London, to apply to the Sierra Leone Company. The application was made, but without success, on the ground that the company was about to dissolve and relinquish its possessions to the government. An attempt to negotiate with the Portuguese governor was equally abortive, which suspended all active measures for a time. But the enterprise was kept alive by Mr Jefferson, who by his impressive admonitions of its importance, held the legislature of Virginia firm to its purpose. The subject was from time to time discussed in that body, till in the year 1816 a formal resolution was passed almost unanimously, being but a repetition of certain resolutions which had been adopted in secret session at three dis-



When men of sober age travel, they gather knowledge, which they may apply usefully for their country; but they are subject ever after to recollections mixed with regret; their affections are weakened by being extended over more objects; and they learn new habits, which cannot be gratified when they return home. Young men who travel are exposed to all these inconveniences in a higher degree, to others still more serious, and do not acquire that wisdom for which a previous foundation is requisite, by repeated and just observations at home. The glare of pomp and pleasure is analogous to the motion of the blood; it absorbs all their affection and attention; they are torn from it as from the only good in this world, and return to their home as to a place of exile and condemnation. Their eyes are forever turned back to the object they have lost, and its recollection poisons the residue of their lives. Their first and most delicate passions are hackneyed on unworthy objects here, and they carry home the dregs, insufficient to make themselves or any body else happy. Add to this, that a habit of idleness, an inability to apply themselves to business is acquired, and renders them useless to themselves and their country. These observations are founded in experience. There is no place where your pursuit of knowledge will be so little obstructed by foreign objects, as in your own country, nor any, wherein the virtues of the heart will be less exposed to be weakened. Be good, be learned, and be industrious, and you will not want the aid of travelling, to render you precious to your country, dear to your friends, happy within yourself. I repeat my advice, to take a great deal of exercise and on foot. Health is the first requisite after morality.\*

RULES FOR THE REGULATION OF MORAL CONDUCT. —  
' This letter will, to you, be as one from the dead. The writer will be in the grave before you can weigh its councils. Your affectionate and excellent father has requested that I would address to you something which might possibly have a favorable influence on the course of life you have to run, and I too, as a namesake, feel an

\* Addressed to Peter Carr.

interest in that course. Few words will be necessary, with good dispositions on your part. Adore God. Reverence and cherish your parents. Love your neighbor as yourself, and your country more than yourself. Be just. Be true. Murmur not at the ways of Providence. So shall the life, into which you have entered, be the portal to one of eternal and ineffable bliss. And if to the dead it is permitted to take care for the things of this world, every action of your life will be under my regard. Farewell.\*

*'The Portrait of a Good Man, by the most sublime of Poets, for your imitation.*

Lord, who's the happy man that may to thy blest courts repair,  
Not stranger like to visit them, but to inhabit there?

'Tis he, whose every thought and deed by rules of virtue moves;  
Whose generous tongue disdains to speak the thing his heart dis-  
proves.

Who never did a slander forge, his neighbor's fame to wound;  
Nor hearken to a false report, by malice whispered round.

Who vice, in all its pomp and power, can treat with just neglect;  
And piety, though clothed in rags, religiously respect.

Who to his plighted vows and trust has ever firmly stood;  
And though he promise to his loss, he makes his promise good.

Whose soul in usury disdains his treasure to employ;  
Whom no rewards can ever bribe the guiltless to destroy.

The man, who, by his steady course, has happiness insured,  
When earth's foundations shake, shall stand, by Providence se-  
cured.'

*'A Decalogue of Canons for observation in practical life.*

1. Never put off till to-morrow what you can do to-day.
2. Never trouble another for what you can do yourself.
3. Never spend your money before you can have it.
4. Never buy what you do not want, because it is cheap; it will be dear to you.
5. Pride costs us more than hunger, thirst and cold.
6. We never repent of having eaten too little.
7. Nothing is troublesome that we do willingly.

\* To T. Jefferson Smith.

as Rector ; of the services he had rendered to his native State ; and counselled and advised as to his private affairs. Upon being unusually ill for a short time, he observed very cheerfully, ' Well, Doctor, a few hours more and the struggle will be over.' He called in his family, and conversed calmly and separately with each of them. To his daughter he presented a small morocco case which he requested her to open immediately after his decease. On opening the case it was found to contain an elegant and affectionate strain of poetry 'on the virtues of his dutiful and incomparable daughter.' When the 3d of July arrived, upon enquiring with some solicitude the day of the month, he expressed a fervent desire to live till the next day, that ' he might breathe the air of the fiftieth anniversary, when he would joyfully sing, with old Simeon, "*Nunc Dimittas, Domine.*"' In the few short intervals of delirium which occurred, his mind relapsed to the age of the revolution, with all the enthusiasm of that period. He talked, in broken sentences, of the committees of safety, and the rest of that great machinery, which he imagined to be still in motion. One of his exclamations was, ' Warn the committee to be on their guard,' and he instantly rose in his bed, with the help of his attendants, and went through the act of writing a hurried note. But his reason was almost constantly in her seat, when the great topics on which he dwelt, were the happiness of his only and beloved child, the University of Virginia, and the advent of the approaching anniversary.

When the morning of that day came, he appeared to be thoroughly impressed that he should not live through it, and only expressed a desire that he might survive until mid-day. He seemed perfectly at ease, and ready to die. When the Doctor entered his room, he said, ' Well, Doctor, you see I am here yet.' His disorder being checked, a friend expressed a hope of amendment. His reply was, ' that the powers of nature were too much



table. I have been more fortunate than my friend in the article of health. So free from catarrhs that I have not had one (in the breast, I mean) on an average of eight or ten years through life. I ascribe this exemption partly to the habit of bathing my feet in cold water every morning for sixty years past. A fever of more than twenty-four hours I have not had above two or three times in my life. A periodical headache has afflicted me occasionally, once, perhaps, in six or eight years, for two or three weeks at a time, which seems now to have left me; and, except on a late occasion of indisposition, I enjoy good health; too feeble, indeed, to walk much, but riding without fatigue six or eight miles a day, and sometimes thirty or forty. I may end these egotisms, therefore, as I began, by saying that my life has been so much like that of other people, that I might say with Horace, to every one, "*Nomine mutato, narratur fabula de te.*"

The limits to which we are confined, are a warning against an extension of the interesting catalogue, or it might be pursued indefinitely. The cabinet of the illustrious recluse, besides exhibiting a faithful portrait of himself, contains the wisdom of a long life of wonderful experience and opportunities, and opens an inexhaustible store of materials for the historian, the philosopher, the moralist, patriot, philanthropist, and statesman. His course of life, while in retirement, was filled with activity, and indulged in those occupations, which were the master passions of every portion of it, reading, science, correspondence, the cultivation of his farm, the endearments of family, and delights of social intercourse. He carried into his retirement the same order and severity of system, which had enabled him to surmount the greatest complication of duties in public life. He rose with the sun. From that time to breakfast, and often until noon, he was in his cabinet, chiefly employed in epistolary correspondence. From breakfast, or noon at latest, to dinner, he was engaged in his work-shops, his garden, or on horseback among his farms. From dinner to dark,

Jefferson, as if to render the coincidence more strikingly and beautifully complete. At eight o'clock, P. M. on the 3d of July, his physician pronounced that he might be expected to die in any quarter of an hour from that time. Yet he lived seventeen hours longer, without any evident pain or suffering, or restlessness; with sensibility, consciousness, and intelligence for much more than twelve hours of the time; and at last gradually subsided into inanimation like a lamp which had shone throughout a long dark night, spreading far and wide its beneficent rays, yet still lingering to usher in the broad day light upon mankind.

Never was this nation more profoundly impressed than by the occurrence of this event. Instead of being viewed in the light of a calamity, there was not a heart which did not feel a mournful pleasure at the miraculous beauty of such a death. All business was suspended, as the intelligence spread through the country; the minute guns were fired, the bells sounded a funeral note, the flags of the shipping fell half mast, and every demonstration of profound feeling was displayed. But five hours afterward, on the same day, died John Adams. In the same mighty spirit, also, with the last words, '*Independence forever*,' and '*Jefferson survives*.'

The extraordinary coincidence in the death of these great men, is without a parallel in the records of history. Were any doubts harbored of their sincere devotion to their country while living, they must surely be dissipated forever by the time and manner of their death. One, the author of the Declaration of Independence, the other its great champion and defender on the floor of Congress, and both the only two survivors of the committee appointed to prepare that instrument,—another and powerful confirmation was thus added, that 'Heaven itself mingled visibly in the jubilee celebration of American Liberty, hallowing anew the day by a double apoth-

The agricultural operations of Mr Jefferson were conducted upon an extensive scale, and consequently engaged a great share of his attention. The domains at Monticello, including the adjoining estates, contained about eleven thousand acres, of which about fifteen hundred were cleared. In addition to this, he owned a large estate in Bedford county, by right of his wife, from which he raised annually about 40,000 weight of tobacco, and grain sufficient to maintain the plantation. He visited this estate, about seventy miles distant, once every year, which kept him from home six or seven weeks at a time. He had about two hundred negroes on his farms, who required a constant superintendence, more especially, under the peculiar system of agriculture which he pursued. But his choicest labors in this department, were bestowed on that delightful and beloved spot, where all his labors were to end, as they had been begun. He had reclaimed its ruggedness, when a very young man, and of its wilderness made a garden; and now, in his old age, he returned to the farther development and improvement of its natural beauties.

MONTICELLO is derived from the Italian. It signifies 'little mountain,' — modest title for an eminence, rising six hundred feet above the surrounding country, and commanding one of the most extensive and variegated prospects in the world. The base of the mountain, which is washed by the Ravanna, exceeds a mile in diameter; and its sides are encompassed by four parallel roads, sweeping round it at equal distances, and so connected with each other by easy ascents, as to afford, when completed, a level carriage-way of almost seven miles. The whole mountain, with the exception of the summit, is covered with a dense and lofty forest. On the top is an elliptic plain of about ten acres, formed by the hand of art, cutting down the apex of the mountain. This extensive artificial level is laid out in a beautiful lawn, broken only by lofty weeping willows, poplars,



acacias, catalpas, and other trees of foreign growth, distributed at such distances as not to obstruct the view from the centre in any direction. On the West, stretching away to the North and the South, the prospect is bounded only by the Alleghanies, — a hundred miles distant in some parts, — overreaching all the intervening mountains, commanding a view of the Blue Ridge for a hundred and fifty miles, and looking down upon an enchanting landscape, broad as the eye can compass, of intermingling villages and deserts, forest and cultivation, mountains, valleys, rocks and rivers. On the East is a literal immensity of prospect, bounded only by the horizon, in which 'nature seems to sleep in eternal repose.' From this grand point, bringing under the eye a most magnificent panorama, are overlooked, like pigmies, all the neighboring mountains as far as Chesapeake. Hence it was that the youthful philosopher, before the revolution, was wont to scrutinize the motions of the planets, with the revolutions of the celestial sphere; and to witness that phenomenon described in his Notes on Virginia, as among the sublimest of nature's operations, the looming of the distant mountains. From this elevated seat he was wont to enjoy those scenes to which he reverted with so much fondness while in France: 'And our own dear Monticello; where has nature spread so rich a mantle under the eye? — mountains, forests, rocks, rivers. With what majesty do we there ride above the storms! How sublime to look down into the work-house of nature, to see her clouds, hail, snow, rain, thunder, all fabricated at our feet! and the glorious sun when rising 'as if out of a distant water, just gilding the tops of the mountains, and giving life to all nature.' From this proud summit, too, 'the patriot,' in the language of a visitor, 'could look down, with uninterrupted vision, upon the wide expanse of the world around, for which he considered himself born; and upward, to the open and vaulted heavens which he seemed to approach,

as if to keep him continually in mind of his high responsibility. It is indeed a prospect in which you see and feel at once, that nothing mean or little could live. It is a scene fit to nourish those great and high-souled principles which formed the elements of his character, and was a most noble and appropriate post for such a sentinel over the rights and liberties of man.'

In the centre of this eminence rose the magnificent mansion of the patriarch. It was erected and furnished in the days of his affluence; and was such a one, in all respects, as became the character and fortune of the man. The main structure is one hundred feet in length, from East to West, and above sixty in depth, from North to South, presenting a front in every direction. The basement story is raised five or six feet above the ground, from which springs the principal story, above twenty feet in height, whereon rests an attic of about eight feet. The whole is surmounted by a lofty dome of twenty eight feet in diameter, rising from the centre of the building. The principal front faces the East, and is adorned with a noble portico, balancing a corresponding one on the West. The north and south fronts present arcades or piazzas, under which are cool recesses that open upon a floored terrace, projecting a hundred feet in a straight line, and then another hundred feet at right angles, until terminated by pavilions of two stories high. Under the whole length of these terraces is a range of one story buildings, in which are the offices requisite for domestic purposes, and the lodgings of the household servants. The exterior of the structure is finished in the Doric order complete, with balustrades on the top of it; the internal contains specimens of all the different orders, except the composite, which is not introduced. The hall is in the Ionic, the dining room in the Doric, the parlor in the Corinthian, and the dome in the Attic. Improvements and additions, both useful and ornamental, were continually going on, as they were suggested

confidence that parents and guardians will fully approve the 'American Boy's Book of Sports.' Price 50 cents.

'This is a pretty book for little boys.'—*Ladies' Magazine*.

'Amusement as well as benefit will be derived from its pages.'—*Portland Ad.*

'If boys do not learn to play well as well as learn well it will not be for want of suitable books.'—*Port. Courier*.

**COLMAN'S SERMONS.** One vol. royal 12mo. Price \$1 25.

'Eminently practical, edifying and original.'—*Salem Gazette*.

**COLUMBIAN WATER COLORS**—for Miniature and Landscape Painting, the manufacture of J. Boston, Chemist.

'I am using Mr Boston's Water Colors, and think them fully equal to European.'—*John J. Audubon*.

'On examination, they appear equal to any manufactured in Europe.'—*John Trumbull, President American Acad. of Design*.

'I have not met with their superior in any city of Europe.'—*Samuel F. B. Morse, Pres. Nat. Acad. of Design*.

'They surpass any made here, and equal the imported.'—*H. Bridport*.

'On a careful examination and comparison with imported colors, I find yours fully equal; and the Carmine, Lake and Blue decidedly superior.'—*Thomas S. Cummings, Treas. Nat. Acad. of Design*.

'Far superior to any I have met with, and intend in future to use no others.'—*W. Bennett*.

'I find them as brilliant as the best English colors.'—*Charles Ingham*.

'I pronounce them truly excellent, and superior to any I have ever used.'—*J. R. Smith, Prof. Drawing, Painting and Perspective*.

'The Carmine examined by our first artists, is pronounced decidedly superior to any other.'

'On inspection, I recommend them to the public for general use.'—*A. C. Robertson*.

'Having examined specimens of the Lake and Carmine, are of opinion that they are decidedly superior to the imported.'—*Thomas Sully, Bass Otis, John Neagle, G. Perrico, Alexander Rider*.

'We recommend them to the public as equal to any we have ever seen, and the Lake and Carmine superior.'—*P. Holste, Charles Curtis, Samuel Smith, W. Albright, James Pawley*.

'I exposed them to the very severe test of the sun for six weeks, and they stood as well as Newman's.'—*Geo. Harvey*.

For sale in large and small quantities by us, agents for New England.



twelve tribes of Israel, and the twelve signs of the Zodiac. On the other side of the hall are displayed a vast collection of specimens of Indian art, their paintings, engravings, weapons, ornaments, manufactures, statues, and idols; and on another, a profusion of natural curiosities, prodigies of ancient art, fossil productions of every description, mineral and animal, &c. &c. Among others are particularly noticed a model of the great pyramid of Egypt; the upper and lower jaw bones and tusks of the mammoth, advantageously contrasted with those of an elephant.

From the hall the visitor enters a spacious saloon, through large folding doors. In this apartment, the walls are covered with the modern productions of the pencil, historical paintings of the most striking subjects from all countries, and all ages; scriptural paintings, among which are the ascension, the holy family, the scourging of Christ, and the crucifixion; the portraits of distinguished characters, both of Europe and America; with engravings, coins, and medallions in endless profusion. Here, and in the other rooms, are the portraits of Bacon, Newton, and Locke; of Columbus, Vespucci, Cortez, Magellan, Raleigh; of Franklin, Washington, La Fayette, Adams, Madison, Rittenhouse, Paine, and many other remarkable men. Here, too, are the busts of Alexander and Napoleon, placed on pedestals upon each side of the door of entrance.

The whole of the southern wing is occupied by the library, cabinet, and chamber of Mr Jefferson. The library is divided into three apartments, opening into each other, the walls of which are covered with books and maps. It contained at one time the greatest private collection of books ever known in the United States, and incomparably the most valuable, from the multitude of rare works and the general superiority of the editions. He had been fifty years enriching and perfecting his assortment, omitting no pains, opportunities or expense.

**CURIOSITIES OF LITERATURE,**

By M. D'ISRAELI, a beautiful edition in three volumes.

Price \$3.

'A beautiful reprint of M. D'Israeli's well known work. The paper, and indeed the whole of the mechanical part, does the publishers great credit.' — *N. Y. Cou. and In.*

'The "Curiosities of Literature" are absolutely astonishing. M. D'Israeli appears to be master of all languages, of all sciences, and of all books. Nothing that is useful, nothing that is useless, nothing that is curious, nothing that is entertaining, nothing that is tedious seems to have escaped the author. We believe all the libraries in the world may safely be challenged to furnish forth a book which contains so many of the odds and ends of literature and learning as this. More than all, it contains nothing offensive to morality.'

Second Series of **CURIOSITIES OF LITERATURE**, in 2 vols. now in press.

**CHILD'S GEM.**

This is a beautiful little work for children, and is wholly novel in its appearance and embellishments. It contains six fine engravings on steel, and will be found very attractive to young persons.

Price 62 cents.

'The Gem is just what its title imports — pure — sweet — beautiful.' — *S. S. Instructor.*

'A dear, neat little affair.' — *Ladies' Magazine.*

'A diamond treasure.' — *Am. Traveller.*

'Splendidly bound and gilt.' — *N. Bedford Gazette.*

**CHILD'S BOOK of the ATMOSPHERE.** The object of this little book is to furnish to young persons familiar explanations of some of the properties and phenomena of the atmosphere — its salubrity, and the means by which its purity is preserved — its motions, electricity, clouds and vapors, its component elements, and the other gaseous fluids which are found in it — sound and echoes — all presenting curious and beautiful phenomena.

A neat 16mo volume, price 37 cents.

'The design of the work is good, and the manner of the execution such as to induce the hope of more from the same source.' — *Gazette.*

'A neat little work, which we commend to the patronage of the public.' — *Maine Recorder.*

'The engravings happily illustrate the various phenomena of nature exhibited in the lessons.' — *Evening Gaz.*

teous welcome of his lips. And then came that charm of manner and conversation that passes all description — so cheerful — so unassuming — so free, and easy, and frank, and kind, and gay — that even the young, and overawed, and embarrassed visitor at once forgot his fears, and felt himself by the side of an old and familiar friend. There was no effort, no ambition in the conversation of the philosopher. It was as simple and unpretending as nature itself. And while in this easy manner he was pouring out instruction, like light from an inexhaustible solar fountain, he seemed continually to be asking, instead of giving information. The visitor felt himself lifted by the contact, into a new and nobler region of thought, and became surprised at his own buoyancy and vigor. He could not, indeed, help being astounded, now and then, at those transcendent leaps of the mind, which he saw made without the slightest exertion, and the ease with which this wonderful man played with subjects which he had been in the habit of considering among the *argumenta crucis* of the intellect. And then there seemed to be no end to his knowledge. He was a thorough master of every subject that was touched. From the details of the humblest mechanic art, up to the highest summit of science, he was perfectly at his ease, and every where at home. There seemed to be no longer any *terra incognita* of the human understanding: for, what the visitor had thought so, he now found reduced to a familiar garden walk; and all this carried off so lightly, so playfully, so gracefully, so engagingly, that he won every heart that approached him, as certainly as he astonished every mind.<sup>2</sup>

Although reposing in the bosom of his native mountains, and happy in the indulgence of pursuits and enjoyments, from which nothing but revolutionary duties would ever have separated him, his seclusion did not shield him from those annoyances which are inseparable from renown. He was persecuted with a deluge of let-



beautiful engravings, prepared by the best artists, and selected not only with a view to adorn the work, but to improve the taste, cultivate the mind, and raise the affections of the young to appropriate and worthy objects.



After this brief explanation of principles and purposes, we ask the co-operation of all who receive this Circular. Will you aid us, by your influence, in this great work — the formation of mind and character for the rising generation? Will you assist us all in your power, in our endeavors to introduce to American schools, and parlors, and firesides, the stories and lessons of Parley's Magazine?

who so fondly trusted others, was sure to be trusted himself. 'Thus am I situated,' he wrote to a friend — 'I receive letters from all quarters, some from known friends, some from those who write like friends on various subjects. What am I to do? Am I to button myself up in jesuitical reserve, rudely declining any answer, or answering in terms so unmeaning, as only to prove my distrust? Must I withdraw myself from all interchange of sentiment with the world? I cannot do this. It is at war with my habits and temper. I cannot act as if all men were unfaithful, because some are so; nor believe that all will betray me because some do. I had rather be the victim of occasional infidelities, than relinquish my general confidence in the honesty of man.'

There is nothing more beautiful in the history of the retirement of this great man, than his exertions to revive the revolutionary affections between Mr Adams and himself, which had been interrupted by the intermediate conflicts of political opinion. They had ceased in expression only, not in their existence or cordiality, on the part of Mr Jefferson, who regarded the discontinuance of friendly correspondence between them, as 'one of the most painful occurrences in his life.' With Mr Adams, they had been affected, though never destroyed, partly by the sanguine cast of his constitution, but principally by the artful and imposing suggestions of busy intriguers, that Mr Jefferson perhaps participated in the electioneering activity and licentiousness of the contest which was overthrowing his administration. The injustice of this imputation is apparent from the fact, that in his most confidential letters he never alluded to Mr Adams with personal disrespect, and even charged the errors of his administration upon his ministers and advisers, not upon him. An instance of magnanimity towards his competitor, has been recorded of him by a political opponent, who was an eye-witness of the scene. In Virginia, where the opposition to the federal ascen-

**PARLEY'S BOOK of POEMS.** Price 62 cts.

'The best pieces of our very best Poets.'

'Well calculated to store the mind with knowledge.' — *Courier*.

'It cannot fail to store the mind with knowledge.' — *Bal. Paper*.

'Here is Parley in Poetry.' — *Hart. Times*.

'It will take the place of all flimsy publications.' — *Ply. Democrat*.

**POMPEII:** 1 vol. 12mo; illustrated with more than 120 maps and engravings. A work upon the interesting discovery of Pompeii, accessible to all, has long been desired. There are foreign works of great research and magnificence, but those, from their price, are only accessible to a small class of readers, and therefore little has generally been known of Pompeii, except what may be gathered from the short and scattered notices of travellers. This work is intended to supply the deficiency. A detailed account of the ruins as they now exist, are given, together with a description of their former state, as far as can be made out, with occasional digressions upon points connected with the history or antiquities of the place, and notices of the most curious and important articles which have been discovered.

The chief authorities which have been consulted, are the great work of M. Mazois on Pompeii; the Museo Porbonico, a periodical work now in course of publication at Naples; Sir W. Gell's *Pompeiana*, and Donaldson's *Pompeii*. We have also had the advantage of numerous observations made on the spot, by Mr William Clarke, architect, by whom the materials for this work have been collected, and the drawings made, either from the originals or from plates in the above works. Price 1,25

'It has seldom been our fortune to meet with a book so interesting.' — *Bur. Free Press*.

'It is in good style, and worthy of public patronage.' — *Journal*.

*Pretty Books for Youngest Readers.*

**LITTLE Charles**, by Mrs BARBAULD.

The **PRETTY ALPHABET**, with letters as long as the youngest readers' fingers.

The **PROGRESS of COTTON**, which little Southerners ought to know about.

All with colored engravings.

**COCK ROBIN.**

**FIRST BOOK for GOOD CHILDREN.**

**SECOND BOOK for GOOD CHILDREN.**

**THIRD BOOK for GOOD CHILDREN.**

Price 12½ cents each.



wishes for a reconciliation with herself and Mr Adams. In conclusion, he said: 'I have thus, my dear madam, opened myself to you without reserve, which I have long wished an opportunity of doing; and without knowing how it will be received, I feel relief from being unbosomed. And I have only now to entreat your forgiveness for this transition from a subject of domestic affliction, to one which seems of a different aspect. But though connected with political events, it has been viewed by me most strongly in its unfortunate bearings on my private friendships. The injury these have sustained has been a heavy price for what has never given me equal pleasure. That you both may be favored with health, tranquillity and long life, is the prayer of one who tenders you the assurance of his highest consideration and esteem.' This letter was followed by a farther correspondence between the parties, from which, soon finding that reconciliation was desperate, he yielded to an intimation in the last letter of Mrs Adams, and ceased from farther explanations.

Being now retired from all connection with the political world, with every ground of jealousy removed, his determination, with his hopes, revived to make another effort towards restoring a friendly understanding with his revolutionary colleague. To this end he opened a correspondence with Dr Rush, a mutual friend, upon the subject; to whom he gave a history of all that had happened between them; enclosed to him the late unsuccessful correspondence; and expressed his undiminished attachment to Mr Adams, with the wish that he would use his endeavors to re-establish ancient dispositions between them. A short time after, two of Mr Jefferson's neighbors and friends, while on a tour to the northward, fell in company with Mr Adams at Boston, and passed a day with him at Braintree. In the freedom and enthusiasm of the occasion, he spoke out every thing which came uppermost, without reserve; dwelt particularly upon his own administration, and alluded to his *masters*, as he

**THE YOUNG MAN'S GUIDE;**

A Practical Manual for every day. Price 75 cents.

'We recommend this work to every young man who wishes to become useful, virtuous and happy.'—*N. H. Gazette*.

'Its contents are of a high moral character, and it should be in the possession of every young man.'—*Portsmouth Journal*.

'The work is a good and useful one, and worthy the serious attention of young men.'—*Christian Register*.

'It is written in a plain and direct style, and enlivened with anecdotes and narrative, and its standard of morals is high.'—*Religious Magazine*.

**THE YOUNG ORATOR.** A New Volume for Declamation in Schools, consisting of Prose, Poetry, and Dialogues, selected from the best authors, by J. L. BLAKE.

It consists of Short Selections, the style and sentiments of which are on a level with the apprehensions, and are adapted to the tone of feeling, with that class of scholars who mostly need such a work.

'A work which has been much needed.'—*Mss. Inquirer*.

'There is no book like this.'—*Gazette*.

'It is well adapted to the taste and understanding of youth.'—*Charles Fox*.

Many other notices could be added, if room would permit.

**THE YOUTH'S SKETCH BOOK.** This work contains seven beautiful engravings on steel. The care and expense bestowed upon the volume must give it high claims upon the favor of the public. Many of the designs are original, and all are executed in a superior style of elegance. Price 1.50.

'This is decidedly the prettiest book for young persons ever got up in this country.'—*Centinel*.

'The most exquisite specimen of American engraving published this year.'—*Mercantile Journal*.

'Equal in typography, literary character, and binding, to any annual, and some of the engravings surpass any we have seen for 1834.'—*Evening Gazette*.

'A beautiful little volume, and the engravings are very well executed.'—*Daily Advertiser*.

'This book is delicate and richly ornamented, in the style of the foreign annuals. Mrs Child, Mrs Wells, Miss Gould, G. Mellen and F. Mellen, are among the contributors.'—*Hartford Pearl*.

will certainly give fair play to the natural warmth of his heart. Perhaps I may open the way in some letter to my old friend Gerry, who I know is in habits of the greatest intimacy with him.

‘I have thus, my friend, laid open my heart to you, because you were so kind as to take an interest in healing again revolutionary affections, which have ceased in expression only, but not in their existence. God ever bless you and preserve you in life and health.’

In the course of another month, these two patriarchs of the revolution were brought together, after a ten years’ suspension of all friendly intercommunication. The correspondence which passed between them is highly interesting. It has been well described, as resembling more than any thing else, one of those conversations in the Elysium of the ancients, which the shades of the departed great were supposed to hold, with regard to the affairs of the world they had left. Mr Jefferson’s part, or probably the greatest portion of it, has already been given to the world, and would make a volume of itself. A few disjointed fragments, of the personal and desultory kind, taken promiscuously from his letters of different dates, are all that can be expected to enter into this general view of the correspondence.

‘A letter from you calls up recollections very dear to my mind. It carries me back to the times when, beset with difficulties and dangers, we were fellow laborers in the same cause, struggling for what is most valuable to man, his right of self-government. Laboring always at the same oar, with some wave ever ahead threatening to overwhelm us, and yet passing harmless under our bark, we knew not how we rode through the storm with heart and hand, and made a happy port. Still we did not expect to be without rubs and difficulties; and we have had them. First the detention of the western posts: then the coalition of Pilsnitz, outlawing our commerce with France, and the British enforcement of the outlawry. In your day, French depredations: in mine, English, and the Berlin and Milan decrees; now, the



English orders of council; and the piracies they authorise. When these shall be over, it will be the impressment of our seamen, or something else: and so we have gone on, and so we shall go on, puzzled and prospering beyond example in the history of man. And I do believe we shall continue to grow, to multiply and prosper, until we exhibit an association, powerful, wise, and happy, beyond what has yet been seen by men.'

'I have thus stated my opinion on a point on which we differ, not with a view to controversy, for we are both too old to change opinions which are the result of a long life of enquiry and reflection; but on the suggestion of a former letter of yours, that we ought not to die before we have explained ourselves to each other. We acted in perfect harmony, through a long and perilous contest for our liberty and independence. A constitution has been acquired, which, though neither of us thinks perfect, yet both consider as competent to render our fellow citizens the happiest and the securest on whom the sun has ever shone. If we do not think exactly alike as to its imperfections, it matters little to our country, which, after devoting to it long lives of disinterested labor, we have delivered over to our successors in life, who will be able to take care of it and of themselves.'

'I learned with great regret the serious illness mentioned in your letter; and I hope Mr Rives will be able to tell me you are entirely restored. But our machines have now been running seventy or eighty years, and we must expect that, worn as they are, here a pivot, there a wheel, now a pinion, next a spring, will be giving way; and however we may tinker them up for a while, all will at length surcease motion. Our watches, with works of brass and steel, wear out within that period. Shall you and I last to see the course the seven-fold wonders of the times will take? The Attila of the age dethroned, the ruthless destroyer of ten millions of the human race, whose thirst for blood appeared unquenchable, the great oppressor of the rights and liberties of the world, shut up within the circuit of a little island of the Mediterranean, and dwindling to the condition of a humble

and degraded pensioner on the bounty of those he has most injured. How miserably, how meanly, has he closed his inflated career? What a sample of the bathos will his history present! He should have perished on the swords of his enemies under the walls of Paris.'

'You ask, if I would agree to live my seventy or rather seventy-three years over again? To which I say, yea. I think with you, that it is a good world on the whole; that it has been framed on a principle of benevolence, and more pleasure than pain dealt out to us. There are, indeed, (who might say nay) gloomy and hypochondriac minds, inhabitants of diseased bodies, disgusted with the present, and despairing of the future; always counting that the worst will happen, because it may happen. To these I say, how much pain have cost us the evils which have never happened! My temperament is sanguine. I steer my bark with Hope in the head, leaving Fear astern. My hopes, indeed, sometimes fail; but not oftener than the forebodings of the gloomy. There are, I acknowledge, even in the happiest life, some terrible convulsions, heavy set-offs against the opposite page of the account. I have often wondered for what good end the sensations of grief could be intended. All our other passions, within proper bounds, have a useful object. And the perfection of the moral character is, not in a stoical apathy, so hypocritically vaunted, and so untruly too, because impossible, but in a just equilibrium of all the passions. I wish the pathologists then would tell us what is the use of grief in the economy, and of what good it is the cause, proximate or remote.'

'The public papers, my dear friend, announce the fatal event of which your letter of October the 20th, had given me ominous foreboding. Tried myself in the school of affliction, by the loss of every form of connection which can rive the human heart, I know well and feel what you have lost, what you have suffered, are suffering, and have yet to endure. The same trials have taught me that, for ills so immeasurable, time and silence are the only medicine. I will not, therefore, by useless condolences, open afresh the sluices of your

grief, nor, although mingling sincerely my tears with yours, will I say a word more where words are vain, but that it is of some comfort to us both, that the term is not very distant, at which we are to deposit in the same cœment our sorrows and suffering bodies, and to ascend in essence to an ecstatic meeting with the friends we have loved and lost, and whom we shall still love, and never lose again. God bless you, and support you under your heavy affliction.'

'Putting aside these things, however for the present, I write this letter as due to a friendship coeval with our government, and now attempted to be poisoned,\* when too late in life to be replaced by new affections. I had for some time observed, in the public papers, dark hints and mysterious inuendoes of a correspondence of yours with a friend, to whom you had opened your bosom without reserve, and which was to be made public by that friend or his representative. And now it is said to be actually published. It has not yet reached us, but extracts have been given, and such as seemed most likely to draw a curtain of separation between you and myself. Were there no other motive than that of indignation against the author of this outrage on private confidence, whose shaft seems to have been aimed at yourself more particularly, this would make it the duty of every honorable mind to disappoint that aim, by opposing to its impression a seven-fold shield of apathy and insensibility. With me, however, no such armor is needed. The circumstances of the times in which we have happened to live, and the partiality of our friends at a particular period, placed us in a state of apparent opposition, which some might suppose to be personal also: and there might not be wanting those who wished to make it so, by filling our ears with malignant falsehoods, by dressing up hideous phantoms of their own creation, presenting them to you under my name, to me under yours, and endeavoring to instil into our minds things concerning each other the most destitute of truth. And if there had been, at any time, a moment when we were off our guard, and in a temper to let the whispers of

\* Alluding to the Cunningham Correspondence.



these people make us forget what we had known of each other for so many years, and years of so much trial, yet all men, who have attended to the workings of the human mind, who have seen the false colors under which passion sometimes dresses the actions and motives of others, have seen also those passions subsiding with time and reflection, dissipating like mists before the rising sun, and restoring to us the sight of all things in their true shape and colors. It would be strange, indeed, if, at our years, we were to go an age back to hunt imaginary or forgotten facts, to disturb the repose of affections so sweetening to the evening of our lives. Be assured, my dear Sir, that I am incapable of receiving the slightest impression from the effort now made to plant thorns on the pillow of age, worth, and wisdom, and to sow tares between friends who have been such for near half a century. Beseeching you, then, not to suffer your mind to be disquieted by this wicked attempt to poison its peace, and praying you to throw it by among the things which have never happened, I add sincere assurances of my unabated and constant attachment, friendship and respect.'

But the cultivation of the affections and the delights of philosophical and agricultural occupation, were subjects which engaged only a subordinate share of the attention of Mr Jefferson. One other enterprise of public utility, which it was reserved for him to accomplish, constituted the engrossing topic of his mind, from the moment of his return to private life, to the hour of his death. This was the establishment of the University of Virginia. Having assisted in achieving for his country the blessings of civil and religious liberty, he considered the work but half completed, without securing to posterity the means of preserving that condition of moral culture on which the perpetuation of those blessings depends. It was one of the first axioms established in his mind, that the liberties of a nation could never be safe but in the hands of the people, and that too of the people with a certain degree of instruction. A system of edu-

cation, therefore, which should reach every description of citizens, as it was the earliest, so it was the latest of public concerns in which he permitted himself to take an interest.

The opinions of Mr Jefferson on the subject of education were given in detail, while the revised code of Virginia was under consideration; of which the 'bill for the general diffusion of knowledge,' drafted by him, was a distinguishing feature. The system marked out in that bill, proposed three distinct grades of instruction; which may be explained by adopting a single expression of the author,— 'to give the highest degrees of education to the higher degrees of genius, and to all degrees of it, so much as may enable them to read and understand what is going on in the world, and to keep their part of it going on right.' No part of this system had been carried into effect by the legislature, except that proposing the elementary grade of instruction; and the intention of this was completely defeated by the option given to the county courts.\* The university composed the ultimate grade of the system, and was the one which peculiarly enlisted the zeal of the founder, without however subtracting from his devotion to the whole scheme. In

\* To promote this object of elementary instruction, money was appropriated by the legislature for the support of free schools throughout the State. Men in easy circumstances, and able to send their children to better schools would not accept this privilege; and those, who might have considered such a privilege desirable under different circumstances, would not accept for their own children, what their more wealthy neighbors considered too unworthy for theirs; and it took the character of a legislative bounty which none but mean persons or paupers would improve, and soon became wholly neglected by all. — In many if not in all parts of New England, free schools, from the same cause which so effectually put them down in Virginia, are falling into disrepute, viz. — the increasing inequality in the condition of the people, and the disposition of the rich to embrace for their children better opportunities for improvement than is afforded to all at the public expense.

this institution, like those of the university rank in Europe, it was his intention to have taught every branch of science, useful to mankind, and in its highest degree ; with such a classification of the sciences into particular groups, as to require so many professors only as might bring them within the views of a just economy.

The plan of the university was original with Mr Jefferson — the offspring of his genius, aided by his extensive observations while in Europe. The university of Virginia is emphatically his work. His was the first conception, having been started by him more than forty years ago ; his, the subsequent impulse which brought it to maturity ; his, the whole scheme of its studies, organization and government ; and his the architecture of its buildings, in which he improved the occasion to present a specimen of each of the orders of the art, founded on Grecian and Roman models. He did this last with a view to inspire the youth who resorted thither, with ' the imposing associations of antiquity,' and to retrieve, as far as he could, the character of his country from that pointed sarcasm in his Notes on Virginia, that ' the genius of architecture seems to have shed its maledictions over this land.' Being located within four miles of Monticello, he superintended its erection daily, and with the purest satisfaction. The plan of the building embraced : 1st. *Pavilions*, arranged on either side of a lawn, indefinite in length, to contain each a lecture room, and private apartments sufficient to accommodate a professor and his family. 2d. A range of *Dormitories*, connecting the pavilions, of one story high, sufficient each for the accommodation of two students only — as the most advantageous to morals, order and uninterrupted study, — with a passage under cover from the weather, giving a communication along the whole range. 3d. *Hotels*, for the dieting of the students, to contain each a single room for a refectory, and accommodations sufficient for the tenants charged with this department. 4th. A *Rotunda*, or



large circular building, in which were rooms for religious worship, under such regulations as the visitors should prescribe; for public examinations, for a library, for schools of music, drawing and other purposes. The principal novelties in the scheme of its studies, were a professorship of the principles of government, 'to be founded in the rights of man,' to use the language of the originator; a professorship of agriculture; one of modern languages, among which the Anglo-Saxon was included, that the learner might imbibe with their language, their free principles of government; and the absence of a professorship of divinity, 'to give fair play to the cultivation of reason,' as well as to avoid the constitutional objection against a public establishment of any religious instruction. A rector and board of visitors, appointed by the legislature, composed the government of the institution; and their first meeting was in August, 1818, at Rockfish Gap, on the Blue Ridge, at which Mr Jefferson presided, and drafted the first annual report to the legislature. He was also appointed rector of the university, in which office he continued until his death, when he was succeeded by Mr Madison. The establishment went into operation in the spring of 1825, and is now in a flourishing condition.

The weight of opposition which this institution encountered, through every stage of its progress, were such as would have been insurmountable to any person possessing less perseverance, or less ascendancy of personal character than Mr Jefferson. Besides the ordinary circumstances of resistance, common to every enterprise of the kind in this country, it was met at the outset by a combination of religious jealousies, probably never equalled. Hostile as they were in every other point, to one another, all the religious sects in the State cordially co-operated in the effort to frustrate an institution which, from the circumstance of its favoring no particular school of divinity to the exclusion of another, was presumed to

be inimical to all religion. These antipathies, with the host of sectional rivalries, the steady counteraction of William and Mary, and the tardy pace of the public patronage, produced an array of difficulties which was observed to cloud the brow of Mr Jefferson with an anxiety to which he was a stranger under the most afflicting occurrences of his political career. Yet he never despaired, resolving to 'die in the last ditch rather than give way.' After an exhortation to one of his colleagues of the visitation, to exert all his faculties to allay the opposition, and arouse the legislature to a sense of their distresses, he says :

'I have brooded, perhaps with fondness, over this establishment, as it held up to me the hope of continuing to be useful while I continued to live. I had believed that the course and circumstances of my life had placed within my power some services favorable to the outset of the institution. But this may be egotism ; pardonable, perhaps, when I express a consciousness that my colleagues and successors will do as well, whatever the legislature shall enable them to do.'

Again he writes to another friend of the university in the legislature :

'When I retired from the administration of public affairs, I thought I saw some evidence that I retired with a good degree of public favor, and that my conduct in office had been considered by the one party at least, with approbation, and with acquiescence by the other. But the attempt, in which I have embarked so earnestly, to procure an improvement in the moral condition of my native State, although, perhaps, in other States it may have strengthened good dispositions, has assuredly weakened them in our own. The attempt ran foul of so many local interests, of so many personal views, and so much ignorance, and I have been considered as so particularly its promoter, that I see evidently a great change of sentiment towards myself. I cannot doubt its having dissatisfied with myself a respectable minority, if not a majority of the house of delegates. I feel it deeply and

very discouragingly ; yet I shall not give way. I have ever found in my progress through life, that acting for the public, if we do always what is right, the approbation denied in the beginning will surely follow us in the end. It is from posterity we are to expect remuneration, for the sacrifices we are making for their service of time, quiet, and good will.'

At another time he bursts forth in a letter to one of his colleagues, in a strain of despondency mingled with supplication, strongly portraying the difficulties in the way, and the solicitude which he felt for the result :

' But the gloomiest of all prospects, is in the desertion of the best friends of the institution, for desertion I must call it. I know not the necessities which may force this on you. General Cocke, you say, will explain them to me ; but I cannot conceive them, nor persuade myself they are uncontrollable. I have ever hoped, that yourself, General Breckenridge, and Mr Johnson, would stand at your posts in the legislature, until every thing was effected, and the institution opened. If it is so difficult to get along with all the energy and influence of our present colleagues in the legislature, how can we expect to proceed at all, reducing our moving power? I know well your devotion to your country, and your foresight of the awful scenes coming on her, sooner or later. With this foresight, what service can we ever render her equal to this? What object of our lives can we propose so important? What interest of our own which ought not to be postponed to this? Health, time, labor, on what in the single life which nature has given us, can these be better bestowed than on this immortal boon to our country? The exertions and the mortifications are temporary; the benefit eternal. If any member of our college of visitors could justifiably withdraw from this sacred duty, it would be myself, who *quadragenis stipendiis jamdudum peractis*, have neither vigor of body nor mind left to keep the field: but I will die in the last ditch, and so I hope you will, my friend, as well as our firm-breasted brothers and colleagues, Mr Johnson and General Breckenridge. Nature will not give you a second life wherein to atone for the omissions of this. Pray then, dear



and very dear sir, do not think of deserting us, but view the sacrifices which seem to stand in your way, as the lesser duties, and such as ought to be postponed to this, the greatest of all. Continue with us in these holy labors, until, having seen their accomplishment, we may say with old Simeon, "*Nunc dimittas, Domine.*"

The enthusiasm with which the patriarch embarked in this great undertaking, arose in a principal degree from its contemplated bearing on the future destinies of his country in a *political* sense. He intended it as a school for the future politicians and statesmen of the republic in whose service he had worn out his life. The illustrious man who succeeded him in its rectorship, has said : 'This temple dedicated to science and liberty, was, after Mr Jefferson's retirement from the political sphere, the object nearest his heart, and so continued to the end of his life. His devotion to it was intense, and his exertions unceasing. It bears the stamp of his genius, and will be a noble monument to his fame. His general view was to make it *a nursery of republican patriots*, as well as genuine scholars.'

The satisfaction with which he reflected on the success of his labors, is expressed with a noble pride in a personal communication to the legislature, a little before his death, wrung from him by the pressing hand of poverty.

'The effect,' says he, 'of this institution on the future fame, fortune, and prosperity of our country, can as yet be seen but at a distance. But a hundred well educated youths, which it will turn out annually, and ere long, will fill all its offices with men of superior qualifications, will raise it from its humble state to an eminence among its associates which it has never yet known; no, not in its brightest days. That institution is now qualified to raise its youth to an order of science unequalled in any other State; and this superiority will be the greater from the free range of mind encouraged there, and the restraint imposed at other seminaries by

the shackles of a domineering hierarchy, and a bigoted adhesion to ancient habits. Those now on the theatre of affairs will enjoy the ineffable happiness of seeing themselves succeeded by sons of a grade of science beyond their own ken. Our sister States will also be repairing to the same fountains of instruction, will bring hither their genius to be kindled at our fire, and will carry back the fraternal affections which, nourished by the same Alma Mater, will knit us to them by the indissoluble bonds of early personal friendships. The good old dominion, the blessed mother of us all, will then raise her head with pride among the nations, will present to them that splendor of genius which she has ever possessed, but has too long suffered to rest uncultivated and unknown, and will become a centre of reliance to the States whose youths she has instructed, and, as it were, adopted. I claim some share in the merits of this great work of regeneration. My whole labors, now for many years, have been devoted to it, and I stand pledged to follow it up through the remnant of life remaining to me.

Such were the concluding labors of one who had numbered more than four score years, and devoted sixty of them uninterruptedly to the service of his country. Long after the most of those who were his original adherents or opponents had disappeared from the world, he continued the champion of the same political doctrines which he espoused in the fire of youth; nay, upon the verge of the grave he stood, as it were, the embodied spirit of the revolution, in all its purity and power, nourishing with its wholesome influence the acting generation of his country, and distributing its revolutionary energies among the nations of the earth which still slumbered in despotism.

Why should we attempt coolly to particularize the distinguishing features of a public character, whose developments in the aggregate were so extraordinary, and have given so powerful and lasting a direction to the current of human thought? Adopting a humble imita-

tion of his delineation of general Washington, may it not be summarily represented as 'in the mass perfect, in many points unrivalled, in nothing bad, in few points indifferent.'

His heart was most fervent in its affections; and as confiding as innocence itself, never harboring a suspicion of the depository of its trust, and, what is more uncommon, as tenacious as it was ardent and confiding, holding on to its object without abatement under every vicissitude. His friendships were indissoluble, those contracted earliest continuing the same through life. His justice was severe, sacrificing the claims of the closest ties of affection, to avoid the contamination of dishonor. His temper was proverbially even, serene, and buoyant; thrusting fear always aside, and cherishing habitually the fond incitements of hope. Of domestic life he was at once the adorer and the idol, ever anxious to forego honors and emoluments for its enjoyment; and such was the influence of his affection upon those around him, that he was almost worshipped by his family. He delighted in the society of children, with whom he was accustomed in his old age, to practise feats of agility which few could imitate. Being taken by surprise on one of these occasions, by the entrance of a stranger, he grasped his hand, and smiling, said: 'I will make no other apology than the good Henry the Fourth did, when he was caught by an ambassador playing horse and riding one of his children on his back, by asking, are you a father? —if you are, no apology is necessary.' His powers of conversation were of the highest order; and made him the soul and centre of the social circle. Of the warmth of his social dispositions, the range of his private correspondence affords the most convincing proofs. Even in the angry period of '98, so memorable for its dissocializing spirit, he wrote to a distinguished political opponent: — 'I feel extraordinary gratification in addressing this letter to you, with whom shades of



